



# RENEGADE IMMORTAL

BOOK 06  
ARRIVING ON  
TIAN YUN

*Er Gen*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Renegade Immortal

(Xian Ni)

(仙逆)

by

**Er Gen**

(耳根)

# Synopsis

---

Wang Lin is a very smart boy with loving parents.

Although him and his parents are shunned by the rest of their relatives, his parents always held high hopes that he will one day become someone great.

One day, Wang Lin suddenly gained the chance to walk the path of an immortal, but found that he only had mediocre talent at best.

Watch Wang Lin as he breaks through his lack of talent and walks the path towards becoming a real immortal!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rex @ [Wuxia World](#)

Translation Edits by Lucas @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 491 – Crashing The Celebration

---

The purple aura from the east side quickly covered the horizon in purple. The booms of the sound barrier breaking echoed from the purple aura.

All of the various guest cultivators in the purple division noticed this abnormality. They all put down their wine cups and raised their heads to look toward the east.

“Not only did he manage to break free, but his cultivation has reached the mid stage of Soul Transformation!” Zhao Xingsha’s expression became very ugly. He clenched his hand and crushed the wine cup into dust.

Not only him, but Second Brother next to him also revealed a look of shock. His eyes were gloomy as he stood up. He took one step forward and turned into a ray of purple light that flew toward the horizon.

Bai Wei’s eyes revealed a mysterious light as he picked up his wine cup, took a small sip, and revealed a faint smile.

As for the Fourth Sister who trapped Wang Lin, she was very calm and didn’t move an inch.

The purple division’s Second Brother, the middle-aged man, charged out and shouted, “Today is my Heavenly Fate Sect’s grand celebration. Anyone who dares to crash the celebration will be killed without question!” He convicted Wang Lin of a crime before

letting him speak. As he spoke, his hand formed a seal and he shouted, “Power of earth!”

After he said this, a yellow and earthy light appeared in his hand. It immediately turned into a mass of dirt and moved like a tornado toward the purple aura from the east.

Wang Lin’s eyes were fierce. With one step, he appeared on top of the cloud. At this moment, the sand storm created from the Second Brother’s earth power arrived.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm; there was no hint of panic in them, and he didn’t stop moving forward. When he charged out, his right hand slapped his bag of holding and then the restriction flag appeared in his grasp. With one shake, countless restrictions flew out and started orbiting around him. Soon, it turned into a black tornado made of restrictions.

With one spin, it created a powerful gust of wind, and the howling sound of the wind filled the heavens and earth.

The incoming sandstorm was affected by this gust. As soon as the sandstorm got close, it was torn in half by the tornado. The sandstorm was split into two streams and then was absorbed into the tornado made by the restriction flag.

Wang Lin calmly stepped out of the tornado and coldly stared at the Second Brother as he said, “You provoked me twice. If I don’t kill you, then I’m not Wang Lin!”

With that, Wang Lin raised his right index finger. The celestial spiritual energy in his body moved, and a sliver of demonic flame appeared on his fingertip.

The middle-aged man's expression changed and he shouted, "Seventh Brother, this is the Master's birthday celebration. Don't act so recklessly with so many fellow cultivators here!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he looked at the surrounding cultivators. All of these cultivators were watching with cold gazes, and none of them looked like they had the intention of helping anyone.

"Fellow cultivators, today is the competition for my purple division. If outsiders dare to intervene, then don't blame my Heavenly Fate Sect if we look into this matter in the future!" As Wang Lin coldly spoke, he took a step forward, and his right index finger pressed down on the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man quickly backed up. He had suffered from this demonic flame before, and now that he saw it again, the thought of retreating entered his mind.

Just at this moment, Zhao Xingsha gloomily took a step forward and arrived in front of the middle-aged man. "Seventh Brother, return to your seat! Today is not the day for the purple division's competition!" he said.

Wang Lin didn't even look at Zhao Xingsha. He flicked his finger, causing the demonic fire to shoot out. At the moment the demonic

flame left Wang Lin's finger, it suddenly grew into a huge flame that colored the clouds purple.

“Demonic flame!” There were people from various sects who had seen a lot, and they were able to immediately identify this flame.

“The Heavenly Fate Sect is all about following one's desires, so it is not surprising to have someone who can use the demonic flame. However, this person's very unfamiliar; I never knew that someone like this existed in the purple division!”

“I heard fellow cultivator Zhao call him Seventh Brother. Could this person be the seventh disciple of the purple division? Wasn't Sun Yun also the seventh brother of the purple division?!”

Various discussions could be heard.

The demonic flame shot out and charged directly at the middle-aged man. Zhao Xingsha's expression was dark as his hand formed a seal and he softly said, “The Heaven-Earth Mantra of Freedom!”

After he spoke, rings of white light shot out from Zhao Xingsha's right hand. The rings expanded and quickly surrounded the flame.

Wang Lin revealed a mocking expression and shouted, “Explode!”

In an instant, the demonic flame surrounded by the rings of white light began to flash violently. In almost the blink of an eye, there was a heaven-shattering explosion. The demonic flame had



shattered and self destructed.

This explosion came from the inside of the demonic flame. Afterwards, a demonic aura that could only be created by someone who walked the demonic path surged out like crazy.

Countless flaming stars carrying unimaginable power were circling the rings of white light. The rings of white light only resisted for a few moments before they were burned to ashes by the purple flames.

It only took three breaths of time for all the white rings of light to turn into flaming rings and then burn to ashes.

Zhao Xingsha's expression was very ugly as he quickly retreated. Not only him, but the Second Brother also retreated without any hesitation.

Aside from the two of them, the various cultivators from the other sects all used various techniques to escape after seeing the demonic flame exploding.

The flame that exploded spread more than 1,000 feet before finally dissipating.

All of the tables within 1,000 feet were turned to ash, and even the clouds were completely melted, leaving behind a giant hole.

Wang Lin's figure moved like lightning. Without a word, he

charged with the celestial sword in his hand. He swung the sword and a ray of sword energy more than 10 feet tall descended on the middle-aged man.

The half-moon blade shot out right after the celestial sword was swung.

When the Second Brother realized that he couldn't retreat fast enough, his hand formed a seal and he shouted, "Forbidden technique, Immortal Demonic Body!"

With that, a series of crackling sounds came from his body. At the moment the sword energy from the celestial sword arrived, he turned into black mist.

The sword energy swung by and split the black mist in half. However, the black mist quickly reformed and moved to the side. The middle-aged man clearly intended to escape.

Wang Lin sneered and threw the celestial sword. Accompanied by Xu Liguó's roar, the celestial sword chased closely after the black mist.

The half-moon blade was one step faster. He charged into the black mist and rampaged inside. The miserable screams of the middle-aged man could be heard from inside the mist.

Zhao Xingsha stared at Wang Lin with a sneer but didn't stop him.

Wang Lin didn't even look at Zhao Xingsha. He took a step and disappeared. When he reappeared, he was at spot where the black mist was going to escape toward.

Wang Lin coldly said, "You won't be able to get away!"

The scattered black mist was desperately trying to fuse together when the angry roar of the middle-aged man came from within. "Today is Master's birthday celebration! If you kill me, then you will definitely be kicked out of the sect by Master!"

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he slapped his bag of holding and the Soul Lasher appeared in his hand. With one swing, the black mist that was starting to fuse together collapsed again.

At the same time, the middle-aged man's origin soul was knocked out from the black mist. As soon as the origin soul flew out, Wang Lin's eyes lit up, he charged out, and reached toward the origin soul.

The origin soul let out a scream and somehow teleported.

Wang Lin's eyes became gloomy, then he swung the Soul Lasher. He had been using this whip for several months now, so he knew that it could extend indefinitely. Wherever he could see was how far the whip could reach.

With a bang, the origin soul 1,000 feet away trembled and was

about to collapse. A deep mark appeared on his back and large amount of celestial spiritual energy essence surged out.

Wang Lin's body disappeared. When he appeared, he was in front of the origin soul, and he grabbed it.

The origin soul revealed a look of terror and was about to speak when Wang Lin threw him into the soul flag. Wang Lin then turned around to look at Zhao Xingsha, who was watching, and said, "You are next!"

Zhao Xingsha stared at Wang Lin and suddenly smiled. "Seventh Brother, you killed Second Brother and broke a big sect rule. Disciplinary elders, please capture him and send him to Master for judgement!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he coldly said, "Whoever dares to obstruct me is my enemy!" With that, he walked directly toward Zhao Xingsha!

There were several disciplinary elders among the surrounding purple division disciples. After they all looked at each other with hesitation in their eyes, none of them dared to take even half a step out.

Zhao Xingsha's expression turned ugly, and he took a few steps back. He suddenly turned his head around to look at Bai Wei and Fourth Sister and shouted, "Fourth sister!"

The calm woman raised her head. She calmly looked at Zhao Xingsha and said, “I repaid your favor three months ago and even agreed to not compete with you for the position of true disciple. Now give a good reason why I should help!”

Zhao Xingsha clenched his teeth and said, “Good! Good!” He then turned his head toward Wang Lin. His eyes revealed a hint of dark intentions as he said, “Seventh Brother, I was planning to use this spell during the competition for the spot of true disciple, but since you are forcing me, then I’ll let you have a taste of this spell’s power!”

As Zhao Xingsha spoke, his hand formed a seal and he muttered a very complex chant.

Wang Lin’s expression remained normal as he opened his mouth and the one-billion-soul soul flag appeared. With one shake, the remaining primary souls all appeared.

Under Wang Lin’s command, these primary souls all charged toward Zhao Xingsha.

At the same time, Wang Lin threw something with his right hand, and the beast trap turned into the war chariot and landed on the side.

## Chapter 492 – Ancient Demon

---

Zhao Xingsha suddenly looked up, and an illusion of a giant demon appeared above his head. This demon was more than 1,000 feet tall and had two horns. Although it was a blurry illusion, it released a powerful demonic aura.

This demon was very large and buff, and there were faint, blue lines glowing on the demon's blurry body. Its large hand with nails that looked like swords showed just how abnormal this thing was.

At this moment, the demon's eyes were closed, but its head was waving back and forth as if it could awaken at any time.

The further you look down from the head, the more blurry the illusion was. Below it was a pale-faced Zhao Xingsha. It was clear that the burden of using this spell was not small.

There was a strange symbol flickering on Zhao Xingsha's forehead. Every time this symbol flashed, the demon would become more solid, and at the same time, Zhao Xingsha's body would weaken.

The moment this object appeared, all of the members of the various sects were shocked and quickly scattered.

Even the six Ascendant cultivators revealed mysterious lights in their eyes.

The one person who hadn't said a single word in the past seven days, the one whose attention only shifted when he saw Wang Lin use the demonic flame, the only late stage Ascendant cultivator here, the head elder of the Water Cloud Sect, frowned and softly said, "Ancient Demon!"

His voice was uncertain, as even he wasn't sure.

An old man next to Jiang Tianzun said, in a serious tone, "Fellow cultivator Jiang, could this really be the legendary Ancient Demon that once appeared in the past?"

Jiang Tianzun pondered a bit before answering, "It's very similar!"

Although the primary souls Wang Lin sent out saw the demon, they still jumped at Zhao Xingsha.

Zhao Xingsha's eyes revealed a mysterious light as he raised his hand and pointed at the void. As he moved, the giant illusion above him moved as well. The hand of the giant demon slowly rose and also pointed at the void like Zhao Xingsha did.

A complex aura suddenly began to spread from Zhao Xingsha's fingers. In truth, the aura was coming from the finger of the illusion above Zhao Xingsha.

This aura was far more powerful than spiritual energy and was no weaker than celestial spiritual energy; it was equal to the power

of Wang Lin's demonic flame's explosion.

Jian Tianzun took a deep breath and said, "Demonic power!"

Wang Lin's eyes became serious when he saw a red vortex appear where Zhao Xingsha pointed. The primary souls lost control and began to be sucked toward the red vortex.

Zhao Xingsha's face was pale, but the the illusion's face started to turn blue, and its eyes trembled as if it could awaken at any time.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. With one thought, the soul flag appeared in his hand. With one shake, the flag grew, then it pulled the primary souls out from the red vortex.

At the moment Wang Lin recovered the primary souls, the demon above Zhao Xingsha let out an earth-shattering roar. Its eyes suddenly opened, revealing a gaze that could cause any lifeform's heart to tremble if they looked at it. Its eyes were very cold, even colder than those who had cultivated ruthlessness, and they pierced the bones more than those that cut off all emotions.

Wang Lin had only seen this kind of gaze from the heavens' messenger!

After opening its eyes, this giant demon illusion raised its right hand and reached toward Wang Lin. At the same time, Zhao Xingsha also raised his hand as if he had lost control of his body.



Wang Lin didn't say a word as he quickly backed up and began to form seals. He then backed up next to the war chariot and hit it with his palm.

A loud roar came from the war chariot when the spirit beast that refused to bow down to anything appeared. Its vicious eyes immediately focused on the demon, and it let out another roar. The spirit beast immediately charged out toward the demon, not caring about anything else.

The demon's eyes lit up. It gave up on Wang Lin and turned toward the spirit beast. After changing its target, it suddenly reached out toward the spirit beast.

The spirit beast's unyielding roar filled the area as it pulled the war chariot to directly smash into the demon.

However, after a thunderous roar echoed due to the collision, the spirit beast went through the demon's hand and went directly into the body of the demon.

The giant demon revealed a mysterious expression and then reached its hand into its chest. It somehow dragged the spirit beast out from its chest, then it coldly looked at the spirit beast and was about to devour it.

"Evil creature! Stop for this old man!" A roar suddenly came from the main sect of the Heavenly Fate Sect.

After this sound appeared, the demon revealed a struggling expression before letting out a sigh and letting the spirit beast go. Its body immediately shrank until it was a ray of green light, then it returned to Zhao Xingsha.

The symbol on Zhao Xingsha's forehead flashed violently a few more times before finally starting to disappear. Zhao Xingsha coughed out a mouthful of blood as he suppressed the backlash. He then stared at Wang Lin and revealed an eerie smile.

After the spirit beast was released, it didn't struggle nor roar. It glanced at Zhao Xingsha before returning to the war chariot and changing back into the beast trap.

At this moment, a red cloud flew over from the horizon, and a large amount of red clouds began to gather until they took the shape of an old man wearing a red robe. This person's face was fiery red, he was covered in the smell of wine, and he was carrying a big gourd behind him. After he appeared, he burped, rolled his eyes, and scolded, "What are you guys fighting for? If it wasn't for you guys fighting, how could this old man be sent by the All-Seer, that old bag of bones, to punish you guys? I was only half way through drinking my wine!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he grabbed the beast trap. He then moved to the table and pulled out a chair three seats away from Fourth Sister. This was his seat.

He waved his sleeve and then sat down.

Zhao Xingsha looked at the red-faced old man, clasped his hands, and said, “Disciple greets Uncle-Master Chi Lie.”

The red-faced old man looked at Zhao Xingsha and asked, “You know me?”

Zhao Xingsha nodded and respectfully said, “When disciple entered the Heavenly Fate Sect 2,000 years ago, I met Uncle-Master once.”

The old man snorted and said, “Even if you know, it is useless. The demon spirit in your body has just began to grow and yet you tried to use it by force. Just wait for your master’s punishment!” With that, he reached out and grabbed Zhao Xingsha, then his gaze shifted to Wang Lin. He revealed a look of interest and smiled. “Little fellow, your master has high hopes for you. This senior apprentice brother of yours won’t appear in the competition for the true disciple spot for your Purple Division, so you can relax!”

With that, the old man clasped his hands at the surrounding cultivators and said, “I believe there are a few cultivators here that know me. Today, the battle between the junior of the Purple Division has ruined the mood. I hope you guys won’t take offense!”

Jiang Tianzu looked at Chi Lie and quickly and respectfully said, “Senior is overthinking it. How could our mood be ruined by this? In fact, the fight between the juniors let all of us feel relief, because the Purple Division will have strong successors!”

After he finished speaking, someone else immediately followed.

Soon, almost every cultivator present voiced the same opinion.

Chi Lie laughed as he shook his head and said, “Don’t give these two unruly disciples any praise. Tomorrow will be when my senior apprentice brother, the All-Seer, will teach dao. Everyone, I still have important matters to attend to, so I’ll be taking my leave.”

With that, Chi Lie moved with Zhao Xingsha in his hand. He charged out as a red cloud and disappeared into the horizon.

Wang Lin hadn’t said a word since the old man appeared. He poured himself a cup and drank it all in one gulp. His eyes were filled with a pondering light.

“What kind of spell did Zhao Xingsha just use? It didn’t look like a domain attack, and it was similar to an ancient god’s technique. From what the old man said, that was a demon spirit that had just formed in Zhao Xingsha’s body and couldn’t be freely used.”

As he pondered, quite a few people from various sects came to toast to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s battle earlier showed him easily killing the Purple Division’s Second Brother and forcing the senior brother to use his ace. But anyone could tell that the spell Zhao Xingsha used was one that inflicted heavy injuries upon himself as well. Everyone could tell from Zhao Xingsha’s face that he was going to suffer a powerful backlash.

And the Seventh Brother didn't even act personally; he only used magic treasures to fight. Although they weren't certain about who the winner would be if the fight went on, from how Chi Li spoke, everyone could tell how important this Seventh Brother was to the All-Seer.

Otherwise, why would only Zhao Xingsha get taken away while the Seventh Brother was left with kind words?

Cultivators all become more cunning the older they get, and the people who came to the celebration were not simple. In their eyes, Wang Lin was definitely going to be a true disciple, so becoming friends with him now will definitely be beneficial in the future.

Due to this reasons, there were many people who came to give toasts to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin put away his thoughts and greeted everyone with a smile. He wanted to have a solid footing on planet Tian Yun, so there was no harm in making friends outside of the sect.

On the last day of the seven day festival, the Purple Division's celebration reached its climax when Wang Lin replaced Zhao Xingsha as the center of attention and drank with everyone.

As for Bai Wei and Fourth Sister, not many people went to greet them. In comparison, they looked quite lonely.

As the night approached, the people began to scatter. Wang Lin

held a wine cup as he toasted with Jiang Tianzun. After Jiang Tianzun left, Wang Lin's gaze moved to the Fourth Sister.

# Chapter 493 – Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic

---

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he slowly said, "Fourth Sister, I wonder when you will be able to teach Junior Brother that teleportation spell."

The Fourth Sister looked at Wang Lin before letting out a smile. She touched her bag of holding, took out a piece of jade, and threw it at Wang Lin.

"I originally planned to release you after Master's birthday celebration, but I didn't expect you to be able to break out on your own, Seventh Brother. I was helpless on this matter, and I hope Junior Brother won't hold it against me. In that jade, aside from the teleportation spell, there is also a restriction that Master taught me back then. This restriction is something Master managed to create after studying a low quality celestial spell, so its power is great. This will be considered a gift to make up for my earlier actions."

Wang Lin accepted the jade, then he looked at Fourth Sister and nodded after pondering a bit.

Unless it was absolutely needed, he didn't want to have their relationship completely break down. After all, she was at the late stage of Soul Transformation, and she hadn't shown any malice towards him after all this time. Even three months ago, she only sealed him with a restriction and didn't try to harm him.

As for Bai Wei, he faintly smiled and said, “Seventh Brother, it looks like the Purple Division’s true disciple position belongs to you for sure. Senior apprentice brother will toast to you now as an early congratulations!” He picked up his wine cup and took a sip.

Wang Lin faintly smiled, then he also picked up his wine cup and drank. He stood up, clasped his hands, and said, “I still have some matters to attend to. We will meet again tomorrow.”

Bai Wei nodded and smiled. “Go ahead, Seventh Brother; you don’t have to worry about us.”

Fourth Sister also nodded. She smiled but didn’t say anything.

Wang Lin took a step and then turned into a ray of light and disappeared.

After he left, Bai Wei and Fourth Sister talked for a bit before parting ways.

On the way back to the Purple Wei Pavilion, Bai Wei’s eyes revealed a vicious light. He looked toward the Heavenly Sect’s main sect and muttered to himself, “Master is too unfair to have planted the demon seed inside senior brother. Now that the demon has awakened, it won’t be long before senior apprentice brother’s cultivation recovers. If that happens, then I won’t be able to get my revenge. How can I deal with this matter?”

He returned to the Purple Wei Pavilion with a frown on his face.



While Wang Lin flew, he met several cultivators from other sects and greeted them. After a while, he finally returned to the Purple Forest Pavilion.

After being away for three months, the Purple Forest Pavilion was still the same as before. He directly went into the third floor and took out a piece of jade.

This jade was the one that Fourth Sister gave him, which contained the spell and restriction.

A restriction that could move tens of thousands of kilometers was a life-saving technique. When he first saw it, he knew he wanted it. He checked the jade and then began to frown.

Shortly after, he withdrew his divine sense and revealed a pondering expression.

“So this is how this great teleportation restriction works. It uses the split second of time distortion that happens when you teleport. First, one seals themselves with this restriction so that in that one instant, they can use teleportation multiple times to produce a mysterious force. Then once the seal is released, all of the force explodes forth and creates a teleportation several times more powerful.

“Although the concept is simple, there are a lot of problems when actually using it. If the amount of times you seal yourself isn’t controlled well, it is very likely that you will send yourself into a

spatial rift.

“Aside from that, there is no way to teleport to an exact location. Presumably, Fourth Sister used her late stage Soul Transformation divine sense along with her understanding of planet Tian Yun to be able to teleport us to that forest.

“However, overall, this spell is quite unique!”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit, stood up, and took a step forward. At that instant, his body became illusionary, and at the same time, his hand formed a mysterious seal. He raised his hand and a silver light surrounded the area.

At the moment the silver light appeared, Wang Lin felt like there was water moving around him; it was as if he had just sunk into the ocean. Then, the space around him began to feel solid.

He carefully memorized this feeling, then his eyes lit up and he took a step forward. Normally, this step would allow him to travel several thousand kilometers.

But now it only caused his body to move forward one step.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and then he took another step. After that, he didn't stop and kept stepping forward as if he was climbing the steps to heaven.

A total of seven steps!

These seven steps caused Wang Lin to float even higher. When he was about one foot above the ground, the silver light around him flashed and disappeared.

At the moment the silver light disappeared, Wang Lin felt a powerful tearing force gathering around him from all directions. At this moment, his body moved outside of his control and disappeared.

50,000 kilometers away, a burst of silver light came from a mountain, and at the same time, a loud bang came from inside the mountain.

Wang Lin walked out from a cloud of dust covered in dirt.

He revealed an excited look as he muttered to himself, “The power of this greater teleportation restriction is indeed great. I was right to come to planet Tian Yun. If I was still on planet Suzaku, how could I learn his kind of spell?

“I’m afraid only Ascendant cultivators can teleport this kind of distance.”

At this moment, Wang Lin’s heart felt very carefree. He raised his head to look at the moon before letting out a laugh. He shook his entire body, causing all the dirt to disappear without a trace.

Under the moonlight, Wang Lin’s figure turned into a ray of light

as he charged into the sky.

As he flew, he took out the jade and checked the second restriction Fourth Sister gave him.

As he checked it, his eyes revealed a mysterious light. He stopped in the sky and began to frown.

“The second restriction doesn’t have a name, and it’s a way of using celestial spiritual energy. The celestial spiritual energy won’t move through normal channels in the body; instead, it moves in a spiral and is released as such. There is a total of nine spins, and the longer it spirals in the body, the stronger the technique is.

“According to Fourth Sister’s note, when Master gave her this spell, he said it was created from the low quality celestial spell, Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic.

“This technique is an imitation, so even if you manage to reach nine full turns, it is only as strong as three turns of the celestial spell.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and didn’t try to use it right away. He spread out his divine sense to find a quiet place to begin his careful study.

Wang Lin wasn’t a reckless person. With how easily Fourth Sister handed it over, he had to make sure it was legit before he decided to cultivate it.

After carefully studying for a long time, Wang Lin was able to use his own knowledge and the three killing spells that Situ Nan created from a celestial spell to confirm that this restriction was real!

“Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he revealed a decisive look. He then took a deep breath, activated his celestial spiritual energy, and split a part of it off. According to what the instructions said, he placed the celestial spiritual energy in a few remote locations and began to try to make it spin.

If Wang Lin hadn’t reached the Soul Transformation stage and his body was still that of a mortal, there would be no way for him to cultivate a celestial spell. However, right now his body had already been refined by celestial spiritual energy, so he had lost his mortal body and gained the body of a celestial.

Although the talent of this celestial body was not the best and was only mid quality, it was enough for Wang Lin. The talent of this celestial body was several times better than his mortal body’s.

This was why Wang Lin favored using magical treasures rather than spells, because cultivating spells had a lot to do with one’s talent and spirit root.

Certain spells can never be learned if you lack the talent. Someone without talent can try tens of thousands of times, but for someone with talent, one time is enough.

The celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body began to spin under his control, and soon it made a complete cycle, meeting the requirement for one spin.

As soon as one spin was complete, a sharp force was created. Wang Lin immediately spread out his divine sense to study it, and he gradually gained some understanding.

What the Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic created was a celestial metal force!

Wang Lin pondered a bit as he controlled the celestial metal force to slowly spin. He wanted to complete a second cycle.

The second cycle was much slower than the first cycle. After three incense sticks of time, it was completed.

When the second cycle was completed, the sharp force increased more than 10 fold. A sharp pain came from inside his body, and only after a long time did it slowly start to fade.

Wang Lin carefully observed it for a long time, then he clenched his teeth and began the third cycle.

The third cycle took almost an entire hour. When the third cycle was completed, an enormous amount of celestial metal energy moved through his body, and he could feel heart-shattering pain coming from his organs.

The remaining celestial spiritual energy in his body quickly washed over him, causing the pain to slowly disappear. At this moment, the celestial spiritual energy that had completed three cycles was no longer white; it now released a golden glow. It was completely separated from the other celestial spiritual energy as if there was a strict hierarchy being enforced. When the normal white celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body encountered the golden celestial spiritual energy, it would move aside as if it were afraid of it.

In the end, Wang Lin gathered the golden celestial spiritual energy in his left hand and allowed the celestial spiritual energy in his body to move like normal. However, no celestial spiritual energy went to his left hand; it was as if that was a forbidden area.

“The celestial spiritual energy created from this Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic is interesting. Now I just don't know what its power is like...” His eyes lit up, but he didn't use it. Instead, his hand formed a seal to activate the greater teleportation spell. When the silver light appeared, he took seven steps.

The silver light disappeared and Wang Lin disappeared along with it.

There was a flash of silver light outside of the Purple Division, and Wang Lin walked out of it in a mess. After all, this was only the second time he had used this technique, so he was not used to this kind of teleportation speed.

After reappearing, Wang Lin flew toward the Purple Forest Pavilion. Right now the night was almost over. The horizon was starting to glow white and a new day was about to begin.

This was the day that the All-Seer would teach dao, and it was also the most anticipated day of all the guests who came to the All-Seer's birthday celebration!



## Chapter 494 – Elder Sun!

---

The All-Seer only taught dao once every ten thousand years, and the amount of time that this lesson lasted varied each time. This was a great opportunity for anyone who came seeking dao. This was an event unique to planet Tian Yun that started after the All-Seer came into being.

Among all people that came from far and wide, there were some extremely powerful cultivators. However, even they would carefully listen to the All-Seer and take it to heart.

On the morning of this day, the disciples of the seven divisions of the Heavenly Fate Sect walked out starting with the Red Division.

The Red Division had a total of seven disciples, and none of them were missing. They all wore red robes with golden dragons embroidered on the sleeves and warm, green sashes around their waists. The seven of them flew out of the Red Division in seven rays of red light. In the sky above the Red Division, they respectfully bowed toward the direction of the main sect.

After the Red Division moved, the Orange Division followed closely after. The Orange Division also had seven people wearing orange, and they respectfully bowed after the Red Division.

After them were the Yellow, Green, Cyan, and Blue Divisions respectively, and after all six of these divisions appeared, it was the Purple Division's turn. After all, the Purple Division was the weakest division in the Heavenly Fate Sect.

Only three rays of light flew out of the Purple Division and stopped in the sky.

The gazes of the other six divisions shifted toward them. There was coldness, mockery, disdain, and such in their eyes. These gazes landed on the three of them like sharp swords.

Bai Wei's expression was normal; he was clearly already used to this.

As for Fourth Sister, her face was filled with killing intent. She bit her lower lip and didn't say a word.

Wang Lin stood there with a calm face and coldly looked at each disciple of the other six divisions. The more he saw, the more shocked he was, and his pupils shrank by an unnoticeable amount.

Of the disciples of the six other divisions, he only knew three people. One of them was Sima Rufeng, who was rank 3 in the Blue Division. He was at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation and was only one step away from the Ascendant stage!

Another was the man named Wang from the Green Division. When he saw Wang Lin look over, he revealed a look of indifference. His cultivation level was higher than Wang Lin's; he was half a step into the Ascendant stage.

Aside from the two of them, there was another person. This person looked very familiar to Wang Lin. It was the middle-aged man that fought Chi Hu and used the killing intent crystal.

Back then, this person's cultivation hadn't reached the Soul Transformation stage yet, but now he was at the late stage of Soul Transformation. This person was standing at the fourth position in the Orange Division, and he was also looking at Wang Lin.

At the moment their gazes met, this person revealed a confused expression as if he recognized Wang Lin, then he revealed a strange smile.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. Back then he didn't know much about the Heavenly Fate Sect, but now he was sure that back in the Celestial Realm, that person was hiding his cultivation level.

Even now Wang Lin still thought that he was hiding his cultivation level, but the difference in their cultivation levels was too great, so Wang Lin wasn't able to see through this person.

He looked at all of the disciples of the other six divisions one by one. He wasn't able to see through the cultivation levels of more than half of them. Even though he was able to spot some clues, his guesses were only based on the traces left behind after they hid their cultivation levels.

“The Heavenly Fate Sect is really powerful... any one of these divisions, other than my Purple Division, could easily sweep across planet Suzaku. Even if Zhuque Zi had the titled seal, he wouldn't

be a match!”

Wang Lin’s expression was normal, but his heart was gloomy.

After the core disciples of the seven divisions arrived, the normal disciples flew up. Not all of these disciples had the right to seek dao; only those with talent or with high cultivation levels were allowed to listen to the dao teaching up close.

One by one, the normal disciples of the seven divisions appeared and stood behind the core disciples. Their numbers were immense, and they formed a large fan behind the core disciples.

As a result, the difference in strength between the divisions became obvious. The Red Division was the strongest; it had the most disciples behind them, and there were many strong cultivators amongst them.

As for the Purple Division, the disciples behind Wang Lin were clearly a few steps below.

“Does Seventh Brother see our Purple Division has declined?” While Wang Lin was pondering, Fourth Sister’s voice, which was filled with melancholy, entered his ears.

He pondered a bit before nodding and sending a voice transmission back. “The Purple Division is too far behind the other six divisions.”

Fourth sister sighed and asked, “Do you know why?”

“Please tell me!” Wang Lin’s demeanor was calm.

“The main problem is that the Purple Division has too much infighting, and the position of the true disciple changes too often, unlike the other six divisions, where there have been true disciples who have lasted for over 1,000 years. As a result, the Purple Division gradually declined and no longer has the vigor it had when junior brother Sun Yun was around.” Fourth Sister let out a bitter sigh and no longer spoke.

After the normal disciples of the seven divisions had all appeared, even farther away from the center were the people who came to the celebration. Among those that came seeking dao, their cultivation levels and position positions didn’t matter; as long as they came to the celebration, they were allowed to come here to seek dao.

As more and more people arrived, the surrounding 10,000 kilometers were gradually filled with cultivators.

Wang Lin took a glance and couldn’t even figure out how many people had come. This was the first time Wang Lin was able to see just what exactly the All-Seer’s position in the Heavenly Fate Sect was.

Shortly after, a ray of rainbow-colored light suddenly flew up from the main sect of the Heavenly Fate Sect. The ray of light arched across the sky over to where the disciples were. An old man

wearing a rainbow-colored robe slowly walked over the light toward them.

At this moment, all of the core disciples of the seven divisions bowed and said, “Greetings, Master!”

Wang Lin followed the others and respectfully greeted the All-Seer.

Behind him were all the ordinary disciples of the seven divisions. There were many of them, so when they all said their greetings, it was like a thunderous roar that shook the heavens.

“Greetings, Ancestor!”

After them were the guests. Among them, there were those that shouted loudly and those that merely nodded.

Although the old man looked slow, it only took three breaths of time for him to arrive in the sky above them. Looking at the surrounding cultivators, the old man faintly smiled and calmly said, “I, the All-Seer, am able to comprehend the heavens because I have cultivated for a long time. Today, I’ll let you fellow cultivators experience some of the enlightenments I had. This old man’s dao is about following the fate of the heavens. If there are any fallacies, I hope you all will forgive me!”

When he got here, he suddenly stopped and raised his head to look at the void above him. He let out a faint smile and said,

“However, before that, let my old friend from the Cultivation Alliance speak first.”

After the All-Seer said this, the surroundings became very quiet, and everyone looked at the void above them. Especially those powerful cultivators, they all immediately became alert and revealed looks of surprise.

A long laugh that seemed to come from the void echoed in this silence.

At the same time, countless rays of golden light suddenly appeared within the surrounding 5,000 kilometers. After the rays of golden light appeared, they all gathered like crazy at one spot.

As the golden light moved, the entire sky looked like a huge restriction. This restriction wasn't unmoving either; it was quickly shrinking.

In the end, when all of the golden light gathered at the same spot, the sun lost its color. The sky and the earth had also lost their color. The only thing that seemed to be left in the world was that golden light.

A person slowly walked out from this golden light. This person had long hair that flowed in the air without any wind. He had a burly stature and looked like a battle god.

He looked to be around 40 years old, his face was filled with

resolve, and his eyes were like lightning. Anyone who looked at him would tremble, as just him standing there seemed to give off a huge amount of pressure.

There were powerful cultivators among the surrounding cultivators, but even when those people saw this person's gaze, they couldn't help but lower their heads.

This person was wearing a purple robe, and he had a three-eyed sable on his shoulder. The sable's eyes were also like lightning, and it looked at everything with a cold gaze.

All-Seer's expression was normal. After seeing this middle-aged man, he faintly smiled and said, "So it is elder Sun. All-Seer greets elder Sun! I can't believe elder Sun sent an avatar over for this old man's little birthday celebration. I'm extremely honored."

The All-Seer's speech was respectful, but he didn't move at all. It was obvious that he was just being polite.

The middle-aged man didn't seem to mind. After walking out of the golden light, he waved his hand behind him. The golden light behind him gradually dimmed, revealing itself to be a golden flying sword, which he then grabbed.

"Old monster All-Seer, how could I not come to your 10,000 year birthday celebration!?" The middle-aged man laughed as he threw the flying sword in his hand toward the All-Seer.



“I came in a rush, so I couldn’t prepare any good gifts. This flying sword is an upper mid quality celestial treasure, and because it was refined for 10,000 years, it has some power. I know you like rainbow colors, and this golden sword is a shade of earth yellow, so it should be to your liking!”

The All-Seer faintly smiled. After accepting the flying sword, he threw it toward the first person in the Yellow Division and said, “Kunpeng Zi, I gift this sword to you!”

The Yellow Division’s Kunpeng Zi’s body trembled as he quickly accepted the sword. His heart was filled with excitement as he replied, “Thank you, Master!”

The middle-aged man shook his head and bitterly smiled. “Your attitude still hasn’t changed!”

All-Seer faintly smiled but didn’t say anything. Instead, he looked around at the surrounding cultivators and slowly said, “The dao this old man will teach is the dao of the heavens’ fate. If anyone has any disagreement, they may state it at any time so we can debate the fruit of our dao!”

With that, the All-Seer waved his sleeves and sat down. At the moment he sat down, a cloud appeared beneath him.

The middle-aged man that came from the Cultivation Alliance also sat down next to him. He paid careful attention to All-Seer and prepared to seek dao. As for the three-eyed sable, it flew off his shoulder. It moved faster than lightning and disappeared without a

trace.

Wang Lin's pupils shrank. This kind of speed was something only the half-moon blade at full power could compare to.

As he was pondering, he suddenly felt something heavy on his shoulder. The three-eyed sable had landed on his shoulder without him even detecting it. Wang Lin turned his head to look at the sable, and the little sable also looked toward Wang Lin.

## Chapter 495 – He!

---

The three-eyed sable was completely purple except for its three eyes, which gave off ghostly lights. It lied on Wang Lin's shoulder and studied Wang Lin. Its eye stared at Wang Lin and were completely motionless.

Wang Lin stared back at the sable. He felt a sense of familiarity when he saw it.

There seemed to be starlight coming from the third eye of the sable. Anyone who looked at it would be lost in its gaze.

“Star-Marked Sable! It is a baby Star-Marked Sable!” Wang Lin's eyes became serious when he recognized the sable.

There were memories related to this sable in the memories he inherited from ancient god Tu Si. This sable was a mysterious lifeform that lived in space. Once it has reaches adulthood, it can transform into anything. It's not surprising for it to transform into human form, and it's the best material for making puppets.

During its childhood, it doesn't have many powerful attacks, but its speed is unimaginable. In addition, this kind of sable likes to devour metal and use it to slowly grow.

There were many memories of the Star-Marked Sable in ancient god Tu Si's memories. Engraving a teleportation formation on the core of a child sable allows the core to become a magical treasure that can reach unimaginable speed. However, too much time had

passed; although this kind of sable wasn't extinct, there weren't many remaining.

During the age of the ancient gods, the Star-Marked Sable was the best kind of pet. The ancient gods especially loved its speed. At the same time, Star-Marked Sables liked the aura of child ancient gods. Most of the time, they wouldn't need to capture one, as one would come to them.

The Star-Marked Sable benefits greatly from being with a child ancient god. As the child ancient god grows, the Star-Marked Sable absorbs a massive amount of spiritual energy, speeding up its growth by several fold.

This little sable's third eye was filled with starlight and hadn't reached the state of returning to origin yet, so it was less than 10,000 years old.

While looking at the sable, Wang Lin had an idea. He touched his bag of holding, took out a high quality spirit stone, and put it next to the sable's mouth.

The purple sable didn't even look at the spirit stone, it just stared at Wang Lin with confusion its eyes. Then its body flickered and it disappeared from Wang Lin's shoulder.

Wang Lin rubbed his chin. It was clear that the spirit stone wasn't enough to catch its attention. When the sable was staring at him, could it have noticed the scent of an ancient god on him?

Although Wang Lin's body had the aura of an ancient god, it was very weak. This bit of aura was only lingering from when he was fused with his original body. After a while, it will disappear.

The purple sable came because of the aura, but it was very disappointed because the aura was simply too weak. Although it didn't know what that aura was, when it felt that aura, it felt very comfortable. This kind of feeling was something it had never encountered ever since it was born.

After putting away the spirit stone, Wang Lin took out something else. This time, a celestial jade appeared in his hand.

The moment he pulled the celestial jade out, there was a flash of purple light. When Wang Lin looked at his left hand, the celestial jade had already disappeared.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a smile and then he took out another celestial jade. This time he focused all of his attention on the jade. With another flash of purple light, the small sable moved at an unimaginable speed. It didn't even pause for a bit as it grabbed the celestial jade with its mouth and flew away.

When the purple sable reappeared, it was already on the shoulder of Elder Sun, eating the celestial jade. It would occasionally look toward Wang Lin and pay special attention to his bag of holding.

When Elder Sun noticed this, he faintly smiled at Wang Lin and nodded in acknowledgment.

The All-Seer sat in the lotus position on the cloud and began teaching dao.

“The Heavenly Art is about seeing the 99 cycles as one origin. Although I can’t say I’ve seen through every spell throughout my cultivation life, I have a bit of comprehension of the essence behind those spells. Cultivate dao, cultivate dao! What is the point of the word ‘cultivate?’ What is the point of the word ‘dao?’

“Qi Condensation, Foundation Establishment, Core Formation, Nascent Soul, Soul Formation, Soul Transformation, and Ascendant are considered the first step of cultivation. This old man believes that all of these stages belong to the word ‘cultivating’ in ‘cultivating dao!’”

When Wang Lin heard this, he suddenly became serious and focused all of his attention on the All-Seer. Ever since he started cultivating, he always relied on himself, and he controlled a random assortment of spells. The one thing he needed the most was a higher understanding.

“The Incorporeal and Corporeal realms after the Ascendant stage, as well as the the three stages of Nirvana, are where some of the fellow cultivators here are stuck at. This is the second step of cultivation!

“This old man believes that this second step is the bridge between the words ‘cultivate’ and ‘dao.’ When completely moving the soul from the word ‘cultivate’ to the word ‘dao,’ the key here is this second step!

“Unfortunately, even I haven’t been able to completely comprehend it. It is as if there an invisible force that’s endlessly interfering with me as I try to comprehend it.”

The All-Seer’s voice slowly spread across the area as he spoke about how he cultivated dao.

The surroundings became silent; even the Cultivation Alliance’s Elder Sun was silent and revealed a helpless expression.

Among the surrounding cultivators, one person asked, “Senior All-Seer, what is the third step of cultivating dao?”

This person was wearing a black robe and there was no one within 100 feet of him. There was also a vicious aura surrounding him.

There was a ferocious scar across his face that went from between his brows and reached his neck.

All-Seer looked at the person and said, “The third step is the true realm of the word ‘dao.’ Cultivating for countless years only for dao. Once one reaches the ‘dao,’ then their cultivation will reach an unimaginable stage. However, as for how to cultivate to that stage, this old man doesn’t know...”

“This old man’s dao is the heavens’ fate. If the heavens’ fate wills it, then everything will be successful. If fate hasn’t arrived, then all

will to dust and will be swiped aside.”

The surroundings became quiet again. Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression as he carefully comprehended the All-Seer’s words.

“Cultivating dao has three steps. I haven’t even finished walking the first step, and the later steps will be even harder and more difficult. People say that cultivation is a heaven-defying matter, and they are not wrong.”

Wang Lin pondered. “If even the All-Seer doesn’t know the path to the third step, then does this third step even exist...”

The All-Seer’s gaze sweep past Wang Lin. At this moment, Wang Lin raised his head, and his gaze met with the All-Seer’s.

As if he had seen through Wang Lin’s thoughts, he gently smiled at Wang Lin and asked, “Wang Lin, do you have any questions?”

After the All-Seer said this, all of the surrounding cultivators locked their gazes on Wang Lin, especially the disciples of the other six divisions.

It has to be said that in this situation, for a master to personally ask a question was a great honor.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he clasped his hands and respectfully said to the All-Seer, “Master, disciple indeed does have



something he doesn't understand.”

The All-Seer rubbed his white beard as he nodded and smiled.  
“Let me hear it.”

“Disciple has a question about the phrase ‘cultivating dao.’ Us cultivators often say celestial cultivation, cultivating truth, and cultivating dao. Master only explained cultivating dao, but what about celestial cultivation? Cultivating truth? Could those two sayings have just appeared out of nowhere?”

The All-Seer faintly smiled and revealed a look of admiration. Even Elder Sun from the Cultivation Alliance let out a smile and gave Wang Lin a meaningful look.

“The celestials are gone! Celestial cultivation came from ancient times. The Celestial Realm was the holy land of cultivators back then! This is how celestial cultivation came to be! What is truth? Truth is the source of everything. After the Celestial Realm was destroyed, the cultivators were trees without roots, homeless and forced to drift. At that moment, celestial cultivation lost its meaning and at the same time, ‘truth’ became the core of cultivation. It is said that cultivating truth is also cultivating one’s self.

And now, both celestials and the truth are things of the past. What we chase now is dao. But this dao isn’t the dao of the heavens!”

The All-Seer’s voice was low, and when he got here he suddenly

paused.

The surrounding cultivators suddenly lost control and began to debate.

The fact that people that cultivated dao were, in fact, not cultivating the dao of the heavens caused a huge uproar. This seemed contradictory to what the All-Seer said before. At this moment, many questions rose among the cultivators.

However, at this moment, all of the powerful cultivators had calm expressions and revealed looks of regret. They all understood the All-Seer's words, but some matters shouldn't be spoken out loud, because it would create some trouble.

Elder Sun from the Cultivator Alliance frowned. He coughed and looked at the All-Seer.

The All-Seer faintly smiled and continued, "The dao of 'cultivating dao' is the dao of seeking a path to the third step. Because no one knows the way, we have to cultivate our own path to reach there. Wang Lin, does that answer your question?"

Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression. After a while, he shook his head and said, "Disciple wonders if the third step really exists!"

The All-Seer sighed. His face revealed a rare trace of reminiscence as he said, "30,000 years ago, I was like you. I wondered if the third

step really existed until I met him!”

Elder Sun obviously knew who “he” was, and after hearing these words, his expression became ugly. He revealed a look of reminiscence, but there was also trace of fear in his eyes.

After those words were said, all of the cultivators became quiet. Only those powerful cultivators revealed a mysterious light in their eyes.

“Senior All-Seer, who is ‘he?’”

“Old friend All-Seer, could you please explain it clearly?”

“All-Seer, what happened?”

More and more questions about the “he” that came from All-Seer’s mouth popped up.

Elder Sun’s expression was ugly as said, with a heavy tone, “Enough! All-Seer, don’t talk about this matter anymore!”

The All-Seer took a look at Elder Sun and smiled. “In truth, I’m very lucky that during my life’s most confused period, he appeared. That person has definitely reached the third step!”

## Chapter 496 – Meeting Ling Tianhou Again

---

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Everyone else was the same, and they all stared at the All-Seer for the rest of the story.

Elder Sun pondered a bit, then he let out a sigh and waved his hand. "Fine, your attitude is also strange. If you want to say it, just say it."

The All-Seer smiled. "In the countless years that the Cultivation Alliance has existed, it has suffered only once, and it was because of that person. This matter was not big. He was the only person that I have ever met that has reached the third step. Unfortunately, he only appeared for a short period of time and then disappeared without a trace."

The All-Seer continued to teach dao, but almost everyone was still thinking about the "he" that the All-Seer spoke of.

But the All-Seer continued to teach dao and never talked about "him" again. The lesson lasted for three days.

Wang Lin silently listened and gradually gained some understanding.

"After this old man teaches dao once every 10,000 years, I give everyone present a great gift. I'll demonstrate a mid quality celestial spell for everyone. How much you fellow cultivators are able to comprehend is up to your own fate."

After the All-Seer said this, almost everyone became very focused; even those powerful cultivators became focused as well. Some of the ones who were not much weaker than the All-Seer were completely focused on him as well.

It has to be said that celestial spells are too rare, and medium quality celestials spells are even rarer.

The reason why so many people came to All-Seer's birthday celebration, aside from the fact that he was famous, had a lot of friends, and was going to teach dao, was the celestial spell demonstration that takes place afterwards. This tempted every cultivator's heart.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and intently looked at the All-Seer. Wang Lin had never seen a celestial spell before; the highest he saw was that restriction that was an imitation of a celestial spell.

The restriction was already so powerful, and Wang Lin couldn't even imagine how strong a celestial spell would be.

Just as everyone was waiting for the All-Seer to demonstrate, there was suddenly a thunderous roar from the horizon. Rays of sword energy closed in from the distance like falling meteors.

When the powerful cultivators noticed this, they calmly looked over.

An endless amount of sword energy was coming from the horizon. It wouldn't be wrong to say that it completely covered the sky.

The rays sword energy created waves of sonic booms as they closed in.

Wang Lin had only seen this once before, and that was back in the Celestial Realm, when the white-robed woman from within the pagoda awakened and called for all the celestial swords. The entire Celestial Realm was surrounded by swords back then.

The All-Seer's expression was normal as he looked into the distance.

At this moment, countless flying swords flew over. They all gave off the cold aura of a sharp blade as they charged toward this place.

Many cultivators who weren't strong enough got out of the way; they didn't dare to obstruct them.

A wide passage suddenly appeared in the middle of the crowd.

“Old man All-Seer, how could I not come to your birthday celebration?!” An arrogant voice echoed through the heavens and earth. At the same time, the flying swords that were flying over spread apart, revealing an old man wearing a green robe.

This old man's eyebrows were white and moved without any

wind. Although he looked skinny, he gave off a very shocking aura. There were four illusionary swords flickering behind his back. Every time they flickered, there would be a thunderous roar.

Below him was a serpentine sword that gave off a vicious aura. There was a very thick color of blood on the surface of the serpentine sword. Sword Saint Ling Tianhou used some unknown method to refine the sword so that when people looked at it, their hearts would trembled violently.

Several surrounding cultivators' faces turned pale, and they backed up once more.

Wang Lin stared at the serpentine sword. That sword was the second rain celestial sword that was stolen by Ling Tianhou!

One of the surrounding cultivators quickly exclaimed, "Sword Saint Ling Tianhou!"

On planet Tian Yun, whether it was individual cultivation or the power of their sect, the Da Luo Sword Sect was the one ranked directly after the Heavenly Fate Sect!

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou revealed a gloomy expression on his skinny face as the countless swords floating behind him released waves of sword hymns.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou loudly shouted, "Disciples! Come out and greet senior All-Seer!"

After he said this, the sword hymns coming from the flying swords behind him became even stronger. Finally, there was a series of bangs as the flying swords turned into gas one by one. At this moment, a cloud of green fog covered the area behind Ling Tianhou. The fog seemed to cover up the entire sky, causing it to change colors.

At the same time, countless pairs of cold eyes appeared one by one inside this green fog. When the green fog cleared, there were suddenly countless disciples standing on flying swords behind Sword Saint Ling Tianhou.

These disciples were all wearing black, and each one had an ancient sword on their back. Their gazes were all like lightning as they stared at the All-Seer.

There were a lot of them. With one glance, Wang Lin guessed that there was at least 10,000 people behind Sword Saint Ling Tianhou.

“So many old friends are here! Eh? Even Elder Sun is here!” Sword Saint Ling Tianhou’s gaze swept past everyone until it landed on Elder Sun.

Elder Sun faintly smiled and said, “How could I not come to old friend All-Seer’s birthday celebration?”

Ling Tianhou laughed, then he looked toward the All-Seer and smiled. “Old man All-Seer, what is it? Do you not welcome me?”



The All-Seer smiled. “Forget it. You came at a very good time. I’ll use you as the target of the celestial spell demonstration to let all the cultivators here see. How about it?”

Ling Tianhou’s eyes became cold and he smiled. “That is my intention as well!”

The All-Seer smiled, then he raised his right hand, formed a seal, and said, “Fellow cultivators, the celestial spell I’m about to use is a medium quality celestial spell. I obtained this spell by accident on a deserted planet. It is called the Celestial Guidance Spell. After studying this spell, I found that it was used by people of the Celestial Realm to allow us cultivators into the Celestial Realm. Once it is used, a powerful spell will descend, so please pay close attention!”

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou let out a cold snort. His gaze was cold as he looked at the All-Seer.

The All-Seer faintly smiled as his right hand formed another seal, creating a red light. He raised his left hand to form another seal and then the red light suddenly became even brighter.

The All-Seer’s expression was calm as he pointed at the void. The red light in his hand suddenly flew out and charged into the horizon.

“Medium quality Celestial Guidance Spell!” The All-Seer’s voice seemed to come from the void. There was suddenly a thunderous

boom in the sky, and the sky suddenly became red.

The clouds churned in the red sky as if there was an angry dragon inside. Thunder could be heard as lightning moved through the clouds like silver snakes.

The sky was currently like a raging sea as a heavenly pressure silently descended from above.

Under the power of this heavenly pressure, many of the surrounding cultivators' faces became pale. They quickly landed on the ground and sat down in the lotus position to cultivate.

As Wang Lin stared at the sky, the celestial spiritual energy in his body became chaotic. It was as if there was a mysterious force coming from the sky that caused his body to tremble uncontrollably.

Only the metal celestial spiritual energy that was created after three cycles wasn't affected and calmly operated as normal.

Wang Lin sent out a command and released the metal celestial spiritual energy into his body. He controlled the metal celestial spiritual energy to not touch the normal celestial spiritual energy as it cycled through his body.

After the metal celestial spiritual energy made one full cycle, his trembling was mostly stabilized. Although his face was still pale, he was able to remain standing up straight.

As for Bai Wei, he lasted for a while before letting out a sigh and descending to the ground to cultivate. In the entire Purple Division, aside from Wang Lin, only Fourth Sister was calmly looking at the sky.

None of the ordinary disciples of the Purple Division could withstand the pressure, so they landed.

Not only the Purple Division, but almost all of the ordinary disciples of the other divisions landed as well. Only those with powerful cultivation were able to barely remain in the air.

However, none of the core disciples of the other six divisions fell from the sky. Some had pale expressions like Wang Lin, but they were able to withstand it.

Wang Lin's expression returned to normal after the metal celestial spiritual energy finished its third cycle through his body. Fourth Sister turned around and give him a meaningful look but didn't say a word.

The All-Seer's eyes revealed a plain expression, then his right finger pointed at Ling Tianhou. However, his finger suddenly moved, and when it stopped, it was pointing at the more than 10,000 disciples standing on flying swords behind Ling Tianhou.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's expression sank. Just as he was about to move forward, the All-Seer faintly smiled and said, "Guiding passage!"

After he said this, thunderous roars came from the clouds in the sky. The entire sky looked like it had been ripped open by a pair of giant, invisible hands, revealing a giant hole. A burst of seven-colored light descended from the hole and surrounded all of the disciples behind Ling Tianhou.

The cold gazes suddenly disappeared from the disciples of the Da Lou Sword Sect. Instead, they were replaced with confused expressions. They lost control of their bodies and slowly flew up into the sky toward the hole where the seven-colored light was coming from.

Ling Tianhou let out a roar as the serpentine sword under his feet charged into the sky.

The All-Seer let out a faint smile as his hand reached out. The serpentine sword suddenly slowed down and began to struggle and release heaven-shaking sword hymns.

Ling Tianhou let out a cold roar and then a red light appeared between his brows. With a flash, the light flew out from between his brows and floated in the sky. It then turned into a giant Qilin beast. This beast was very fierce. After landing on its four legs, its large head stared at the All-Seer before charging at him.

At the moment the Qilin beast appeared, a roar came out from the one-billion-soul soul flag inside Wang Lin's origin soul.

## Chapter 497 – Celestial Guidance Spell

---

The roar pierced through the flag and echoed in Wang Lin's origin soul. Although the sound didn't exit his body, the Qilin jumping at the All-Seer suddenly trembled and stopped moving. Its large head suddenly turned, then its eyes became unimaginably bright and it started scanning the crowd.

However, at the moment the Qilin inside the soul flag let out that roar, Wang Lin had already activated the soul flag to hide any trace of the Qilin, so Ling Tianhou's Qilin wasn't able to find anything.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou frowned.

At this moment, with the serpentine sword held by the All-Seer and the Qilin beast stopped, the medium quality celestial spell, Celestial Guidance, unleashed its full power.

Bursts of seven-colored light came out from the hole in the sky. At the same time, the songs of nature echoed through the clouds.

One by one, illusions suddenly appeared and moved around in the sky. One of the illusions stood in the middle. This illusion was wearing a golden gown and gave off a monstrous amount of celestial spiritual energy. Although it was an illusion, a sense of heavenly pressure was emitted from its body.

As it floated in the sky, it looked down, and its gaze fell on the more than 10,000 Da Lou Sword Sect disciples. He didn't open his mouth, but a powerful voice echoed the sky.

“I’m the illusionary body of the Celestial Realm’s eternal messenger. I’m here to guide the lower realm cultivators!” This phrase seemed to have been said countless times. The messenger then raised his hand and waved it. At this moment, the space where the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples were floating trembled and then was sealed off by a golden light!

This scene caused all of the surrounding cultivators who came to the celebration to be shocked. The powerful cultivators all revealed shocked expressions.

“The Celestial Realm is already destroyed, so why does the Celestial Guidance Spell still summon a celestial general as a guide? If those people are really taken away, where will they go? Will they be taken to the broken Celestial Realm? Or to a place no cultivator has been to before?”

Countless questions appeared in the surrounding cultivators’ hearts.

At the same time, the All-Seer suddenly became infinitely more mysterious in their hearts.

“How could a medium quality celestial spell be found by the All-Seer on a deserted planet? There is definitely a problem here!”

Just as various cultivators were guessing, Sword Saint Ling Tianhou’s face became very gloomy and he shouted, “Old man All-Seer, I brought my disciples here to congratulate you, yet you

stooped so low as to act against them. What is the meaning of this?!”

He waved his right hand and the serpentine sword flew back to him. He gave up on trying to stop the spell and wanted to see exactly what the All-Seer wanted to do.

The All-Seer’s expression remained the same. “Isn’t letting your disciples experience what the Celestial Realm was like before it was destroyed a good thing?”

As the two of them spoke, more than 10,000 Da Lou Sword Sect disciples flew toward the hole in the sky without any control over their bodies and disappeared one by one.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou’s expression was still gloomy as he stood there, staring coldly at the All-Seer.

It wasn’t until the last Da Lou Sword Sect disciple disappeared into the hole that the strange scene in the sky slowly disappeared and returned to normal.

The All-Seer raised his head to look at the sky and gently smiled. “Although this medium quality celestial spell has no attack power, it can still send people away even after the Celestial Realm has collapsed. As for where they are sent to, I have no idea!”

“You!!!” Sword Saint Ling Tianhou looked at the All-Seer, and his face became even more gloomy.

The All-Seer looked at Ling Tianhou and smiled. “Sword Saint doesn’t need to worry. In three days, all of your disciples will reappear back here. At that time, you will have to let this old man borrow a few people to question. I want to see where exactly they went and what they saw.”

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou pondered for a bit, then he let out a cold snort and no longer said anything.

He knew very well that the All-Seer wouldn’t act against his disciples personally in this kind of situation, or else the All-Seer would lose all the respect he had. If the All-Seer said they would be back in three days, then they would be back in three days.

The All-Seer did all of this to make Sword Saint Ling Tianhou look bad.

At this moment, some of the more talented people stared at the sky, thinking of something, and there were few secretly imitating the celestial spell.

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the sky and began to ponder. This medium quality celestial spell was very mysterious to him, and it was impossible to learn it with just one demonstration. However, it did let him gain a better understanding of celestial spells.

The scene created by the Celestial Guidance Spell was obviously not created by the All-Seer. In truth, this spell was an eternal



existence. One just needed the method to open the passage and have the qualifications to use it. Anyone who meets these two requirements can use it anywhere to take away people they want to guide to the Celestial Realm.

After the All-Seer demonstrated this spell, he didn't announce that this dao teaching session was over. Instead, his eyes revealed a mysterious light and he slowly said, "Today, aside from celebrating my birthday, I also want my fellow cultivators to be witnesses. I have a total of seven divisions of disciples, and only the Yellow and Purple Divisions don't have anyone holding the title of true disciple. Today is when the true disciples of those two divisions will be selected!"

After he said this, the surrounding cultivators' gazes turned to the Yellow and Purple Divisions. However, most of them were looking at the Yellow Division; not many looked toward the Purple Division.

After all, everyone knew that the Purple Division was too weak.

There were six people in the Yellow Division. The Third Brother of the Yellow Division held the title of true disciple. However, 30 years ago, he disappeared on his journey outside the sect and was never heard from again.

At this moment, all six people of the Yellow Division had expressions as calm as a pond of water without any ripples. The middle-aged woman standing at the end of the line walked forward and respectfully said to the All-Seer, "Disciple gives up!"

After she said that, other disciples of the Yellow Division also walked out and gave up until there were only two people remaining.

Of the remaining two people, Wang Lin only had a small impression of one of them. It was the one who obtained the sword from the All-Seer earlier, Kunpeng Zi!

Aside from Kunpeng Zi, there was an old man standing next to him. This person's face was covered in wrinkles, and he looked extremely abnormal. Although he was wearing a yellow robe, he still looked like a skinny monkey.

He was Yundao Zi, the oldest disciple of the Yellow Division, and he held the true disciple title for 800 years before their Third Brother took it from him. However, this person had no competitive spirit, so he lived a very carefree life.

At this moment, he looked at the All-Seer, took a step forward, and respectfully said, "Disciple also gives up. The person most suited to receive the true disciple title for the Yellow Division is Second Brother, who received the celestial treasure from Master."

The All-Seer looked meaningfully at Yundao Zi. This look caused Yundao Zi to quickly lower his head and remain silent.

The All-Seer then shouted, "Kunpeng Zi!"

“Disciple is here!” Kunpeng Zi’s body trembled as he quickly walked forward a few steps and stood up straight.

“You are the Yellow Division’s true disciple. If you can maintain that title for 1,000 years, I’ll teach you a low quality celestial spell. The Heavenly Fate Seven Disciples are not simple; they are the symbol of my Heavenly Fate Sect and are the true disciples of the sect. Can you hold this title well?” The All-Seer’s voice was filled with majesty.

The surrounding cultivators didn’t react much, but Sword Saint Ling Tianhou’s mouth moved. He revealed a look of disdain as if he was saying “Heavenly Fate Seven Disciples... hmph...”

Kunpeng Zi knelt down in the air and kowtowed toward the All-Seer. “Disciple will remember Master’s words!”

The All-Seer nodded, then he pointed to the spot between his eyebrows. A yellow light appeared, causing the All-Seer’s eyes to become extremely bright. Soon, a yellow crystal appeared in his hand.

“I believe you aren’t unfamiliar with this item. It is the symbol of the Heavenly Fate Seven Disciples. Go into closed door cultivation for several years to study this. When you come out, I’ll give you another life-saving treasure!”

Kunpeng Zi took a deep breath and worked hard to suppress the excitement in his heart. Although he knew for a while that he would get the title, he still felt like he was dreaming.

In truth, he understood in his heart that the other disciples of the Yellow Division weren't weak, and each of them was good at hiding their cultivation. Unless they were to fight for real, it would be impossible to see through each other's cultivation.

If they were to fight, he had no confidence in winning, and most importantly, the Yellow Division had senior apprentice brother Yundao Zi.

Kunpeng Zi had already followed Master for more than 2,000 years, but when he joined, senior apprentice brother was already there. He didn't know exactly how long senior apprentice brother had followed Master for.

However, although this senior apprentice brother was a bit arrogant and didn't talk to anyone, he also had no interest in the position of true disciple; he didn't even try to fight over it.

Wang Lin silently watched this from the side. His gaze was on Yundao Zi more than the others.

But what Wang Lin found most strange was that after the All-Seer took out that yellow crystal, Yundao Zi's eyes shrank by an almost unnoticeable amount. The calm in his eyes suddenly collapsed and was replaced with fear. However, the fear was quickly replaced by calmness; it was as if what happened earlier didn't happen.

If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin had been paying attention

this whole time, he wouldn't have noticed this small detail.

After looking for a long time, Yundao Zi turned toward him and revealed a faint smile.

This faint smile was a bit strange; it was as if he had seen through everything.

“Next up is the true disciple title for the Purple Division. Wang Lin, Zhao Xinmeng, Bai Wei, are the three of you ready?” The All-Seer looked at Wang Lin and nodded with a smile.

## Chapter 498 – Zhao Xinmeng

---

Bai Wei nodded and respectfully said, “Disciple gives up!”

Fourth Sister, Zhao Xinmeng, looked toward Wang Lin with a serious expression and softly said, “Seventh Brother, if I were to give up as well, it would be too easy for you to obtain the title. The battle between the two of us will take place today!”

The image of Yundao Zi’s fearful eyes appeared in Wang Lin’s mind, and he revealed a look of hesitation.

“Disciple, gives up!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and looked toward the All-Seer.

The All-Seer was startled. This was the first time Wang Lin had seen that kind of expression on his face. The All-Seer frowned as he looked at Wang Lin and asked, in a serious tone, “Why did you give up?”

The calm expression also disappeared from Zhao Xinmeng’s face and was replaced with a strange expression. She stared at Wang Lin and silently pondered.

The look of fear from Yundao Zi’s face still hadn’t left Wang Lin’s mind. After hearing the All-Seer’s words, he pondered a bit before answering, “Disciple’s cultivation level isn’t high enough to compete with Fourth Sister’s...”

“Wang Lin!” The All-Seer cut Wang Lin off, then he gave him a meaningful look and said, in a serious tone, “Master would like you to try to fight for it once! My disciples should not be cowards. Also, you shouldn’t be bewitched by others and have your heart filled with unnecessary things. You just need to remember that you should follow your desires on everything. I’ll give you half an incense stick of time to think about it carefully. If you still decide to give up, then I won’t stop you!” The All-Seer frowned. After that, he looked at Yundao Zi, and his expression turned gloomy.

When Yundao Zi noticed his master’s gaze, his heart trembled and he quickly lowered his head.

The All-Seer’s words landed in the disciples of the other six divisions. Their gazes, which were filled with confusion and reevaluation, all fell on Wang Lin.

Because in their eyes, it was extremely rare for their master to try to change someone else’s mind. In the Purple Division, aside from Sun Yun, Wang Lin was the second person this happened to!

Half an incense stick of time slowly passed by. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up, then he looked toward the All-Seer, respectfully clasped his hands, and said, “Disciple will fight for it once!”

The All-Seer revealed a look of joy and nodded. “Good!”

Zhao Xinmeng looked at Wang Lin and softly said, “Seventh Brother, let’s start!”

One by one, purple stars suddenly appeared around her and began to orbit around her.

Wang Lin stared at the stars. On planet Tian Yun, it seemed like magical treasures weren't used much when fighting; people used spells instead. Although he hadn't fought much since he got here, everyone he met used spells as the main method of attacking.

The stars orbiting Zhao Xinmeng all began to gather toward her finger as she moved through the air. Almost in the blink of an eye, her entire right arm was covered in a thick, purple light.

Even the rest of her body was coated in a layer of purple light, giving her a mysterious feeling.

“Seventh Brother, I know you don't know what my dao is, so I'll tell you today! My dao is the Demon's Shadow. As long as I seen a spell once and its requirements are not beyond my cultivation, I can imitate it, though it won't be at full power! This spell is what I created from imitating your demonic finger. I call it the purple demonic hand!”

As she spoke, she waved her hand forward. The purple light suddenly left her arm and flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body flickered as he quickly backed up. At the same time, he raised his right index finger. The celestial spiritual energy inside his body moved and a purple flame quickly appeared on the tip of his finger.



At the moment the flame appeared, a monstrous demonic aura appeared and surrounded the area.

“This child, is he really a fit for my dao.... Back then he left me with one phrase. My dao is the dao of heaven’s fate. Only by finding people who fit my dao will I have a chance of stepping into the third step...” The All-Seer’s expression remained normal as he paid extra attention to Wang Lin’s right index finger.

“If this child really is a fit for my dao, then I, the All-Seer, am willing to risk it once at any cost! It has been more than 30,000 years since I encountered him, and I have lost a majority of my disciples since then. For me to do this, am I right... am I wrong...” The All-Seer stared at Wang Lin with a melancholy gaze.

Wang Lin’s eyes were serious as he said, “Demonic Finger!”

The purple flame on his finger suddenly flew out and collided with Zhao Xinmeng’s purple demonic hand.

When the purple stars completely merged with the purple light, a series of crackling and popping sounds could be heard. A mysterious change was happening inside.

The demonic energy coming from the light was several times more intense than Wang Lin’s demonic finger. This was clearly created due to some mysterious change from the two spells colliding.

Zhao Xinmeng quickly backed up and slapped her bag of holding, then a pearl appeared in her hand. She revealed a sly look as she softly said, “Gather!”

After saying that, the demonic energy that was spreading out suddenly paused and began to move toward the pearl in her hand. Soon, all of the demonic energy was completely absorbed by the pearl.

The originally white and flawless pearl was now completely dark; it was as if there were vengeful souls inside, and it gave off waves of cold energy.

Zhao Xinmeng held the pearl and smiled. “Seventh Brother, I won’t fight you for the title of true disciple, but this demonic energy must belong to me!”

Wang Lin looked at the pearl and said, with a serious tone, “You created the purple demonic hand to make me use the demonic finger and then absorb the demonic energy from it. Senior apprentice sister, if you had asked me directly, I wouldn’t have minded, but now it is impossible for you to obtain that demonic energy!”

At the moment Wang Lin finished speaking, the demonic energy inside the pearl in Zhao Xinmeng’s hand quickly disappeared like it was never even there. Soon, the dark pearl turned pure white again.

This demonic energy wasn’t real demonic energy gained from

cultivation but an illusion created from Wang Lin's celestial spiritual energy. As a result, Wang Lin had full control over it, and with just one thought, he could make it disappear.

This kind of modifying celestial spiritual energy couldn't be given to others. Otherwise, if one were to study it, they would surely find the method to cultivate the demonic finger. Wang Lin promised Situ Nan that he would never teach it to anyone else.

Zhao Xinmeng's expression sunk and her brows knitted tightly together. She looked at the pearl in her hand and crushed it with one squeeze. She then raised her head to look at Wang Lin and softly said, "Seventh Brother, I only want a bit of your demonic energy. If you give it to me, I will give up. Otherwise..."

Wang Lin looked at Zhao Xinmeng. Although they had some dealings in the past, they walked their own paths. Wang Lin calmly said, "Fourth Sister, I'm unable to help you with this."

Zhao Xinmeng looked at Wang Lin. Shortly after, she raised her arm and softly said, "Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic!"

With that, a powerful, golden light appeared from within Zhao Xinmeng's body. At the same time, her face was covered in a golden light, giving off a mysterious feeling.

Her right hand was like a golden pillar that gave off waves of golden light.

Metal celestial spiritual energy began to slowly appear around her right arm, forming a golden vortex that slowly turned inside her arm.

One cycle, two cycles, three cycles, four cycles, five cycles...

The energy circled a total of five times before the golden vortex stopped and began to spin in reverse.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he raised his left hand. The three cycle metal celestial spiritual energy that had been restricted in there was suddenly released and gathered in the palm of his hand.

A similar-sized vortex appeared on Wang Lin's left hand and began to slowly turn. One cycle, two cycles, three cycles!

A look of shock appeared in Zhao Xinmeng's eyes. She had only given the Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic to Wang Lin a few days ago, but he was able to reach three cycles in such a short period of time. This was beyond her expectations.

Zhao Xinmeng hid the shock in her eyes and calmly said, "Seventh Brother, three cycles is useless against me!"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as the celestial spiritual energy in his body moved. A strand of celestial spiritual energy moved from his body into the three cycle metal celestial spiritual energy. The metal celestial spiritual energy shook violently and made another turn.

“Now it is four cycles!” With that, another strand of celestial spiritual energy moved through Wang Lin’s body and into this left arm.

The four cycles metal celestial spiritual energy turned again!

“Now it is five cycles!” Although Wang Lin’s expression was calm, he was experiencing a great amount of pain inside his body. The metal celestial spiritual energy in his left arm was starting to go out of control, but Wang Lin’s mental strength was not something Zhao Xinmeng could imagine. After all, everything that he experienced on planet Suzaku were things that Zhao Xinmeng, a disciple of a big and famous sect, would never have experienced.

At this moment, in Zhao Xinmeng’s eyes, Wang Lin’s expression was calm and his demeanor was normal, not revealing the slightest hint of anything wrong.

Wang Lin faintly smiled as he looked at Zhao Xinmeng and said, “Could it be that you want to see my six cycle metal celestial spiritual energy?”

Zhao Xinmeng’s expression sunk. She looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “Even if you have the power of six cycles, you are still not my match!”

Wang Lin laughed, then he slapped his bag of holding and the Giant Demon Clan’s axe flew out in a ray of black light and floated in the air.

At the same time, the beast trap from Wang Lin's wrist flew out and turned into the war chariot.

“Would I be a match if I added these two?”

# Chapter 499 – The Purple Division's Sixth Brother

---

Zhao Xinmeng looked at Wang Lin. After pondering for a while, she suddenly smiled and softly said, "I underestimated you. Seventh Brother, I give up!" With that, she moved back to where the Purple Division disciples were.

However, just at this moment, a ray of purple light suddenly rushed over from the horizon.

The disciples of the other six divisions looked into the distance at the ray of purple light. More than half of them made a weird face after seeing the purple light.

The All-Seer's expression remained the same. He didn't even look at the purple light; he had his hands behind his back and his face was calm.

The purple light rushed over and stopped 1,000 feet away, revealing a middle-aged man inside. This person's cheeks were pale and very skinny; he looked like sharp longsword that gave off a cold aura.

This aura was very similar to the aura of the disciples of Sword Saint Ling Tianhou.

He was wearing a purple robe; his clothes were almost exactly the same as Wang Lin's and Bai Wei's. He stood there as he clasped his

hands at the All-Seer and said, “Disciple Chen Tao greets Master!”

“It’s him!” Bai Wei’s eyes became serious.

A complex expression flashed cross her eyes as Fourth Sister Zhao Xinmeng also stared at this person.

“The Purple Division’s Sixth Brother!”

“The holder of the true disciple title before Sun Yun!”

“It is said that he followed Master for a very long time. When he lost to Sun Yun, he left the Heavenly Fate Sect to train himself outside!”

Waves of soft discussion came from the disciples of the other six divisions.

The All-Seer’s gaze fell on Chen Tao. He revealed a look of admiration and said, “You were able to make it back. Very good!”

Chen Tao had a stoic expression as he said, “Disciple originally wasn’t going to be late, but when I passed planet Black Ink, I saw a rare treasure there. I wanted to give it to Master as a gift and was thus delayed.”

The All-Seer laughed and asked, “What kind of treasure caught your eye?”



Chen Tao's expression was calm as he slapped his bag of holding and an item appeared in his hand.

This item was a flower with six colors. The flower itself was white, but the six leaves were red, orange, yellow, green, cyan, and yellow.

The six different colors did not make the white flower look out of place. Instead, they gave it an out-of-this-world feel.

Chen Tao sent the flower forward and respectfully said, "It is because of this mysterious flower! Disciple's knowledge isn't enough, so I am unable to recognize what this flower is. But on planet Black Ink, there were three high quality desolate beasts fighting over it. Disciple was curious, so I took it."

The flower slowly flew toward the All-Seer and stopped before him. The All-Seer looked at the flower, pondered a bit, and said, "This flower is called the Seven-Colored Glaze. It takes 10 years for it to take root, 100 years for the leaves to grow, 1,000 years for it to bud, and 10,000 years for it to bloom. Every time it blooms, it releases one color until it has bloomed six times. On the seventh bloom, it releases a seven-colored light.

"Beasts love this flower, and if a beast were to devour it when it releases the seven-colored light, it would benefit a lot. It is considered a heavenly treasure. I believe it is ranked 93rd by the Cultivation Alliance. Elder Sun, am I correct?" As the All-Seer spoke, he looked toward Elder Sun.

Elder Sun faintly smiled and nodded. “That is correct. It is the Seven-Colored Glaze, but it’s not complete yet and hasn’t formed the last leaf. However, with the All-Seer’s spell, it won’t take long for its seventh leaf to form as well.”

The All-Seer raised his right hand and caught the flower, then he smiled and said, “OK, I’ll accept this!”

Chen Tao’s eyes lit up. He then looked at the three Purple Division disciples and calmly said, “It looks like my Purple Division is becoming smaller and smaller. Bai Wei, Zhao Xinmeng, how have you guys been?!”

Bai Wei’s expression was a bit unnatural. He didn’t say anything.

As for Zhao Xinmeng, she revealed a complex expression. She sighed and said, “I just knew that you would definitely return for Master’s birthday celebration!”

Chen Tao looked at Zhao Xinmeng before taking a glance at Wang Lin and then no longer paid any more attention to Wang Lin.

“Where is Sun Yun?”

Zhao Xinmeng let out a sigh and sent out a voice transmission. Chen Tao’s expression sank. He jerked his head to look at Zhao Xinmeng before sweeping his gaze toward Wang Lin and saying,

“You are Seventh Brother? Speak your name!”

“Wang Lin!” Wang Lin’s eye were calm. From the moment Chen Tao appeared, he wasn’t hiding his cultivation. Wang Lin could vaguely see that his cultivation was past the Soul Transformation stage and should be at the Ascendant stage.

As for which stage of Ascendant, Wang Lin wasn’t able to tell.

“You aren’t worthy of being my seventh brother! Sun Yun is my only seventh brother!” Chen Tao’s expression was calm as he moved his gaze away from Wang Lin.

The All-Seer was still observing his disciples. He smiled but didn’t speak.

Chen Tao looked at the All-Seer with respect and decisively said, “Master, disciple came back this time because I wanted to regain the my title of true disciple. I hope Master can agree!”

The All-Seer faintly smiled and said, “Right now, in the Purple Division, only you and your seventh brother have the right to the title of true disciple. Between the two of you, only one will get it.”

Chen Tao revealed a chilly smile and took a step forward. With one step, he was able to arrive before Wang Lin. His hand moved faster than lightning as he threw out a seal that arrived one foot away from Wang Lin.

A series of thunderous roars could be heard as Wang Lin's body quickly backed up and the Giant Demon Clan axe appeared before him to block the force of the seal. At the same time, the metal celestial spiritual energy on his left arm was used, and that was how he was able to stabilize himself after backing up a few dozen feet. He stood there and stared at Chen Tao with a gloomy expression.

Wang Lin had been on guard the whole time. The attack earlier wasn't to attack him but to shock him. Even though the attack landed in the air, the shockwave was able to knock him away. Wang Lin clearly couldn't compete with this kind of power.

Wang Lin didn't know that Chen Tao was even more shocked. The spell he used just now was very powerful, and even though it didn't land directly, the shockwave should have been able to send a brat merely at the mid stage of Soul Transformation flying hundreds of feet. In the end, he should have been able to suppress Wang Lin and wouldn't have to do any more to obtain the title of true disciple.

But he only caused Wang Lin to back up a few dozen feet. Not only did this not suppress him, it made it look like he pushed Wang Lin away because he wanted to battle.

Chen Tao frowned as he coldly looked at Wang Lin and said, in tone that Wang Lin couldn't refuse, "You, give up!"

As Wang Lin looked at Chen Tao, his gaze gradually became cold. This person's overbearance was extremely obvious. He raised his left hand and sent out the five cycle metal celestial spiritual

energy.

The five cycle metal celestial spiritual energy spun as it shot out. In almost the blink of an eye, it arrived before Chen Tao.

Chen Tao looked at it and softly said, “This is not how you use this spell!” With that, he pointed his right finger forward and then the vortex of metal celestial spiritual energy suddenly stopped and released waves of loud, humming sounds.

Chen Tao flicked the golden vortex, causing it to spin once and the power to increase even more. It had clearly reached six cycles.

Chen Tao didn’t stop and flicked it three more times. An aura that felt like it could destroy the heavens and earth spread out from the golden vortex. At this moment, the vortex reached its limit of nine cycles!

Chen Tao raised his head and looked at Wang Lin with disdain. He pressed his right hand forward, causing the golden vortex to change directions and charge toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s face was gloomy as he quickly backed up. He grabbed the axe, jumped into the air, and swung the axe down.

After a thunderous roar, a ray of axe energy more than 10 feet tall came out from the axe and descended on the golden vortex.

After the axe energy landed on the golden vortex, it caused it

slow down for a bit, but it was still rushing toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin felt danger closing in, but he didn't panic at all. He raised his hand into the air and slash it across the sky. Silver light suddenly appeared above the golden vortex, and at the same time, the teleportation skill was used by Wang Lin. However, his target wasn't himself but the golden vortex covered by the silver light.

Wang Lin formed teleportation spells one by one and in the blink of an eye it was all complete. He softly said, "Greater teleportation!"

At the moment he spoke, the golden vortex was already three feet away from him, so he could feel its destructive aura; however, he didn't have a trace of panic on his face.

The nine cycle vortex quickly closed in, but when it was one foot away from Wang Lin, the silver light surrounding it began to flash violently. Then it disappeared as if it never existed.

This scene caused all of the surrounding cultivators' gazes to become focused.

A hint of admiration appeared in the All-Seer's eyes and he nodded.

Chen Tao's eyes lit up. He no longer underestimated Wang Lin like before.

All of this happened in a short period of time. Almost at the same moment the vortex disappeared, Wang Lin put the axe away. His hand formed a seal, which he threw toward the war chariot not far away, and he said, “Spirit beast, appear!”

Earlier, Chen Tao only took a glance at the war chariot and didn’t pay much attention to it. Now he suddenly turned his head toward it as a monstrous, unyielding aura spread out from it.

At the same time, the giant spirit beast quickly condensed and released a thunderous roar.

# Chapter 500 – Battling An Ascendant

---

This roar pierced the heavens. All of the disciples of the other six divisions were shocked. They had never seen a treasure like this before, so after hearing the unyielding roar, Wang Lin's position in their hearts went up by one step.

Even some of the guests revealed mysterious lights in their eyes. Even some of the old monsters revealed pondering expressions.

Even Sword Saint Ling Tianhou revealed a look of shock when the spirit beast appeared.

Wang Lin floated in the air and shouted, "Devour him!"

The spirit beast let out roar as it charged forward. Its speed was extremely fast, and it was charging toward Chen Tao.

A hint of battle intent appeared in Chan Tao's eyes, and his hand formed a seal. In an instant, a purple ball suddenly appeared in his hand, and at the moment the spirit beast arrived, the purple ball in Chen Tao's hand collapsed.

With a boom, the shockwave caused most of the surrounding cultivators' ears to hurt. Chen Tao stood there unmoving, but there were many holes on his clothes, making him look very disheveled.

As for the spirit beast, it was pushed back several hundred feet. It



shook its body and then let out another roar and charged again like crazy. This time several chains appeared on its body, and they were pulled completely straight. One end of the chains were connected to its body and the other to the war chariot.

The battle intent in Chen Tao's eyes became even stronger as he laughed. "What a good beast! It is interesting!"

With that, he simply tore off the top half of his clothes and exposed his upper body. He slapped his bag of holding and a long, black rope appeared in his hand. This rope was like a living creature. The moment it appeared, there was a fishy smell, and it emitted a desolate aura.

"Beast, my Earth Dragon Tendon survived on a demonic planet by itself for 500 years. It was extracted from a dead demonic dragon. I want to see if you can escape from this dragon tendon!" With that, he took a step forward and swung the dragon tendon directly at the spirit beast, all while ignoring Wang Lin.

The spirit beast let out a roar and charged out. It dodged the dragon tendon, appeared next to Chen Tao in an instant, and attempted to devour him.

Chen Tao let out a laugh, then his body flickered and he moved out of the way. He moved the dragon tendon at an impossible angle and wrapped it around the spirit beast's neck in an instant.

At the same time, Chen Tao moved himself on top of the spirit beast's head. He viciously grabbed the dragon tendon and said,

“Beast, I want to see where you’re going to run to now!”

Wang Lin’s expression was still calm. He raised his hand and started making seals, then he pointed at the war chariot and softly said, “War chariot, fifth seal, release!”

With that, a flash of black light appeared in Wang Lin’s hand, and at the same time, the giant spirit beast suddenly trembled. Shortly after, a never-before-seen fierceness appeared in the spirit beast’s eyes.

It suddenly raised its head and let out a fierce roar. Not only did this roar contain its unyielding nature, it was filled with the joy of being released after being trapped for tens of thousands of years.

Back when Wang Lin obtained the war chariot, he also got the inheritance to use it properly. However, he was too weak, and it was more likely for it to devour him before even injuring the enemy.

That’s why Wang Lin had never opened the seals on the war chariot.

Today was the first time he opened the first of the five seals, causing its power to increase drastically!

The God Slaying War Chariot was something that could slay celestial gods, so how could it be so weak? Once all five seals have been released, its power will be unimaginable.

However, with Wang Lin's current cultivation, even just opening the first seal was very dangerous. If he couldn't control it, then what awaited him was the backlash from the war chariot.

However, because his cultivation had reached the mid stage of Soul Transformation, he had some confidence, or else he wouldn't have so easily decided to release the seal.

Not only did the aura of the spirit beast change when the first seal was released, but the fierce spikes on the chariot itself also began to change.

Those spikes began to move and grew even longer, making them look even fiercer than before. There were also waves of black light coming from the spikes.

The black light moved along the chains and entered the spirit beast's body.

The spirit beast let out a crazy roar, and its body suddenly grew several times larger, from few dozen feet to few hundred feet. It stood there as a towering beast and violently shook its body.

For the first time, Chen Tao, who was standing on it, suddenly had a change of expression!

Waves of black light came out from the spirit beast and rushed toward Chen Tao.

Chen Tao held the dragon tendon with one hand and formed a seal with this other hand as balls of purple light appeared around him.

As the black light rushed in, the balls of purple light all collapsed. Among the thunderous explosions, Chen Tao let out a muffled groan.

At this moment, the spirit beast's giant body was covered by the black light. Then the spirit beast suddenly scattered into rays of black light as if its body had collapsed.

In the end, there was only the dragon tendon holding nothing, and Chen Tao, who had an ugly expression on his face.

Before him were rays of black light spinning in a circle. In almost the blink of an eye, the rays of black light reformed into the giant spirit beast 100 feet away from Chen Tao!

After opening the first seal, the spirit beast no longer relied solely on devouring to attack; it could now use some of its innate abilities.

Although Chen Tao's expression was ugly, the battle intent in his eyes became even stronger. He suddenly turned around to look at Wang Lin and gloomily said, "Junior apprentice brother, you now have the qualifications to be my junior apprentice brother! However, those qualifications have a price!"

Wang Lin stared at Chen Tao and slowly said, “You don’t have the qualifications to be my senior apprentice brother!”

Chen Tao looked at Wang Lin, laughed, and said, “Fighting this beast is going to waste a bit of time, but as long as I capture you, this beast won’t be able to run!”

The opponent was an Ascendant cultivator, so Wang Lin knew that he wasn’t a match, but he couldn’t just give up like this. Even if he loses, he wanted this person to know that he shouldn’t be messed with.

At this moment, Chen Tao rushed over. Wang Lin’s expression was calm, and he didn’t move at all. Instead, he raised his right hand. This time, he extended his pinky.

Situ Nan hesitated for a very long time before finally teaching Wang Lin the last of his three killing spells. Situ Nan told him in a very serious tone not to casually use this spell before he reaches the late stage of Soul Transformation. If he tries to use it at the early stage of Soul Transformation, before it even harms the enemy, he will experience backlash that an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator can’t withstand.

Only after reaching the mid stage of Soul Transformation can he barely use it, but he shouldn’t use its full power, or else he will still suffer from backlash.

Even at the late stage of Soul Transformation, he will have to be

careful when using this third killing spell!

Only after he reaches the Ascendant stage can he use this spell as he wishes!

Wang Lin's right pinky pointed at Chen Tao. At this moment, there was no celestial spiritual energy left in his body, and even his life aura was slowly disappearing. There was now no life left in his body.

This scene shocked a majority of the surrounding cultivators.

Even the All-Seer's eyes became serious as he took a closer look.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou stared at Wang Lin and revealed a mysterious smile.

“This child is not bad!”

Of the surrounding cultivators, there was a red-faced old man with a giant, red gourd behind his back. He let out an alcoholic burp as he looked at Wang Lin and muttered, “Why does this spell look exactly the same as the one used by that madman I met on the way here?”

When Chen Tao was five feet away from Wang Lin, he was suddenly overcome with a feeling of danger that he hadn't felt in a very long time. The last time he felt this was when he was facing some old masters.

At this moment, all of Wang Lin's life aura disappeared. Only his eyes were bright, but they were filled with the coldness of death. This gaze caused Chen Tao to be shocked!

“What kind of gaze is this?! Even those that cultivate the ruthless dao can't have this kind of gaze!”

Wang Lin softly said, “Underworld Finger!”

Underworld Finger was the last of Situ Nan's killing spells!

Cultivating this spell is not like the other two spells, both of which can be learned through comprehension. This third spell can only be learned after cultivating the Underworld Ascension Method and using it to enter the underworld. Only after experiencing the transition between life and death can one comprehend this spell.

Back then, Situ Nan was able to gain enlightenment in the transition between life and death while cultivating the Underworld Ascension Method, then he combined it with the celestial spell to create this killing spell.

Situ Nan once proudly bragged that although the power of this spell wasn't as strong as that broken celestial spell's, it couldn't be far off!

It is because of this that this spell requires one to reach the

Ascendant stage before they can freely use it.

With a point of his pinky, the sky suddenly darkened and streaks of lightning suddenly flew across it. At the same time, the sky seemed to be opened by a pair of giant hands, and a giant mountain and river scroll appeared in the sky.

This Underworld Finger activated Wang Lin's domain. Waves of grey gas came out of the scroll like crazy and began to gather at an unimaginable speed, forming a second Underworld Finger.

Some of the surrounding cultivators exclaimed, "Life and death domain!"

At this moment, all of the cultivators' gazes landed on Wang Lin.

The two Underworld Fingers moved extremely quickly toward Chen Tao.

The battle intent in Chen Tao's eyes intensified as his body flickered and he raised both of his hands. Two separate half-moon-shaped golden lights appeared in his palms.

At the moment the Underworld Fingers arrived, he blocked both of them.

A heaven-shattering sound echoed from before Chen Tao's body. The sky seemed to be torn by a tornado, and the life and death domain disappeared.



Wang Lin's body backed up several dozen feet and then he backed up another several hundred feet before he coughed out a mouthful of blood. The celestial spiritual energy in his body was a complete mess as he looked up at Chen Tao and gloomily said, "I give up!"

As for Chen Tao, his expression was normal as he withdrew his arms and looked at Wang Lin with an indifferent gaze. The battle intent in his eyes didn't lessen but became even stronger as he said, in a serious tone, "Once you reach the Ascendant stage, you and I will battle again, Seventh Brother!"

Chen Tao took a deep breath and suppressed the violent celestial spiritual energy in his body. Wang Lin's attack was completely outside of Chen Tao's expectations! If it wasn't for the fact that he encountered some good fortune on the way back and reached the mid stage of Ascendant, even though he could have withstood the blow, he would have definitely been injured!

The All-Seer looked at Wang Lin. The admiration in his eyes became even stronger and he smiled. "Both of you belong to the Purple Division and are both my disciples, so don't hold a grudge against each other. Chen Tao, you won today, so you will be the Purple Division's true disciple!"

With that, the All-Seer pointed to the spot between his eyebrows and a crystal-clear purple crystal appeared from his forehead and landed in his hand.

He then threw the crystal. It flew in a ray of purple light toward

Chen Tao and entered the spot between Chen Tao's eyebrows.

The All-Seer slowly said, "This isn't your first time obtaining the title, so slowly comprehend it yourself!"

Chen Tao took a deep breath, gave the All-Seer a deep bow, and respectfully said, "Disciple thanks Master!"

The All-Seer nodded, then his gaze fell on the surrounding cultivators. He clasped his hands and gently said, "Everyone, my birthday celebration is now considered finished. Fellow cultivators, if you don't have important matters to attend to, please rest at my Heavenly Fate Sect for a few more days so we may talk about dao and compare our understanding!"

Many of the surrounding cultivators responded politely, but almost all of them left immediately. In one day of time, tens of thousands of rays of light flew out of the Heavenly Fate Sect and into the distance.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou let out a smile as he took a step and turned into a ray of light, flying off into the distance. As he flew away, he said, "Old man All-Seer, as per our promise, three months from now we will meet outside the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea. You better have the people you will send in picked!"

The All-Seer's eyes became serious and he nodded. He turned toward Wang Lin and said, "Wang Lin, follow me to worship the ancestral spirit. Afterward, Master will teach you a forbidden spell and give you a life-saving treasure. After that you will be

considered a real disciple under me!”

Wang Lin respectfully responded and his eyes lit up.

Forbidden spell! Only after truly becoming a disciple of the All-Seer and worshipping the ancestral spirit can one study the forbidden spell that the All-Seer created from imitating a celestial spell. This is an opportunity that tens of thousands of people wished for.

# Chapter 501 – Shatter Land Of Celestials

---

The All-Seer waved his sleeves and a seven-colored cloud appeared. The cloud wrapped around Wang Lin and took him away toward the main sect.

Wang Lin was inside the cloud as it moved through the blue sky. The mountain and rivers under his feet passed by in a flash.

After several breaths of time, the seven-colored cloud passed the various divisions of the Heavenly Fate Sect and arrived outside the main sect.

What appeared before Wang Lin was a world even more majestic than the Celestial Realm. Three towering mountains extended above the clouds.

The mountain in the middle was snow white. When the sunlight hit the mountain, it created a blinding glare that caused anyone who looked at it to feel dizzy.

There was greenery scattered all over the mountain, making it look even more magnificent!

There was no road on the mountain; it was purely snow white. This snow was Nine Ghost Snow, which won't melt for 10,000 years. It would be impossible for a mortal to get close, because if they came within 1,000 feet of the snow, their body would completely freeze.

While Wang Lin was inside the seven-colored cloud, he could clearly feel the cold aura moving outside the cloud.

Aside from the middle mountain, which was completely white, the other two mountains on the sides were black.

Compared with the pure white of the mountain in the middle, this kind of black gave off a powerful sense of contrast. One by one the black snowflakes fell on the two mountains like they would never end.

From a distance, the scene before him didn't look real; it was as if someone had used the power of the heavens and earth to draw a very striking black and white mountain and river painting.

As Wang Lin took a meaningful look at the Heavenly Fate Sect's main sect, his eyes gradually calmed down from the initial shock.

The All-Seer waved his sleeves and the seven-colored cloud surrounding them suddenly disappeared. After the cloud disappeared, the cold aura rushed in and tried to invade Wang Lin's body.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal as the celestial spiritual energy inside his body moved, creating a lightscreen outside his body. The cold aura circled around the light screen for a bit before disappearing.

The All-Seer had his hand behind his back as he looked at the three mountains and asked, “Wang Lin, what do you think about this place?”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then slowly said, “This place has a very powerful cold aura and is a great place to cultivate anything that requires cold and yin energy.”

The All-Seer faintly smiled and said, “Is that all?”

Wang Lin lowered his head and respectfully said, “Disciple isn’t knowledgeable enough to see any more.”

The All-Seer shook his head, then he looked at Wang Lin with a smile that was not a smile and said, “I always decide which forbidden spell each student will learn, but if you can see through the mysteries of this mountain, Teacher will break the rules and let you choose whichever spell you want. Wang Lin, are you tempted?”

Wang Lin raised his head, looked at the the All-Seer with a gentle expression, and said, “Since Teacher orders it, how would disciple dare to not follow!?” He pointed at the black mountain on the left with this right hand and said, “This mountain is completely black; even the snow that falls on it is black. However, this black snow is not cold, so when compared to the white snow in the middle, it gives off a strange atmosphere.”

The All-Seer’s expression remained normal as he smiled and said, “Oh? Continue.”

Wang Lin pointed at the mountain on the right and said, “This mountain is even stranger, as I can detect a hint of life from it. Although almost everything has life, this is the first time disciple has felt the life of a mountain.”

The All-Seer’s expression was still calm as he smiled and said, “Is that all? If this is all, you still don’t have the right to pick a forbidden spell from Master.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled as he shook his head and said, “Master, those two mountains are fake!”

After he said that, a hint of shock appeared in the All-Seer’s eyes. He took another look at Wang Lin before letting out a laugh. He waved his sleeves and took the two of them toward the middle mountain at lightning speed.

“This child’s mental strength is far above others’. To be able to find clues about my spell at the mid stage of Soul Transformation is very rare!”

Wang Lin’s expression was very normal, but his heart was shaking. When he saw the three mountains, a very old memory from ancient god Tu Si appeared in his mind.

That was the ninth time Tu Si had refined a treasure, and it was the last time he did. This treasure was a trident!

Tu Si searched for endless amounts of materials before he finally finished refining it.

He was very satisfied with the treasure, but it only took physical shape; it had no soul. Therefore, Tu Si dripped some of his ancient god blood on it, threw it toward a big planet, and the trident turned into three heaven-piercing mountains. This way, the trident would become a mountain and slowly form a mountain soul. After that, he left.

According to Tu Si's plan, once he finished training his technique, he would come back to get the treasure. At that time, the mountain should have formed and he would have a top quality treasure.

The three mountains created by the trident were almost exactly the same as the three mountains Wang Lin was looking at now.

But he immediately discarded the idea that this was the trident, because it was indeed as he said earlier: two of the mountains were fake.

“However, the All-Seer's cultivation is heavenly. If he were to hide it, then it would be impossible for me to see through it at my current cultivation level.” Wang Lin cleared his mind when they arrived at the foot of the mountain.

“Wang Lin, Master will wait for you up there. You can't use teleportation, and the faster you get up there, the better the reward will be! It won't be hard for you with your cultivation to



travel 100 steps, but the 100 steps at the top will depend on your fortune. The 100 steps at the top are what Master calls the Shattered Land of the Celestials!” The All-Seer turned around, took a step, and disappeared without a trace before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the white mountain peak. There was an endless amount of white snow falling; if one looked up for too long, they would feel the illusion that countless sharp and white swords were coming down.

After withdrawing his gaze, Wang Lin didn’t immediately ascend the mountain but sat down to cultivate. After one incense stick of time, he opened his eyes. His eyes were completely calm.

He then stood up and began to walk to the peak step by step.

The cold wind howled and the snow chilled him to the bones. As Wang Lin walked, the cold aura got even stronger, and the cold wind howled loudly and continued to blow on Wang Lin.

There would be no footprints when one stepped on the white snow. The entire mountain was like a giant, white crystal. If a mortal had a treasure to protect them from the cold, they would have no way to continue, because there was no place for them to get a foothold.

But for Wang Lin, his feet never touched the mountain. He floated three inches above the mountain’s surface as he worked his way up.

It wasn't impossible to use teleportation here, but since the All-Seer said that this was a test, then using teleportation would mean he failed the test.

This is why Wang Lin didn't teleport but calmly walked up the mountain step by step.

The howl of the cold wind filled his ears, and the shining, white snow glared before him. Outside of his body was the cold aura that continued to try to invade him, and below his feet was an icy surface that one would slip on the moment they landed on it.

Nevertheless, this kind of test was not something Wang Lin couldn't handle. Back in the Land of the Ancient God, he went through many places like this.

Time slowly passed. As he got closer to the top, the cold aura became even stronger and the light around Wang Lin's body became even brighter. When he was 100 steps from the top, he stopped and didn't continue to move forward.

He let out a deep breath, and at the moment he let it out, there were a series of crackling sounds. The breath was frozen into specs of ice three inches away from his mouth and gave off a crisp crackling sound.

At the same time, the cold aura rushed into his mouth and nose. The aura only slowly disappeared with the help of the celestial spiritual energy inside his body.

Wang Lin raised his head. 100 steps away, at the peak of the mountain, there was a tower covered in snow. The tower was giving off a seven-colored light and looked very beautiful.

“Shattered Land of the Celestials!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. After pondering for a while, he descended. For the first time since he arrived, his two feet stepped on the mountain.

At the moment his two feet touched the mountain, he felt like there was no friction at all. Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he let out a cold snort and his right foot took a normal step forward.

But with a boom, Wang Lin’s right foot smashed one inch into the ground and created a solid foothold.

Just at this moment, an unimaginably cold aura came from the ground. This cold aura was several times colder than what he had experienced before. The aura entered his body through his foot and rushed toward his chest through his veins.

But just as the cold aura was moving through Wang Lin’s body, a divine sense suddenly came from Wang Lin’s origin soul. When this divine sense swept through his body, the cold aura strangely calmed down and moved back through his right foot to return to the mountain.

“This cold aura isn’t colder than my heart. If it can’t freeze my heart, how could it freeze my soul, my body? This is a joke!” Wang Lin sneered as he took another step.

The coldness on his face became the coldest thing on the mountain. The cold wind disappeared three inches away from him, and the cold snow disappeared three inches away from the top of his head.

Wang Lin imprinted his foot into the mountain step by step as he walked directly toward the peak.

# Chapter 502 – Domain Enters The Body

---

The current him was able to do this not because his cultivation was strong enough to suppress the cold here, but because of the coldness in his heart.

The coldness in his heart wouldn't melt and thus gave him an unyielding will. This was the state of purity of mind.

My heart is cold, so no cold in the world can stop me for even half a second!

Wang Lin's gaze was cold and the aura he gave off was cold. Right now he no longer felt human but gave off the aura of never-melting primordial ice.

On the top of the tower at the peak of the mountain, the All-Seer sat there, looking at Wang Lin as he walked step by step toward the peak. His eyes shined brightly as he stared at Wang Lin and was lost in his thoughts.

Originally, the All-Seer only thought that Wang Lin would take ten steps into the Shattered Land of the Celestials before stopping. Ten steps was the limit of a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator! If Wang Lin could do that, he would summon bring Wang Lin to the tower to teach him a forbidden spell.

But right now Wang Lin had already walked 21 steps, and this was the limit of a Soul Transformation cultivator. Only with the celestial spiritual energy of an Ascendant cultivator could one take

the 22nd step and not have their origin soul frozen.

Even with the All-Seer's mental strength, he couldn't help but feel shock in his heart.

“Purity of mind... this child is purifying his mind here! Celestial cultivation, truth cultivation, and dao cultivation; it seems this child has gained some enlightenment.... His heart is cold, so no matter how cold something is, it can't affect his heart. Using this state, he was able to take 21 steps. Wang Lin, Master underestimated you. If you cultivate for more than 10,000 years. I wonder if you can reach the three realms of Nirvana...”

Wang Lin stopped after taking the 21st step.

His entire body was now ice cold.

“My domain is a sliver of the comprehension of life and death under reincarnation. The dao of reincarnation is one of the most ruthless daos in existence!” Behind Wang Lin, the sky changed colors and the snow falling behind him began to churn. Then a giant scroll suddenly appeared behind him.

Rivers and mountains appeared on the scroll; however, there were no colors, only black and white.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, raised his foot, and took the 22nd step.

With this step, the entire mountain trembled and the ice below him cracked. This showed exactly how strong that step was.

The All-Seer's eyes released a golden glow as he stood inside the tower.

“Back then, Sun Yun was able to take 26 steps with late stage Soul Transformation cultivation. Wang Lin, how many steps can you take!?”

Wang Lin suddenly raised his head and looked at the tower at the mountain peak. After pondering for a while, he raised his foot and took another step.

This time he didn't just take one step, he took two steps, three steps, four steps, five steps!

On the first step, Wang Lin raised his head and his eyes became cold. On the second step, his entire body was as cold as ice. On the third step, the life and death scroll behind him suddenly shrank and floated above his head.

On the fourth step, Wang Lin was filled with energy as the coldness in his heart filled his body. This coldness fused with his domain to create a mysterious force, and with it he took the fifth step!

After this fifth step, Wang Lin's gaze was like lightning as he looked at the tower on the mountain peak.

He took five steps in a row, and every step he took would cause an echo of rumbling sounds from the mountain. After taking five steps, countless cracks appeared around Wang Lin; however, rather than collapsing, they began to mysteriously recover.

Twenty-seven steps!

The life and death scroll floating above Wang Lin went from being three inches above his head to entering his head and completely fusing with his origin soul.

At this moment, a shocking aura suddenly came out from Wang Lin's body. His long hair moved without any wind, and the snow around him began to swirl as it was pushed away from him.

Domain!

It is something one comprehends when reaching the Soul Formation stage and then one gains understanding of it over the three stages of the Soul Formation stage before it can take physical form. By then, one only needs enough cultivation and celestial jades to refine one's body from a mortal body to a celestial body. Then, after one's origin soul completely fuses with their body, they can reach the Soul Transformation stage.

One's domain will become a completely corporeal existence when they comprehend at it the Soul Transformation stage. However, this process doesn't happen instantly but gradually over time.



Wang Lin's life and death domain was a very rare domain, and it was very hard to make it corporeal. Up until now, Wang Lin only had a vague understanding of how to make it corporeal; he still hadn't grasped the key points.

If he continued like this, then his chance of reaching the Ascendant stage was slim.

But today, at the Shattered Land of the Celestials, his domain and his purity of mind fused, allowing him to take five more steps from his original 22 step limit!

These five steps were steps down the road of dao filled with the determination of not looking back. If he didn't take a step, it would be fine, but if he did, then he had to surpass those before him!

Using this moment, Wang Lin was able to take a important step forward in making his domain corporeal! Although this step didn't increase his understanding of his domain much or increase his cultivation much, it paved a very important road toward reaching the Ascendant stage.

"Domain enters the body!" In the tower, the All-Seer took a deep breath and said, "This child has hope of reaching the Ascendant stage within 100 years!"

"27 steps!" Wang Lin pondered. He could feel that 27 steps was the limit!

In truth, on the 25th step, his dao and domain reached their current limit, but due to his domain entering his body and the enlightenment he obtained, he was able to take a few more steps to reach the 27 step total.

Wang Lin knew that he wasn't able to take the 28th step. If he were to take that step, all of his cultivation would disappear and even his origin soul would shatter.

Just at this moment, the seven-colored light at the top of the tower started shining brightly and turned into seven halos of light that surrounded the entire mountain. In that instant, all of the coldness surrounding the mountain suddenly disappeared.

The ice before Wang Lin began to glow with a seven-colored light, and a seven-colored rainbow flew out from the ground before him.

“Come up to see me!” The All-Seer's voice came from the tower at the peak, and it was filled with majesty.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he took a deep breath and adjusted his cultivation a bit before stepping onto the rainbow.

With one step, he stepped on to the rainbow, and with the second step, he crossed the remaining 70 plus steps to arrive at the foot of the tower.

This was a very ordinary-looking tower. At this moment, rays of seven-colored light gathered at the foot of the tower and formed into the All-Seer.

“The ancestor of my Heavenly Fate Sect isn’t a cultivator but this Heaven Fate Spell. The only thing I seek is the heavens’ fate. Fate spells can be created by the heavens and by humans, but no matter what, fate is the key!

“I just happened to pass planet Suzaku when you were comprehending your domain. I saw you following your domain to its origin, and I was tempted by my love of talent to accept you as a disciple. This means there was fate between us, the fate of master and disciple.

“I, the All-Seer, have followed the heavens’ fate my entire life, and thus I accepted you as my disciple!” At this point, the All-Seer paused and looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression was respectful; he just stood there and remained silent.

“You walking 27 steps was outside my expectations; you didn’t disappoint me!” The All-Seer withdrew his gaze, raised his hand, and grasped at the air.

With a ripping sound echoing in the area, the sky was split in half by that casual grasp, creating a huge rift.

Seven-colored light came out from the rift and covered the entire sect. Right now the main sect and the three mountains were covered by this seven-colored light.

At the same time, the seven divisions each released a colored halo matching their division. At this moment, a portion of planet Tian Yun was covered in this seven-colored light.

At the source of all this seven-colored light, the rift, the All-Seer exuded a seven-colored aura and smiled. “For my whole life, I’ve loved the seven-color the most. If you add the black and white from the three mountains here, the nine colors together is the most beautiful scene in the world.”

With that, the All-Seer’s expression became serious. At this moment, all the gentleness from before was gone and was replaced with majesty. He looked at Wang Lin and shouted,

“Wang Lin, kneel!”

Without a word, Wang Lin quickly kneeled and raised his head to look at the All-Seer.

The All-Seer’s right hand pointed at Wang Lin and he shouted, “Today I, the All-Seer, accept Wang Lin as the Purple Division’s seventh disciple under the nine colors! Wang Lin, are you willing to become my disciple, follow the sect rules, not betray the Heavenly Fate Sect, focus on cultivation, walk down the path of grand dao, and complete your dao!? You, answer me!”

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. He revealed a determined look and said, "As long as Master doesn't betray me, I won't betray Master! As long as the Heavenly Fate Sect doesn't betray me, I won't betray the Heavenly Fate Sect! This is my, Wang Lin's, promise!"

The All-Seer's eyes narrowed, and he carefully looked at Wang Lin before slowly nodding. His left hand reached out toward the rift and the entire sky suddenly trembled.

A giant, seven-colored altar slowly descended from the sky.

This altar was too big. When only a piece of it descended, there was a series of crackling sounds; it was as if the ground couldn't hold its weight. There were countless seven-colored wooden tablets on the altar .

At this moment, with the wave of the All-Seer's left hand, a wooden tablet flew out and landed in his palm.

The All-Seer's nail was like a knife as he quickly carved something onto the tablet.

"Planet Tian Yun, first year of Yanwu, Wang Lin was accepted as the seventh disciple of the Purple Division!" With that, the All-Seer threw the tablet and then it burned into purple flames. It flew back in a ray of purple light back to the altar.

"Now I will teach you a forbidden technique. What kind do you

want to learn?”

# Chapter 503 – One More

---

When the All-Seer's question landed in his ears, Wang Lin pondered.

All forbidden spells are derived from celestial spells, so there are great differences in power between each forbidden spell.

Some forbidden spells are derived from mid quality celestial spells. These spells are a lot more powerful than forbidden spells derived from low quality celestial spells. In fact, their power might not be that much weaker than a real low quality celestial spell!

Also, if there are spells that are derived from high quality celestial spells, they are not any weaker than low quality celestial spells; they may be even stronger!

In the end, the power of a forbidden spell depends on the quality of the celestial spell it is derived from.

Wang Lin wasn't short on offensive spells. Whether it was the three killing spells from Situ Nan or the war chariot with the first seal released, they were all attacking methods.

In addition to those, he still had the celestial sword and the half-moon blade. The half-moon blade might just be one of Wang Lin's most important treasures.

As for escape spells, with the teleportation restriction, he wasn't

worried. Although it takes a bit of time to use, once used, its power is extraordinary.

As for when he is in space, he has the silver dragon compass, so his speed there isn't slower than anyone else's.

However, this is all comparing to Ascendant level cultivators. The power one obtains when their cultivation passes the Ascendant stage and reaches the two Yin and Yang stages, or past those to the three Nirvana stages, is not something Wang Lin can imagine right now.

The All-Seer didn't break Wang Lin's train of thought. He silently stared into the distance without any hint of impatience.

This was Wang Lin's first choice; the All-Seer wanted to see what kind of spell this child would pick.

Shortly after, Wang Lin raised his head to look up at the All-Seer and slowly said, "Disciple wants to learn a survival spell!"

"Survival?" The All-Seer looked at Wang Lin and smiled. "How do you want to survive?"

Wang Lin's voice was calm as he slowly said, "As long as there is a hint of life, I would be able to survive and continue my pursuit of the grand dao!"

The All-Seer faintly smiled as he shook his head and said,



“Master doesn’t have a spell like that.”

Wang Lin pondered and didn’t speak.

The All-Seer pondered a bit before saying, “Forget it. To ask you to choose is to let your own fortune do the work, but for me to ask you is your Master’s mistake. Your fate can’t be found with a question, it will depend on your own fortune. Now Master will open the door to 3,600 forbidden spells. You can go pick one yourself.”

With that, the All-Seer raised his right hand and pointed at Wang Lin at an unimaginable speed.

Wang Lin only saw a seven-colored door open up as the All-Seer’s finger pointed toward him, then his body flew toward the door without his consent.

He gradually moved through the door.

What appeared before Wang Lin was a seven-colored world. This place was boundless, but there were 3,600 identical All-Seers here. They were either sitting in the lotus position, cultivating, or battling.

The 3,600 All-Seers were scattered across this world and cultivating their own spells.

Every spell was different.

Wang Lin silently stood there, watching all the different All-Seers.

At first glance, Wang Lin saw an All-Seer standing in the distance. This All-Seer's hands formed seals and moved in an unpredictable manner. Rays of metal celestial spiritual energy appeared from his hand.

The metal celestial energy formed a giant vortex. One turn, two turns, soon it easily reached nine turns.

At this moment, a power that shocked Wang Lin's heart slowly came out from the vortex. This power was very strong!

“Nine Cycle Celestial Refining Tactic...” Wang Lin looked at it for a bit before looking at the next one.

He saw another All-Seer sitting in the lotus position 300 feet away. His eyes weren't closed; they were releasing a bright light. Strands of black gas were floating out from his body and gathering above his head.

More and more black gas gathered above his head until a black cloud was formed. The black cloud suddenly began to churn like crazy and then immediately descended from above and surrounded that All-Seer. There were hissing sounds coming from the black cloud before it suddenly moved and disappeared into the distance in the blink of an eye.

“Forbidden spell, Immortal Demon Body!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin isn’t in a rush as he checked out all 3,600 forbidden spells one by one.

In the distance, there was a white-robed All-Seer whose eyes were releasing a mysterious light. He raised his right hand and released a seven-colored glow. His eyes flashed purple and then the purple from the light in his hand flew out and disappeared into the void.

A shockwave echoed in his heart as Wang Lin silently watched this scene before him.

He didn’t know how long he had been here, and of the 3,600 spells, he had seen a majority of them. However, out of all of them, only this one had shocked him to this degree.

This spell was very powerful!

But that was not the key point. The key point was that this spell was based on the seven-colored light. It has to be said that the All-Seer liked the seven-colored light the most, so a spell based on it couldn’t be weak!

Wang Lin looked for a very long time before turning around and never looking at it again!

In a very inconspicuous part of this seven-colored world, there was a wide, empty area with only a grey-robed All-Seer sitting there.

There was no sign of any celestial spiritual energy fluctuations; he just sat there cultivating with his eyes closed.

Wang Lin only took one look as he passed by him and then jumped over this area. However, just as he jumped over, he suddenly stopped, turned around, and carefully inspected this All-Seer that was cultivating.

“Grey... the All-Seer likes the seven-color, and the nine-color is the apex, so where did grey come from?” Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a mysterious light.

The more he looked, the brighter his eyes became. Although this All-Seer looked exactly the same as all the other ones, Wang Lin was able to tell at a glance this one seemed a bit younger...

“A younger All-Seer...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He sat down in the lotus position and then stared at the grey-robed All-Seer.

He sat there for several days. During these several days, the grey-robed All-Seer didn’t move; it was as if time had stopped.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin was still silently sitting there, but he still hadn’t seen this All-Seer move an inch.

“Strange!” Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression as he raised his right hand and moved it very rapidly, creating afterimages. Soon, an illusionary restriction appeared in his hand and turned into a black seal. He hit the seal, then it quickly flew at the grey-robed All-Seer, who was still silently sitting there.

This was the first time he attacked since coming here.

The restriction flew through the air and went right through the grey-robed All-Seer. The All-Seer didn’t move at all and disappeared along with the restriction...

Wang Lin was startled. He spread out his divine sense to carefully check the surrounding area but found no trace of the grey-robed All-Seer.

“Strange!” Wang Lin frowned. He pondered for a bit before spreading out his divine sense and searching this seven-colored world at lightning speed.

An unknown amount of time passed. On this day, while Wang Lin was flying, his expression suddenly changed and he turned to the left without any hesitation. Not long after, Wang Lin stopped and saw an All-Seer sitting in the lotus position 1,000 feet before him.

He was wearing a grey robe!

This was the strange, grey-robed All-Seer that Wang Lin had been looking for for these past several days!

Wang Lin quickly flew over and stopped 100 feet before him. He pondered for a bit before slapping his bag of holding. The celestial sword appeared in his hand.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, and without a word, he swung the sword. A ray of sword energy shot out, and the half-moon blade followed it.

The speed of the half-moon blade was unimaginable. In the blink of an eye, the half-moon blade pierced through the chest of the grey-robed All-Seer. However, it didn't do any harm to him; it was as if his existence was just an illusion.

The sword energy that followed shortly after also just went directly through the grey-robed All-Seer and flew off into the distance.

Just at this moment, killing intent came from the grey-robed All-Seer. This killing intent was very powerful; it was almost monstrous enough to reach the heavens.

In almost the blink of eye, the killing intent filled the surrounding area and quickly spread.

Far in the distance, all the other All-Seers that were practicing their spells stopped and looked over in this direction with

mysterious lights in their eyes. At this moment, in this seven-colored world, all the other All-Seers felt the change that happened here.

The other All-Seers immediately flew over here, and in the blink of an eye, all of them arrived within 5,000 kilometers of the grey-robed All-Seer.

“Seal!” A shout came from all the All-Seers within 5,000 kilometers.

An unimaginable and mysterious power suddenly appeared. It descended from the heavens like a giant net and quickly rushed toward the grey-robed All-Seer to seal him.

The grey-robed All-Seer revealed a sneer as he raised his head and only said one word, “Scram!”

With one word, the sky changed colors and the giant net shattered. An unimaginable killing intent quickly swept across 5,000 kilometers

All the All-Seers within 5,000 kilometers were quickly forced to retreat. Soon, they retreated tens of thousands of kilometers.

At this moment, only a few All-Seers remained within 5,000 kilometers of the grey-robed All-Seer. These All-Seers were the ones that possessed powerful forbidden spells.

Under the assault of this killing intent, Wang Lin was immediately soaked in cold sweat. This killing intent was countless times stronger than his original body's. It was like comparing the shining moon to a firefly; they were simply not comparable.

Before, Wang Lin believed that his original body's killing intent was the strongest, but now this grey-robed All-Seer was the one with the most powerful killing intent he had ever seen!

However, this wasn't what shocked Wang Lin the most. What shocked him the most was that when all the other All-Seers rushed over, he clearly felt with his divine sense that all 3,600 All-Seers had arrived!

Wang Lin's eyes suddenly stared at the cold-faced All-Seer. He was the 3,601th!

"There is one extra!" Wang Lin took a deep breath.



# Chapter 504 – Celestial Slaughter Art

---

Just at this moment, the grey-robed All-Seer suddenly opened his eyes.

This was the first time he opened his eyes.

He had a pair of grey eyes. He looked at Wang Lin but didn't say a word. However, when this gaze fell on him, Wang Lin felt his origin soul shake and his ears filled with roaring thunder.

“Don't bother me!”

Wang Lin's origin soul shook violently, and he lost awareness of his surroundings. When he regained his senses, the grey-robed All-Seer had disappeared without a trace.

“Strange!” Wang Lin's expression darkened and he silently pondered for a bit. Then he spread out his divine sense and began to search again. He gave up on checking all the remaining All-Seers for their spells and began searching for this strange, grey-robed All-Seer.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin searched with all his might and was able to meet the grey-robed All-Seer once again.

Every time he tried, none of his attacks had any effect, and the grey-robed All-Seer would disappear without a trace. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't find out how the grey-robed All-Seer

disappeared.

Until the sixth time!

To be exact, the sixth time wasn't Wang Lin who found the grey-robed All-Seer, but the grey-robed All-Seer found Wang Lin.

On this day, Wang Lin had already given up on searching and decided to learn that seven-colored spell. That spell was what he considered the best spell here.

He silently stood before the All-Seer that demonstrated the seven-colored spell. Just as he let out a sigh and was about to decide, a voice entered his ears like a cold breeze.

“Are you the All-Seer's disciple?”

Wang Lin was startled as he slowly turned around to look behind him.

The grey-robed All-Seer appeared like a ghost 10 feet behind him.

At the same time, the All-Seer that was practicing the seven-colored spell stopped showing off the spell and raised his head to look at the grey-robed All-Seer. The grey-robed All-Seer glared at the other All-Seer, causing the other All-Seer to retreat and disappear off into the distance as if he dreaded the grey-robed All-Seer.

Wang Lin nodded and said, “Yes, I am!”

“Why are you here?” The grey-robed All-Seer’s voice was still cold.

Wang Lin calmly said, “To pick a forbidden spell!”

“Forbidden spell...” The grey-robed All-Seer revealed a look of disdain, then he looked at Wang Lin and said, “It is very rare for him to let someone in here. I’m afraid it was for me!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he asked, “Senior is?”

The grey-robed All-Seer didn’t respond to Wang Lin’s question but carefully examined Wang Lin and calmly said, “Display your domain!”

Wang Lin frowned but then immediately relaxed and brought out his life and death domain. Shortly after, the domain turned into black and white light above his head and then suddenly merged to form the life and death scroll!

The grey-robed All-Seer’s eyes lit up, then he nodded and said, “Attack me!”

Without a word, Wang Lin raised his hand and the life and death scroll suddenly appeared in his grasp, then he suddenly pulled it

open. The current him was like the heavens controlling the life and death domain. He looked at the grey-robed All-Seer and said, “Life and death, reincarnation!”

With that, strands of grey gas came out from the black and white mountain and river painting on the life and death scroll. The strands of grey gas were like vicious dragons as they charged toward the grey-robed All-Seer.

The grey-robed All-Seer’s eyes revealed a grey glow that pierced through space and landed in Wang Lin’s eyes.

As for the grey gas that was charging toward the grey-robed All-Seer like fierce dragons, it silently collapsed before him.

“Life and death domain...” The grey-robed All-Seer looked Wang Lin and said, “The All-Seer’s reason for letting you come here is probably for you to get my Celestial Slaughter Art. He probably wanted to see if you were fated to learn this spell. The Celestial Slaughter Art isn’t a celestial spell; it’s imitated from a celestial spell of unknown rank. This celestial tactic is a very good match for your life and death domain. However, for you to learn my Celestial Slaughter Art, you have to promise me one thing!”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he said, “Speak!”

The grey-robed All-Seer’s eyes were cold as he slowly said, “Once you use the Celestial Slaughter Art, you must not leave your enemies alive. If you can promise me that, I’ll teach it you!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he faintly smiled and shook his head. “I won’t learn it!”

With that, he clasped his hands at the grey-robed All-Seer and turned around to leave.

The grey-robed All-Seer’s eyes lit up. He waved his right hand and a strand of grey gas suddenly appeared in his palm. This strand of grey gas was like a sharp sword. With a casual wave, the grey gas shot out toward Wang Lin with a loud shrill.

Wang Lin suddenly turned around. His eyes were calm as he stared at grey-robed All-Seer.

The grey gas passed by Wang Lin and landed on an All-Seer that was practicing a spell more than 10,000 feet away.

The All-Seer didn’t even have a chance to dodge; the grey gas hit him directly. Then his body trembled and disappeared into a cloud of smoke.

At the same time, a ray of grey light flew back from the cloud of smoke to the grey-robed All-Seer, revealing it to be a complex seal.

The grey-robed All-Seer calmly said, “This seal is formed by the Celestial Slaughter Art! Using the killing road to obtain life force and having the life force circle you to form life seals. The more of these seals you have, the stronger your defense! I have millions of these seals on me, so even if planet Tian Yun explodes, I’ll be fine!

You don't want to learn this spell?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit before asking, "Why must I learn it?"

The grey-robed All-Seer coldly said, "You are the sixth person the All-Seer has sent in. I don't like the number seven, but I also have a promise with the All-Seer. However, if you still want to pass, then forget it!"

Wang Lin looked at the person before him and suddenly said, "What is your relationship with my master?"

The grey-robed All-Seer coldly looked at Wang Lin. He waved his right hand and a strand of grey gas formed into a jade before disappearing without a trace.

Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression. Shortly after, he grabbed the jade formed by the grey gas.

At the moment he touched the jade, the seven-colored world around him suddenly changed. It was as if the world was turning upside down and his vision went blurry. When he regained his vision, he was back on the top of the tower.

Before him, the All-Seer revealed a mysterious light in his eyes. He stared at the jade in Wang Lin's hand and stroked his beard. "Celestial Slaughter Art, good!"

Wang Lin didn't speak, but he slowly frowned.

The All-Seer looked at Wang Lin and laughed. “Don’t think too much about it. That person is your master’s second origin soul. I cultivated it back when I was young. However, during the time I was at the Yin and Yang stage, due to a few matters, I had to split from him. The Celestial Slaughter Art matches the survival that you wished for!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit before putting the jade away. He didn’t believe everything the All-Seer said, but Wang Lin was very cunning, so he didn’t show any of it on his face as he nodded.

The All-Seer reached out into the void and a ray of purple light immediately appeared. The purple light turned into a purple ring. After carefully looking at the ring, he threw it at Wang Lin and said, “This light is made of the purple light from the seven-colored light. It will be your life-saving treasure. This treasure can block the full power of a late stage Ascendant cultivator twice. However, you must remember that if you break the sect rules, I’ll remove one attack from it. Break the rules twice and this treasure will have no effect!

“The second disciple of the Purple Division that was killed by you used his life saving treasure one time in all these countless years and then broke the sect rules once. Otherwise, there would be no way for you to so easily obtain his origin soul! However, because it was him who acted first multiple times to attack you, I won’t pursue this matter. But Wang Lin, remember that there won’t be a second time!”

Wang Lin accepted the ring. Instead of putting it on his finger, he

put it inside his bag of holding and said, “Thank you, Master!”

The All-Seer nodded, then he waved his sleeves and said, “I have taught you a forbidden spell and given you a life-saving treasure. You can go back!” With that, he turned around and walked toward the tower.

Wang Lin took a few steps back before suddenly raising his head and saying, “Master, disciple wants to leave the sect to train!”

The All-Seer didn’t turn around, but his voice came.

“A disciple of my Heavenly Fate Sect can only leave the sect to train if they leave as a messenger. Take my token to the Star Service Court and pick a cultivation country below rank 6 to be a messenger to. However, don’t be late to the Eastern Demon Sea in three months!”

With that, the All-Seer’s figure walked into the tower and disappeared without a trace. A white token flew out of the tower and landed in Wang Lin’s hand. At the same time, a gentle force began to spread out from the tower and pushed Wang Lin off the mountain.

More than 50 kilometers away, Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a mysterious light as he looked at the black and white mountains one more time before quickly leaving.

The Star Service Court was above the Red Division.



After Wang Lin left the main sect, he didn't waste any time and charged directly toward the Red Division.

Red light continued to be emitted from the peak of the Red Division's mountain, covering the area and making it look like a sea of blood.

Wang Lin's figure quickly flew toward the Red Division. Just as he was about to enter, he heard a cold voice shout,

“Incoming person, stop!”

Wang Lin didn't speak a word as he threw the token the All-Seer gave him and charged into the Red Division.

When the person who shouted saw the token, he let out a cold snort but didn't stop Wang Lin from charging in.

After Wang Lin entered, the space rippled and a middle-aged man wearing red walked out. He coldly looked at where Wang Lin disappeared to and muttered to himself, “Seventh brother of the Purple Division!”

Shortly after, Wang Lin left the Red Division and looked toward the west.

“Rank 5 cultivation country, Lin Yue!”

# Chapter 505 – Xuan Yuan Sect

---

Planet Tian Yun, a rank 7 cultivation planet under the Cultivation Alliance.

It can be said that even amongst the rank 7 cultivation planets, it is a top tier existence, and that's because there is a person named All-Seer on planet Tian Yun.

The All-Seer is considered an extremely respected sage of his generation; he even has a seat in the Cultivation Alliance! He is someone many don't wish to mess with!

A rank 7 cultivation planet would normally have many rank 6 cultivation planets under their control to bolster their own power, but this is not true for planet Tian Yun.

There are only five cultivation planets around planet Tian Yun, and they are all rank 6 cultivation planets. They are named Heaven, Earth, Human, Life, and Fate.

There is a giant transfer array connecting these five planets to planet Tian Yun. However, the cost of opening it is great, so it is not easily used.

Aside from these five planets, there are many more smaller planets around planet Tian Yun. These are all personal cultivation caves of old monsters. Even though there are transfer arrays connecting them, they are normally sealed and won't easily be opened.

At the extreme eastern part of the planet Tian Yun, there is a giant transfer array. This transfer array is controlled by the Heavenly Fate Sect and has someone stationed there year-round.

Zhao Zi was one of the guards in charge of this area. He woke up early in the day and has been sitting in the lotus position outside the array ever since.

Zhao Zi was the Green Division's fifth generation disciple. He has cultivated for 700 years and has reached the mid stage of Soul Formation. He is more or less satisfied with his life. It has to be said that just being a disciple of the Heavenly Fate Sect gives him a very high position on this planet. Anywhere he goes, he will be admired and respected by others.

Zhao Zi opened his eyes and let out a long sigh.

“Only three more months and someone will come to replace me. Once I return to the sect, I must go into closed door cultivation for several years to push toward the late stage of Soul Formation. Once I reach the late stage of Soul Formation, I'll apply to leave the sect to train. If I can get myself some celestial jades, then I, Zhao Si, might really have a chance to reach the Soul Transformation stage!”

While thinking about this, Zhao Si's eyes revealed a look of longing.

“Unfortunately, my luck is not good. If I were as lucky as the

ancestors who were directly accepted as the founding ancestor's disciples, then none of this would be a problem. Alas, ever since I, Zhao Si, was a child, I dreamed of reaching the Ascendant stage. I would be able to have a planet as my own cultivation cave. Isn't that the most joyous thing in the world..."

Zhao Si let out a bitter smile, then he took a deep breath and was about to continue cultivating.

However, just at this moment, a ray of purple light moved across the sky like a meteor and broke the sound barrier. Soon, the purple light closed in and was only 10,000 feet away.

Zhao Zi's expression became serious. He didn't stand up but coldly looked at the incoming ray of purple light.

There were also a few people that used the transfer array every day. Aside from the few very powerful cultivators, even if their cultivation level was higher than his, Zhao Si still looked down on them because he, Zhao Si, was a disciple of the Heavenly Fate Sect!

At this moment, just as the sun began to rise in the sky, the ray of purple light slowed down, allowing Zhao Si to see the person inside it.

This person had a head full of long hair that was simply flowing behind him. He was wearing a purple robe and arrived 10 feet before Zhao Si with one step. The person then looked at Zhao Si coldly.

Zhao Si's gaze fell on the token on this person's waist. On the token, there was a "seven" clearly carved out.

At the moment he saw the token, Zhao Si's body started trembling. Without any hesitation, he stood up and respectfully said, "Green Division's 5th generation disciple Zhao Si greets Purple Division's seventh ancestor!"

Zhao Si's demeanor right now was extremely respectful, but his heart was pounding. Although he wasn't qualified to join the founding ancestor's birthday celebration, he had heard plenty of rumors.

Among these rumors, the one that was talked about the most was that the founding ancestor accepted a new disciple, the seventh disciple of the Purple Division, Wang Lin!

As soon as this Wang Lin entered the Purple Division, he completely turned it upside down. After brutally killing the Purple Division's second brother, he even joined the fight for the title of true disciple.

This person used his mid stage Soul Transformation cultivation to fight the fourth sister of the Purple Division, who was at the late stage of Soul Transformation, and won.

But this was not the important part of the rumor. The important part was that the sixth brother of the Purple Division, who was an Ascendant cultivator, suddenly returned, and a great battle started.

Although Wang Lin lost this battle, all of the Heavenly Fate Sect disciples' view of him changed greatly.

The three killing spells became Wang Lin's signature move, and the powerful demonic aura gave Wang Lin a peerless aura.

These various rumors passed through many people before finally reaching Zhao Si's ears. As far as he knew, this Wang Lin was a demonic cultivator who not only had a bad temper but would immediately kill anyone who irritated him!

“Open the formation to Earth planet!” Wang Lin's voice was calm. He stepped past Zhao Si and directly entered the transfer array.

When he was in the air, he had already observed his transfer array. This array took up an almost five-kilometer-wide area and had countless complex symbols carved into the ground. Waves of powerful aura came out from the array and spread out. From a distance, it looked like there was dense fog here that prevented people from getting a better look.

There were countless ravines within this five kilometer area. They were like intertwining rivers before they all flowed into the ocean. There was a mysterious power that moved through these ravines filled with energy.

The transfer array that covered this five kilometer area no longer looked like a transfer array, it was more like a primal beast.

The complexity of this array was already far beyond any other transfer array Wang Lin had seen before.

Zhao Si took a deep breath and immediately responded. He went to the side of the transfer array, formed a seal, and sent a ray of green light toward it.

At the moment the green light entered the transfer array, the giant transfer array began to rumble. In the end, it was like the heavens were shaking. The mysterious power inside the complex ravines began to gradually spread out and emit a ghostly light.

At this moment, if one were looking from above, they would see sections of the ravines gradually lighting up to form a giant symbol!

This was a symbol that covered a five-kilometer-wide area, and its complexity was unimaginable. At this moment, Wang Lin was standing at the center of this symbol.

In almost the blink of an eye, the giant symbol released a powerful glow. This light covered the area, and at that moment, the heavens and earth were covered in a ghostly light.

Zhao Si was already used to this, so as soon as the array lit up, he closed his eyes. After counting five seconds, he opened them.

There was no one left inside the array, and everything was the

same as before. Only the ghostly light remained. It looked like a cloud of fireflies as it slowly drifted back into the ravines.

Zhao Si looked at the empty transfer array with envy in his eyes, then he let out a sigh and muttered to himself, “I wonder what this Purple Division seventh ancestor is going to the Earth planet for. Well, this has nothing to do with me, and I should focus on cultivating so I can reach the late stage of Soul Formation as soon as possible!”

Zhao Si shook his head and then sat down and continued cultivating.

The Earth planet was one of the five planets orbiting planet Tian Yun. From a distance, it was completely earth yellow and there were countless halos moving over its surface. The size of this planet was around the same as planet Suzaku.

The Xuan Yuan Sect was the only rank 6 cultivation country on this planet. The entire Xuan Yuan Sect was one country, and it had countless cultivators. Their ancestor was named Xuan Ming; his cultivation was already past the Ascendant stage.

There was very little sea on this planet, so most of it was land. Millions of miles to the west of Xuan Yuan was where the rank 5 cultivation country of Ling Yue lied.

On this day, the area around the transfer array next to the Xuan Yuan Sect had been cleaned out. There was no one but disciples of the sect within dozens of meters of the array.



Outside the transfer array, the junior sect master of the Xuan Yuan Sect, Xu Yunshan, silently stood there. He had a treasured fan that he would occasionally hit his palm with.

Three days ago, he heard from a good friend in the Heavenly Fate Sect that someone from the Purple Division was going to come to become the messenger for Ling Yue.

Normally, Xu Yunshan wouldn't care about a small matter like this, but when he learned that the person that was coming was the Purple Division's seventh brother, the new disciple that the All-Seer had just accepted, Wang Lin, he suddenly had a change of heart.

As someone from the rank 6 cultivation country that was under the control of planet Tian Yun, he had a detailed recording of each of the All-Seer's disciples to note their preferences. His main focus was normally the true disciples, and he normally wouldn't care about Wang Lin if not for the fact that the All-Seer seemed to have been paying close attention to him during the birthday celebration.

This Wang Lin had appeared out of nowhere, so the Xuan Yuan Sect knew very little about him. Also, from the Xuan Yuan Sect's point of view, Wang Lin had a lot of potential. It was better to make friends now rather than later, and that was why this was happening.

Behind Xu Yunshan stood several old people. They all had heads

of white hair and were the most powerful of the Xuan Yuan Sect's elders.

Time slowly passed until it was noon. When the sun was at its highest, a rumbling sound suddenly came from the transfer array.

The rumbling noise caught Xu Yunshan's attention. He put away the treasured fan, put on a smile, and looked at the transfer array.

The rumbling sound became louder and louder. Ghostly light came out from the ground and covered the sky to form an illusionary symbol.

At the center of the symbol, space bent and a person slowly walked out.

This person was wearing a purple robe and there was a "seven" carved onto the purple token on his waist!

## Chapter 506 – Messenger

---

The symbol above the array slowly disappeared. Wang Lin walked out of the array and calmly looked around before his gaze landed on Xu Yunshan.

Xu Yunshan's eyes narrowed before he let out a laugh and asked, "Are you Wang Lin, the All-Seer's disciple?"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he clasped his hands. "I am. Sir is?"

Xu Yunshan smiled and said, "I'm the junior sect master of the Xuan Yuan Sect of Earth planet. I'm here to do my duty as a host. Brother Wang, please don't refuse."

"Then I'll bother brother Xu!" Wang Lin faintly smiled. This Xu Yunshan's cultivation level was the same as his, mid stage of Soul Transformation. He left the Heavenly Fate Sect because he wanted a quiet place to cultivate. There was too much competition and fighting at the Heavenly Fate Sect, so it was not suited for cultivation.

He had just arrived on the planet and couldn't simply refuse his host's hospitality.

Xu Yunshan laughed and talked the entire way. After telling Wang Lin about the situation on the planet, he arranged a very beautiful and peaceful place for Wang Lin to stay.

After setting their meeting time tomorrow, Xu Yunshan left.

The environment here was very graceful and quiet. Wang Lin went inside the room, opened the window, and looked outside. Delicate flowers covered the area and were all competing with each other to bloom.

Wang Lin opened the door and slowly walked through this flower garden.

“The most important thing right now is to raise my cultivation level. Although I have been away from planet Suzaku for a few years now, Tuo Sen is still like a sword hanging above my head. He can leave the Land of Ancient God at any time, and when he does, he will definitely come for me.” Wang Lin frowned. The matter with Tuo Sen was like having a fishbone stuck in his throat. It was like an invisible whip that forced him to continue cultivating so that he could continue to survive.

While looking at the beautiful flowers in the garden, Wang Lin began to ponder.

“Celestial Slaughter Art... I was able to study it for a bit on the way here. It is indeed an exquisite art. To use life force seals to protect my body can indeed create a powerful defense.

“The heaven defying bead is still missing the metal element for it to be complete. The matter of getting metal element is another thing I need to resolve as soon as possible. Situ Nan thinks that the

heaven defying bead will only recognize an owner after the five elements are complete. At that moment, will it finally be able to show its real power? However, he doesn't know what kind of power the heaven defying bead has for the Cultivation Alliance to fight over it.

“I wonder how things are going on planet Suzaku...” Wang Lin raised his head to look into the void. His gaze seemed to travel an unfathomable distance and landed on the far away planet Suzaku.

After staying at the Xuan Yuan Sect for two days, Xu Yunshan guided Wang Lin to the rank 5 cultivation country of Ling Yue.

In these two days, Xu Yunshan was a good talker. After making an effort to get to know Wang Lin, they got along well.

The country of Ling Yue already knew that a core disciple of the Purple Division was being sent as the messenger. The entire country put this as top priority and had everything prepared to greet the messenger.

At the border of Ling Yue, Xu Yunshan faintly smiled and said, “Brother Wang, this is the rank 5 cultivation country of Ling Yue. This country isn't very big; it only has four sects. But this country produces a lot of spirit items and is very famous on this planet.”

Wang Lin nodded. The two of them moved very fast as they passed the border and quickly entered the country of Ling Yue.

At the center of Ling Yue, there was a heaven-ascending tower. This was where all the messengers lived.

There were more than 100 cultivators standing outside the tower, waiting for the arrival of the messenger.

Not long after, two rays of light came from the horizon, breaking the sound barrier. At this moment, the people at the foot of the tower all raised their heads.

When the two rays of light closed in, the cultivators at the foot of the tower respectfully said, “The cultivators of Ling Yue greet the Heavenly Fate Sect’s lord messenger and the Xuan Yuan Sect’s junior sect master!”

Xu Yuanshan laughed and said, “I’ll say goodbye now. If I have time in the future, we can drink and talk again!” With that, Xu Yunshan flew off into the distance.

After Xu Yunshan left, Wang Lin was the only one left in the sky.

He floated in the air and calmly looked at the people below him. Among the more than 100 cultivators here, 10 of them were at the highest cultivation level, the late stage of Soul Transformation. Everyone else’s cultivation levels were a bit low.

Among these people, one of them caught Wang Lin’s attention. This person had a head of white hair and looked very old. He was the one with the highest cultivation level here; he was basically

half a step into the Ascendant stage.

Wang Lin slowly descended and landed at the base of the tower. He didn't let those cultivators before him speak before calmly saying, "Although I'm the messenger, I won't bother you with anything; keep doing what you were doing before. I'm going to go into closed door cultivation, so no one is allowed within 5,000 kilometers of here!"

The surrounding cultivators were all startled, but all of these cultivators had lived for a long time and were all as sly as foxes. After the initial startle, they all quickly responded and scattered.

The old man who was half a step into the Ascendant stage carefully looked at Wang Lin before leaving.

The cultivators beside the old man quickly followed him. In an instant, the base of the tower was devoid of anyone beside Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was normal as he waved his sleeves and walked into the tower. Once he was inside, he sat down in the lotus position and slapped his bag of holding to take out the restriction flag. With one shake of the flag, countless strands of black gas charged out of the tower and covered the surrounding 5,000 kilometers.

The surrounding 5,000 kilometer area was suddenly covered in a black fog and gave off a gloomy aura.

After finishing all of this, Wang Lin pondered a bit before hitting his forehead with his palm and spitting out a 30-foot-long flag. Although the one-billion-soul soul flag had lost most of its soul fragments, there were still several primary souls left. Wang Lin shook the flag, causing the primary souls to be released into the black fog to increase protection. He released every primary soul except for the Qilin soul fragment, because that wouldn't be convenient to release

After doing all of this, Wang Lin took a deep breath, then he waved his hand and a jade appeared!

This jade was completely grey; it was the one that the grey-robed All-Seer gave him, the Celestial Slaughter Art!

“Celestial Slaughter Art...” Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then his divine sense entered the jade.

Time slowly passed. In the blink of an eye, one month went by.

In this past month, none of the sects of Ling Yue could figure out this new messenger. Normally, when a messenger came, they would demand spirit stones and celestial jades. In order to avoid trouble, they would always give them some.

This had basically become a tradition.

But now this person who came from planet Tian Yun and was even the disciple of the All-Seer didn't leave the tower for an entire



month. The surrounding area was also covered in a black fog, causing normal people to not dare to take one step into the area.

There were some Soul Transformation cultivators who wanted to enter to see what was going on, but after going 1,000 feet deep into the fog, they all quickly retreated with ugly expressions.

The new messenger gradually became more mysterious in the eyes of the cultivators of Ling Yue.

At this moment, inside the tower, Wang Lin was still sitting in the lotus position. He looked exactly the same as he did one month ago. He spent this entire month of studying the contents of the jade.

The Celestial Slaughter Art was, in fact, a life force seal, meaning it was not something that could easily be comprehended.

Wang Lin's talent was already not very good, and the Celestial Slaughter Art was very complex. He could only slowly think about it and carefully experiment to gradually master it.

Wang Lin knew that he couldn't rush this.

Time continued to pass and another half a month went by. Not only did the cultivators of Ling Yue not lose interest in this messenger, they became even more interested.

This was because there was a change in the black fog surrounding

the tower. In the first month, it was quiet, but in the last half month, there were loud whistling sounds; it was as if there were many flying swords flying back and forth through the area. There were also thunderous roars that could shake the heavens coming out from the black fog.

This made all of the cultivators of Ling Yue even more curious. Finally, the old man who was half a step into the Ascendant stage stood up and took a trip to the tower.

Three days later, the old man came back. His expression was very ugly and his eyes were filled with shock. After he came back, all of the sects sent out a message saying that no disciple is allowed within 5,000 kilometers of the tower, or else they would be punished as a traitor.

As a result, the area 5,000 kilometers around the tower became a forbidden zone in Ling Yue.

Wang Lin spent the entire month and a half studying the Celestial Slaughter Art. This art depended on slaughter, so the more one killed, more seals would stack on top of each other. Once the seals stack to a certain point, it will become the strongest defense in the world.

However, this art was very difficult to cultivate.

After one and half months of time, Wang Lin still couldn't find the essence to it and finally decided to give up on it for now. Instead, he decided to comprehend the heavens so that he could

continue to refine his current spells.

During that time, he encountered a backlash from the war chariot!

This was the first backlash after he released the first seal. Wang Lin was already prepared for this, and after battling with the beast for several days, he used a secret spell to suppress it. The spirit beast's backlash failed.

The old man from Ling Yue entered the area during that time and personally saw the unyielding spirit beast.

After suppressing the war chariot, Wang Lin silently cultivated for several days. On this day, he suddenly opened his eyes, and his eyes showed signs of enlightenment.

“The Celestial Slaughter Art should be comprehended amidst slaughter. Trying to comprehend it by just sitting here is a bit lacking. If I really want to cultivate this art, then everything must start with slaughter!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he stood up, took one step, and stepped directly out of the tower.

# Chapter 507 – Earth Northern Demonic Lands

---

Wang Lin was floating ten thousand feet above the tower. With eyes bright as torches, he raised his right hand and all the black fog began rushing toward him. It looked like the black fog was being pushed from its outer rim toward Wang Lin.

The sky and clouds changed color!

Roaring thunder echoed from within the clouds. These thunderous roars spread out and echoed across all of Ling Yue.

In almost the blink of an eye, all of the black fog within 5,000 kilometers gathered in his hand in the form of a ball the size of a baby's head, and it had lightning running through it.

The ball was filled with fog and flashes of the restrictions. There was also a powerful pressure coming out of it as it flickered.

Wang Lin squeezed his hand and the flashing restriction inside suddenly collapsed and turned into countless strands of black gas which started to circle around him. Finally, the strands of black gas intertwined before him to form a golden-purple flag. The flag waved without any wind and created bursts of flapping sounds.

At this moment, the surrounding 5,000 kilometer area was clear, but there were still some roars coming from the void, and flashes of black shadows could be seen.

“Primary souls, return!” Wang Lin opened his mouth and the primary souls rushed back into it and then to the soul flag inside his origin soul.

“While I’m cultivating the Celestial Slaughter Art, I might as well refine the soul flag too. Then my chance of survival on planet Tian Yun will increase!

“Also, Master wants me to go to the Eastern Demon Sea in three months. Now I only have one and half months left. Should I go or not...” Wang Lin’s divine sense spread across Ling Yun before his body turned into smoke and disappeared.

Ling Yue, Five Spirit Mountain.

The number one cultivator in Ling Yue, the old man who was half a step into the Ascendant stage, was old man Tian Tai of Five Spirit Mountain. He was currently sitting at the top of Five Spirit Mountain, absorbing the power of the moon, and cultivating.

Old man Tian Tai opened his eyes. They were calm as he looked at the void and slowly said, “Old man Tian Tai greets Lord Messenger.”

A ray of purple light appeared in the void as Wang Lin appeared. He clasped his hands at old man Tian Tai and said, “Sorry to bother you.”

Old man Tian Tai took a deep breath and shook his head. “It was I who was rude. If I didn’t break the rule and enter the area last time and surprised that unyielding beast, I believe Lord Messenger would have had an easier time taming it.”

“No problem.” Wang Lin’s gaze was calm as he looked at old man Tian Tai. This old man had already reached dao-seeking part of the path to the Ascendant stage. This was a very important stage for any late stage Soul Transformation cultivator; it was a matter of life and death.

One can be seeking dao in the morning and be dead by night...

The old man slightly closed his eyes and said, with a deep voice, “Since Lord Messenger isn’t here about me entering the area, then what is Lord Messenger looking for an old man who is half a step into the grave for?”

Wang Lin looked at the distance and slowly said, “Does this planet have any demonic beast gathering grounds?”

Old man Tian Tai’s eyes became serious and he began to ponder. Shortly after, he waved his hand and a jade suddenly appeared. He said, “Lord Messenger, there are three demonic beast gathering grounds on the planet, and they are recorded here.”

After accepting the jade, Wang Lin swept it with his divine sense. He nodded toward the old man before disappearing without a trace.

Old man Tian Tai looked at where Wang Lin disappeared before slowly closing his eyes and muttering to himself, “This child is filled with brewing killing intent; his trip this time is to kill. I hope that no one offends him along the way.”

“At the northern end of planet Earth, there are dense mountains that cover millions of kilometers. That place is a gathering ground for demonic beasts; there are even desolate beasts as powerful as Ascendant cultivators there. That place is also where all the disciples on the planet test themselves! However, the 300,000 kilometer area at the center is considered a forbidden area and one shouldn’t casually enter it.”

Wang Lin put the jade away, then he locked on to the direction he wanted to go, waved his right hand in the air, and a silver light suddenly appeared before him. Wang Lin began taking steps inside the silver light. One step, two steps, three steps.... As if he were walking up a flight of stairs, he took 10 steps in a row!

Ten steps was what he could currently withstand to teleport at once.

After ten steps, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his body flickered. At this moment, his body began to flash violently.

Finally, there was a thunderous roar, and once the sound disappeared, there was no one there anymore.

A large amount of silver light suddenly appeared in the clear sky in the northern part of the planet. The clear, blue sky began to

change as ripples silently appeared and began to spread.

After a few breaths of time, there was a bright flash of silver light at the center of the ripples. The brightness of the silver light could match the sun; it was as if there were two suns, one golden and one silver.

Wang Lin's figure stepped out from the silver light.

His face was a bit pale, and his breathing was a bit heavy. Only after he took out a pill and ate it did he slowly start to feel better.

After he appeared, the silver light slowly disappeared and the change in the sky slowly returned to normal.

Wang Lin didn't stop. He turned into a ray of light and charged toward the dense mountain range ahead of him.

The ground before him was no longer an earthy yellow; it now had a layer of blue, ghostly light above it. There was a giant stone tablet that someone had placed into the ground with a powerful spell. There were several large, red words filled with killing intent carved onto the tablet.

“Earth Northern Demonic Lands!”

These four large words gave off a powerful aura that seemed to come at you like a tidal wave. The aura caused the surroundings to have a constant gust of wind that whistled on endlessly.



As Wang Lin stood under the giant tablet, he raised his head and silently looked at it for a long time.

There was a thin layer of mist behind the tablet, but it didn't conceal anything. If one looked carefully or spread out their divine sense, they would clearly see what was there.

There was an endless stretch of mountain ranges behind the tablet. There were no roads, the ground was covered in leaves, and the air was filled with a rotting smell.

Aside from this, the area was completely silent and without a sign of life.

Even though it was daytime, there was a very cold aura coming out from the ground and spreading across the area.

Wang Lin carefully looked at it for a while. After pondering a bit, he raised his foot and stepped toward the mountain range.

“The Celestial Slaughter Art must be experienced during slaughter. Today I'll use this place to begin my cultivation of the Celestial Slaughter Art!”

Just at this moment, several rays of sword energy appeared in the horizon. These sword energies were of all different bright colors and were emitting powerful energy. It was clear that none of these people had weak cultivation.

“Senior apprentice brother, we are here!” Before the sword energy closed in, a voice came from one of them.

Wang Lin’s stride didn’t even slightly pause because of the appearance of these people. He continued to step into the mountain range and his figure disappeared into the thin layer of mist.

Shortly after his figure disappeared, several rays of sword energy landed before the tablet, revealing five people.

Among the five, three were male and two were female. Their clothes were clearly divided into two different styles, and all five of them were dressed well, were good-looking, and had powerful auras.

Of the two females, one of them was wearing a red dress and had a beauty mark above her mouth. She softly said, “Senior apprentice brother, I think I just saw someone enter this area!”

This girl didn’t look every old, but her cultivation level was at the late stage of Core Formation.

Among the three males, there was one who was very good looking and middle-aged. He was wearing a green and white robe, his hair was tied up with simple, black belt, and he had an ordinary sword on his back.

After he heard the girl, he faintly smiled and said, “This is not a forbidden place, and a lot of different people from different sects come here to train, so there is nothing strange about seeing other people here. Once Uncle-Master and them arrive, we will go inside together. At that time, all the cultivators we meet will avoid us, so you don’t have to worry about it.”

Another one of the males among the three, who looked like he was 20 or so years old and was wearing a blue robe, smiled and said, “That’s right. Brother Guo belongs to the Da Lou Sword Sect, which is one of the top two sects on planet Tian Yun. Even if he meets disciples of the Heavenly Fate Sect, if they are too weak, they will still avoid him. There is no need to talk about the small sects on planet Earth.”

As for the remaining male and female, they were both silent; they didn’t say a word. The woman even showed a hint of hatred when she looked at the three, especially toward the man named Guo, and her hatred wasn’t hidden at all.

In terms of appearance, this woman was considered the prettier of the two. She was wearing a white, cotton dress, on her waist she used a light blue silk ribbon to tie an elegant bow, and there was a rose hairpin on her silky, ink-black hair. Her skin was as smooth and flawless as jade without any need for makeup, and if it wasn’t for the hatred on her face, she would be even more beautiful.

The man named Guo faintly smiled. He didn’t seem to care about the woman at all and softly said, “Lady Qian Qin, you can relax. I promise to leave one Brilliant Golden Fruit for you, enough for you to bring back to your sect!”

The woman named Qian Qin's face was filled with killing intent as she stared at the man named Guo and coldly said, "Even with how famous the Da Luo Sword Sect is, I can't believe you would use such despicable methods. I'm truly blind to have believed in you!"

The man named Guo shook his head and said, "If one has the luck, anyone can obtain these heavenly treasures. The Brilliant Golden Fruit is of great use to my uncle-master. Since you asked me for help, then I must report it to my sect."

Wang Lin's figure moved inside this mountain range like lightning and his eyes became cold.

"Da Lou Sword Sect... interesting. This will be a good chance to try to find some information on senior Zhou Yi's location. I just don't know what that Brilliant Golden Fruit is..."

# Chapter 508 – Evolution Of The Mosquito Beast

---

Three hours later under the stone tablet, three rays of light came from the horizon. They were followed by a series of thunderous sonic booms. These three rays of light descend from the sky with the pressure of a 10,000-man army.

They landed directly next to the seven people waiting beneath the stone tablet. Following the thunderous roar, their landing created a gust of wind that blew everyone but the man named Guo back several feet. Their faces were all extremely pale and filled with fear.

After the gust passed, three figures were revealed.

All three of them were white-haired old men, and a powerful sword energy could be felt from underneath each of their black robes. Each one of them had a treasure sword that gave off waves of sword pressure on their backs.

Among the three, only one person was at the late stage of Soul Formation; the other two were at the early stage of Soul Transformation.

Once the man named Guo saw the three of them, his heart trembled. He immediately bowed and respectfully said, “Sixth generation disciple Guo Xingyi greets Uncle-Master.” The person he bowed to was the only Soul Formation cultivator among the three. Guo Xingyi’s expression was extremely respectful.

The Soul Formation old man smiled, nodded, and said, “Guo Xingyi, come and greet the two Sword Pavilion elders!” He moved to the side and gave Guo Xingyi a look.

Guo Xingyi quickly kneeled down on one knee and said, with even more respect than before, “Disciple greets elders!”

One of the two early stage Soul Transformation old men was short and the other one was tall. The tall one said, “Stand up and speak. Was the Brilliant Golden Fruit found by you?”

Guo Xingyi quickly got up, then he pointed at the woman, Qian Qin, who still hadn’t said a word and simply looked at him with a cold gaze. “This woman is junior’s good friend. The Brilliant Golden Fruits were found by her sect, but there were demonic beasts guarding them, and they couldn’t obtain them with their power. Junior just happened to pass by and agreed to go with them.”

The two Soul Transformation elders looked at each. The short one asked, “Little girl, how many Brilliant Golden Fruits did you see?”

Qian Qin originally wasn’t willing to speak, but under the old man’s lightning-like gaze, she couldn’t help but softly say, “There are about 100 fruits.”

“One hundred!” The short old man’s eyes suddenly lit up and he said, “The demonic beasts guarding 100 Brilliant Golden Fruits

must be extremely powerful. For your sect to find it, they aren't simple!"

Qian Qin didn't speak, but the white-robed man beside her said, with indignation, "My sect expended a lot of effort and sacrificed several elders to find the Brilliant Golden Fruits. Your Da Lou Sword Sect..."

Qian Qin frowned and shouted, "Shut up!"

The man's face was filled with anger. He took a deep breath, turned his head, and no longer spoke.

Guo Xingyi hesitated for a bit before respectfully saying, "Lord Elder, Qian Qin is junior's good friend. After obtaining the Brilliant Golden Fruits, would it be possible to give her one?"

The tall old man laughed and said, "If we can find them, then we'll give her one! Lead the way!"

Qian Qin let out a sigh and held some complex feelings in her heart. She had no choice but to lead the way, or else it would affect her sect. With how tyrannical the Da Luo Sword Sect was, anyone that dared to go against them would be wiped out.

Not to mention the fact that just these two elders here gave off an aura that was several times more powerful than the head elder of her sect. Compared to the Da Lou Sword Sect, her sect was like a firefly; they stood no chance of resisting...

“Guo Xingyin, to abuse my trust...” Qian Qin felt bitter in her heart. She gave Guo Xingyi a vicious look before clenching her jaw and walking into the Earth Northern Demonic Lands.

The white-robed man that belonged to the same sect as her followed with a gloomy expression.

The people of the Da Luo Sword Sect walked into the thin mist and disappeared.

Wang Lin was making his way through the Earth Northern Demonic Land. He had his hands behind his back and his feet were three inches off the ground as he flew through the area. He was still comprehending the various changes in the Celestial Slaughter Art and how to change life force into a life force seal.

The surrounding mountain range was completely silent without any sign of life. As he was flying, a ghostly light flashed a bit before him, then a figure suddenly shot out of hiding and charged at Wang Lin.

The figure's speed was too fast, and in the blink of an eye, it arrived before him. It was surrounded by a layer of black fog and a bloody smell rushed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body didn't stop; his expression didn't even change. At the moment the black figure closed in, he rubbed his right hand's fingers and pointed at it.



He directly stabbed his finger into the black fog.

A ray of grey gas came out from Wang Lin's fingertip. However, this grey gas was extremely weak, so right after it appeared, a majority of it disappeared.

Not much grey gas had entered the black figure.

A sizzling sound suddenly came out from the black fog; it was as if snow was melting. The black fog boiled until it finally dissipated, revealing a fist-sized beast.

This small beast didn't have any limbs, only a big mouth. There were no teeth, but a sour smell came from within its mouth. The spit of this beast was clearly very powerful.

At this moment, Wang Lin's finger directly stabbed into the small creature's body.

He moved his finger around, causing the small beast's body to shatter into pieces and disappear.

Wang Lin withdrew his finger and continued to move. As he withdrew his finger, strands of grey gas came from the shattered remains of the small beast and circled around his finger.

“The Celestial Slaughter Art harvests life force during slaughter.

I just don't know if what I have between my fingers is life force..." Wang Lin lowered his head to look at the grey gas around his finger. After pondering for a bit, he continued flying.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin moved very quickly but didn't go too deep into the area. He had his divine sense spread out and locked onto the people of the Da Luo Sword Sect.

Their every move was clearly seen by Wang Lin's divine sense; they could hide nothing.

Wang Lin wanted to see what exactly this Brilliant Golden Fruit was. He also wanted to use the people of the Da Luo Sword Sect, especially those two Soul Transformation old men, as practice for his Celestial Slaughter Art.

Even now Wang Lin didn't have any good will toward the Da Luo Sword Sect!

Right now, as Wang Lin flew through the mountain range, the grey gas around his fingers was several times thicker than before. The strands of grey gas were like strings that quickly circled Wang Lin's fingers.

There was no lack of demonic beasts here in the Earth Northern Demonic Land; however, none of them were a threat to Wang Lin. If it wasn't for his desire to see what that Brilliant Golden Fruit was, Wang Lin would have already gone deeper into the area to practice the Celestial Slaughter Art with the powerful creatures.

On this day, Wang Lin withdrew his finger from the head of a bull that had the power of a Soul Formation cultivator. At the moment he withdrew his finger, a thick stand of grey gas came out from the bull's forehead and circled his finger.

The bull's body trembled and its gaze slowly faded until it fell down and remained motionless.

Just at this moment, a ray of black lightning came from the distance. Along with a fierce roar, the mosquito's ferocious body appeared next to Wang Lin. Its large mouth stabbed into the bull's head, and with one suck, it sucked all the blood, flesh, essence, and the core of the bull.

Only the bull's skeleton was left on the ground.

After the mosquito beast finished sucking, a white light appeared around it. After flashing a few times, the white light disappeared, causing the terrifying hair on the mosquito beast to look even more fierce. The mosquito beast was very happy and began to fly in circles before Wang Lin.

Along the way, every time Wang Lin killed a Soul Formation or above beast, he would call out the mosquito beast so it could absorb the beast's essence and core in order to stimulate the mosquito's growth.

If it wasn't for the fact that the thunder toad wasn't suited for this method of growth, he would have release the thunder toad as well.

The mosquito was, after all, a beast from the stars. Although it appeared on planet Suzaku for some reason back then, its ferocity was not something a beast from a cultivation planet could match.

This beast lived to devour; it could devour any kind of beast in the world, and the more it devours, the stronger it becomes.

After it started following Wang Lin, it had devoured countless pills, heavenly treasures, cores, and the like. Although its strength was still at the Nascent Soul stage, even some Soul Formation beasts would be affected by its ferocity.

Wang Lin's body moved forward and floated in the air. Then the mosquito let out a roar and moved. It moved like lightning and appeared below Wang Lin's feet, then it brought Wang Lin deep into the mountain range.

As it flew, Wang Lin noticed something. The mosquito beast also noticed it and immediately stopped. It remained motionless as it waited for Wang Lin's order.

Wang Lin looked toward the south, revealed a smile, and muttered to himself, "Did they find the Brilliant Golden Fruit..."

With a thought, the mosquito moved toward the south without a sound; it was like a ghost at night.

However, its eyes were filled with bloodlust and lit up like a

ghostly flame.

Wang Lin paid attention to the changes happening to the mosquito beast in these past few days. The mosquito beast seemed to be at a critical stage and was about to make a breakthrough.

Every time the mosquito devoured the essence and core of a beast, there would be flashes of white light around it, just like when it devoured those white lines from the Chaotic Broken Stars.

Looking at the ghostly light in the mosquito's eyes, an image suddenly appeared inside Wang Lin's mind.

On a certain large planet, there were countless mosquito beasts that covered the entire sky. Their gazes were all bright like ghostly flames...

## Chapter 509 – Nine Multitude Bug

---

The people of the Da Luo Sword Sect moved quickly. They didn't make any stops and charged toward their destination following Qian Qin's guidance.

Along the way, if any beast appeared, the two Soul Transformation elders would only need to send out a seal and the beast would be turned to dust. Their power was beyond Qian Qin's comprehension. Her own sect spent a lot of effort to get here, and seeing the beasts that gave her sect so much trouble destroyed so easily made her heart feel bitter.

At this moment, she thought that this was all fate. If she could get just one fruit out of this trip, that would be enough.

As for Guo Xingyin, he was very caring and kept trying to talk to Qian Qin along the way. He was clearly trying to repair the relationship between them. After experiencing the power of the Da Lou Sword Sect, she could only feel helpless and feign ignorance while enduring the humiliation.

Along the way, Huo Xingyin's uncle-master kept looking at Qian Qin's voluptuous body, and his eyes revealed a mysterious light.

The group was very relaxed because even if some powerful demonic beasts showed up, the two Soul Transformation elders would easily take care of them.

But in truth, after entering this place, the ones who were most

nervous were the two Da Lou Sword Sect elders.

This wasn't the first time the two of them had entered the Earth Northern Demonic Land, but this time was the most bizarre!

At the beginning, when they first entered, they didn't have this feeling, but as they went deeper, a pressure that could cause someone to completely break down slowly surrounded the area.

This kind of feeling might've been too faint for the others to feel, but for the two early stage Soul Transformation elders of the Da Lou Sword Sect, this feeling was very strong.

It was as if there was a pair of eyes watching them, but when they tried to check with their divine senses, they found nothing. It was like everything was just their own imagination.

"We haven't gone deep into the mountains, so there shouldn't be any desolate beasts around here. Why is this feeling so clear?" Although the two elders looked very calm, they were nervously talking to each other through their divine senses as they trailed behind the group.

"Maybe something happened here. In these past 10 days, this feeling has constantly been there, but both of us have been checking our surroundings and nothing has happened. I think that whatever it is, it is not targeting the two of us."

"Forget it. This place is simply too strange. Once we are done

with the matter at hand, it is best for us to leave as soon as possible. Every second we stay here is making it more difficult for me to breath; it's as if there is a large mountain weighing down on top of me. There is even a feeling like I'm about to collapse, lose control, and kill someone. This is a feeling I haven't had since I reached the Soul Formation stage."

The short old man's eyes lit up and then he quickly sent his message. "Eh? You also have this urge to kill? When I was killing that beast earlier, I almost lost control of myself. Shi Fang, there is definitely something wrong here. Should we leave now?"

The old man named Shi pondered a bit, then he looked at the juniors before them and said, "We have already gotten this far, and there are only three days left. There shouldn't be any problems; we just need to increase our speed!"

The two of them looked at each other. They remained silent and continued to rush to their destination.

The people before them, including the Soul Formation old man, didn't notice the fear that the two Soul Transformation cultivators were feeling. They continued to feel that the journey was going very smoothly.

The Brilliant Golden Fruit isn't meant to be eaten; it is a material for refining treasures. This fruit can increase the power of any metal element treasure, and the more one uses, the stronger the treasure becomes.



Rumor has it that the four illusionary swords behind Sword Saint Ling Tianhou of the Da Lou Sword Sect were refined with a large amount of Brilliant Golden Fruits. However, the amount he used was beyond imagination, and that was how he refined those four peerless swords.

The places where the Brilliant Golden Fruit can grow are extremely unpredictable. The fruit is formed from natural metal element and is a heavenly treasure that can appear anywhere.

Once this fruit begins to grow, it looks exactly the same as any other normal fruit, but once it matures, it suddenly changes and is filled with metal element.

After it matures, the time before it falls off the tree varies greatly. It can be as short as a few breaths of time or as long as several months. There is no rhyme or reason behind the time it takes for it to fall after it matures; even to this day no one knows.

Once the fruit matures, it attracts many metal element beasts, and these beasts become its protectors. The beasts guard the fruit until it falls, and once the fruit falls, the withered fruit's energy is absorbed by the roots, forming Golden Spirit Roots. When a beast eats the Golden Spirit Root, their intelligence is awakened, and they gain many benefits.

However, if too many Brilliant Golden Fruits are taken before they fall, the formation of the Golden Spirit Roots is affected. If too many fruits are taken, the Golden Spirit Root won't form at all.

After the Da Lou Sword Sect people left, Wang Lin silently appeared on the mosquito's back. He looked toward where they were going and casually followed behind them.

Due to the oppressive feeling that the two elders were feeling, the entire group was forced to move faster, so the normal three day journey was complete in one and a half days.

At this moment, Qian Qin, who had been leading the way, pointed forward and said, "Two months ago, junior's sect found the Brilliant Golden Fruits there!"

Everyone's gazes followed the woman's finger.

This location was where two mountains met, and between them was a valley. It was really quiet here; not a sound could be heard, and the ground was covered in leaves that gave off a rotting smell.

Following her finger, they could see a faint, golden light coming from inside the valley, but there were many trees blocking the way, so it was hard to see exactly what was inside.

After Qian Qin finished speaking, she took a few steps back and remained silent.

The two Da Lou Sword Sect elders looked at each other. The taller one took a few steps out, his hand formed a seal, and he pressed his hand forward into the air.

A thick amount of celestial spiritual energy suddenly gathered before him and blew toward the valley in a celestial gust.

As the celestial gust flew across the area, the rotten leaves all disappeared, revealing what was underneath. All of the trees blocking the view were pushed apart by this celestial gust as well.

A straight passage suddenly appeared before everyone.

The end of the tunnel led deep into the valley. There was a ton of wild grass inside this valley, but everyone's gazes first fell to the eastern side of the valley. In the middle of an area covered in wild grass, there was a bunch of blooming, golden flowers.

There wasn't just one golden flower but an entire field. There was at least a dozen of them, and they were all competing with each other to bloom.

Below the flowers were oval-shaped fruits the size of a thumb. These fruits were golden and had countless granular spots on them. From a distance, they looked like grapes. They seemed very ordinary and not different from normal wild fruits.

“Brilliant Golden Fruit! It indeed is the Brilliant Golden Fruit!” The two elders' eyes immediately lit up once they saw the fruits. The two of them didn't immediately enter the valley but carefully checked it. Finally, their gazes landed on a bush of wild grass one meter from the Brilliant Golden Fruits.

There was a small pile of rotting leaves on top of that bush of wild grass. At first glance, there was nothing unusual about this; after all, these rotting leaves were very common here. At this moment, a strange wind blew through the valley, causing the grass to rustle.

The grass rustled and all of the leaves inside the valley were moved by this gust of wind. However, it was these leaves flying into the air that caused everyone to suck in a breath of cold air.

At the moment these leaves flew into the air, what was revealed on the backside of the leaves were countless red spots. These red dots were motionless; it was as if they were growing from the rotting leaves.

“Nine Multitude Bug...” The tall elder named Shi Fang said this with a gloomy expression and then looked toward the short elder.

“One hundred Brilliant Golden Fruits would naturally have fierce guardians. Having Nine Multitude Bugs here is nothing to be surprised about! However, dealing with these bugs requires bait!” The short elder’s eyes lit up as his gaze landed on Qian Qin and the white-robed man beside her, and he revealed a cruel smile.

At this moment, no one noticed that a ferocious figure was floating 1,000 feet away from them, and it was watching them. On the back of the ferocious figure sat a person with an ice cold gaze; his gaze was so cold that there was no hint of warmth coming from it.

“This is clearly the Golden Spirit Root. What the heck is a Brilliant Golden Fruit? I guess these people don’t really understand how to use this treasure and believe that the fruit is the essence. They don’t realize that compared to the Golden Spirit Root, the fruit is really insignificant!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. Although the Brilliant Golden Fruit sounded unfamiliar to him, after seeing it, he was able to find it inside Tu Si’s memories.

This treasure was formed from the natural five elements, so it has existed for a long time and would naturally be in Tu Si’s memory. The best way to use it was to devour the root; this would make his body even stronger.

For a child ancient god, this treasure was a rare nutritional supplement.

Wang Lin was pondering when he suddenly looked down at the mosquito beast. At this moment, there was a faint, milky white light coming from the mosquito. Its gaze was locked onto the Brilliant Golden Fruits in the valley and revealed an expression filled with desire for the fruits.

Wang Lin had an idea and then patted the mosquito’s head. The mosquito turned around, and after seeing Wang Lin nod to it, its eyes quickly revealed an excited light. It quickly turned around and stared at the Brilliant Golden Fruits. This time it revealed a must-have gaze.

“Could this fruit have some special use for the mosquito...” Wang Lin’s eyes faintly lit up.



## Chapter 510 – Collapse! Break Down!

---

The two Da Lou Sword Sect elders looked at each other, then the short elder suddenly reached out with his hand. The man in white next to Qian Qin exclaimed and his body was thrown into the valley by an invisible force.

Just as he was thrown into the valley, a sharp sound that could pierce the heavens echoed within the valley. In the blink of an eye, a large amount of red dots came out from the rotting leaves covering the valley and began to gather. From a distance, this sight was terrifying.

“Senior apprentice brother!” Qian Qin suddenly turned around. She looked at the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect and shrilled, “What is the meaning of this, Senior!?”

Just as Qian Qin finished speaking, those countless red dots began to move. The red dots gathered to form a giant, red cloud, then it began to emit a loud buzzing sound and moved toward the white-robed young man.

Its speed was simply too fast. It moved like a red lightning bolt and surrounded the white-robed young man. At this moment, a scene that shocked everyone but the two elders to silence unfolded before them.

The countless red dots broke through the white-robed young man’s clothes and dug into his body. In just three breaths of time,

his white robe was blood red.

Bursts of terrifying screams and shrills came from his mouth. The intense pain caused him to keep scratching himself, and bone deep cuts appeared all over his body.

His body struggled and rolled violently in the valley. His eyes revealed a deep sense of despair and unimaginable hatred.

“Senior apprentice brother...” Qian Qin trembled violently and revealed a pitiful smile.

At this moment, almost all of the red dots in the valley appeared and entered the young man’s body. His eyes slowly dimmed and his miserable screams slowly weakened.

This happened extremely quickly, but it was very shocking; it caused everyone’s expressions to become very ugly.

“Today’s matter was caused by me. If Qian Qin’s senior apprentice brother hadn’t died, then it would have been fine and there wouldn’t be a grudge between us...” Yin Shaoqing looked toward Qian Qin with killing intent.

As for the other woman, the one who called Guo Xingyin “senior apprentice brother,” her face was pale, her small hand covered her mouth, and she looked like she was about to puke. Her body was trembling, as she was clearly terrified by what just happened.



Only the blue-robed man who was always praising Guo Xingyin didn't show any sign of discomfort on his face. Instead, when he looked toward the valley, he had an intoxicated expression.

The Da Lou Sword Sect's Shi Fang smiled at the short elder and said, "It looks like the two of us don't have to kill anymore. That one person has already lured a majority of the Nine Multitude Bugs into his body."

The short elder smiled and said, "Brother Shi is better with restrictions; I hope you won't hold back. Once we obtain the Brilliant Golden Fruits, we still have to report back to the sect."

Shi Fang laughed. Without a word, he slapped his bag and a red jade appeared in his hand. His right hand took the form of a sword as he pointed at the jade and said, "Sword Seal Restriction, open!"

With that, the jade immediately began to buzz and then flew into the valley as a ray of red light.

When the red jade flew into the valley, the buzzing sound became even louder, and strands of red silk came out from the jade. Then, after a pause, there was a thunderous roar, and the red jade began to move in a mysterious fashion. In the blink of an eye, the speed of its movement increased until it seemed to have melted into countless strands. These countless red strands charged toward the young man that was barely struggling.

The red silk moved extremely fast and arrived before the young man in the blink of an eye. The red silk didn't enter the young man

but instead intertwined together to form a net, which surrounded the young man and the ground several feet around him.

At this moment, the Da Lou Sword Sect elder, Shi Fang's, eyes lit up and he shouted, "Seal!"

With the word "seal," the red net began to emit a red light. There was a series of crackling sounds as countless rays of red light appeared all over the red net, forming a very powerful seal.

After finishing all of this, the short, old elder immediately walked into the valley. Just as he entered, sound came from the leaves and red dots appeared from them; however, there weren't many of them this time.

The short elder's expression was normal as he raised his right hand and flicked his finger. Every time he flicked, he sent out a ray of sword energy and a large amount of red dots were destroyed.

In truth, if there were a few more Nine Multitude Bugs, it would have been very difficult for him to handle them, but now that there weren't many left, it looked like it was very easy for him to deal with them.

The Da Lou Sword Sect's Shi Fang flew into the valley. With his help, the remaining bugs were immediately destroyed.

The third person to enter the valley was Guo Xingyi's uncle-master, and after him was everyone else. As for Qian Qin, the

anger on her face had disappeared, and what remained was a terrifying calmness.

After the short elder threw out the last ray of sword energy to destroy the last remaining Nine Multitude Bug, his eyes lit up and they landed on the field of golden flowers.

“Lu Songyi, go pick those Brilliant Golden Fruits!” The short elder’s voice was filled with a “no one can disobey me” majesty!

Lu Songyi was the Soul Formation old man. After hearing this, he immediately nodded and was about to harvest the Brilliant Golden Fruits.

However, just at this moment, a gentle gust of wind entered the valley. At first there was nothing abnormal about this wind; at most it just rustled the leaves on the ground.

However, when the wind landed on the two elders, their expressions changed greatly.

Shi Fang suddenly turned his head, and his eyes lit up as he looked toward the outside of the valley. The short elder’s face was gloomy. He placed his right hand over his bag of holding, and his eyes were filled with killing intent.

Their movement suddenly changed the entire atmosphere in the valley. There was now a killing intent surrounding the valley.

As a result, the old man named Lu that was about to go harvest the fruit suddenly stopped and revealed a shocked expression.

As for the other people, they were all the same. Only Qian Qin's eyes were calm as she looked at the body of her senior apprentice brother that had already died. It was as if everything happening around her had nothing to do with her anymore.

Shi Fang pondered a bit and then shouted, "Fellow cultivator that just arrived, there is no need to pretend or hide. I'm one of the Da Lou Sword Sect's elders, Shi Fang. I wish for fellow cultivator to come out to speak!" The two elders looked at each other and saw the shock in each other's eyes.

At the moment that wind came, that feeling from before increased several fold. At first it felt like there was a fierce beast far away, but then in the blink of an eye, that fierce beast was before his eyes.

This drastic change immediately caused the two elders' hearts to tremble violently.

A thick mass of grey gas came toward the valley. The grey gas was so thick that no one could clearly see the person inside. The grey gas stopped outside the valley.

The moment the grey gas appeared, Shi Fang's expression became extremely ugly.

The short elder's face was gloomy and he said, word for word, "Sir, you are?"

When he finished speaking, he didn't wait for a response. He let out a roar, his right hand touched his bag of holding, and a bronze mirror appeared in his hand. The mirror was thrown into the air and suddenly grew to three feet wide. It released a green light that surrounded the grey gas.

At the moment the short elder threw out the mirror, Shi Fang, who had fought with the short elder for a long time, meaning their cooperation was very good, formed a seal with his two hands without any hesitation and the treasured sword on his back flew into the air. The sword floated vertically above his head, and the illusion of a large sword appeared behind him.

Shi Fang shouted, "Chop!"

At the moment two elders attacked, the Soul Formation old man, Lu Songyi, moved like lightning and quickly charged toward the Brilliant Golden Fruits. He had cultivated for a long time and knew how to seize the moment of opportunity. Because he was already close to the fruits, he arrived there in the blink of an eye.

The light from the bronze mirror was like a restriction that surrounded the grey gas. At the same time, Shi Feng's sword closed in like it was from the peak of the ninth heaven. Before the sword even closed in, there were already sonic booms from it breaking the sound barrier.

The Da Lou Sword Sect was famous for their swords, so the power of their swords couldn't be weak!

However!

At the moment the sword energy descended, the grey gas suddenly moved. This movement was like ten thousand horses charging, like a tsunami that was sky high. In an instant, the grey gas charged through everything and surrounded the entire valley.

Along with this charge, there was a cold voice that came from within the grey gas.

“How could the light of a firefly compete with the bright moon?!”

This voice was extremely cold, and the moment the voice landed on everyone's ears, it caused them all to shiver. The green light surrounding the grey gas immediately collapsed into countless rays of green light before dissipating.

Cracking sounds came from the bronze mirror in the sky before BOOM!

The sword energy Shi Fang had struck out broke!

# Chapter 511 – Battle!

---

The two Da Lou Sword Sect elders both almost coughed out blood at the same time as their bodies exploded backwards, leaving behind deep footprints in the ground.

Every foot print they left caused the ground to tremble slightly.

As the grey gas spread, one strand of it shot out like a sword. Its target wasn't the two elders but the Soul Formation old man, Lu Songyi, who was trying to secretly harvest the Brilliant Golden Fruits.

Lu Songyi's expression changed greatly. He knew that couldn't move in time, so he began to teleport. He knew that teleporting here was very dangerous, but at this moment, he couldn't worry about it too much. His figure began to distort and was about to disappear.

However, a cold snort came from within the grey gas as it was charging at him.

After the snort, the grey gas suddenly closed and broke through the distorted space. In the blink of an eye, it charged through Lu Songyi's body just before he could teleport away.

"You!" Lu Songyi's expression changed greatly and he was about to speak, but his body suddenly trembled and began to expand like a balloon.

This scene was simply too strange. Lu Songyi's body reached its limit before BOOM! A Da Lou Sword Sect Soul Formation cultivator was forced to explode just like that.

Bang Bang Bang! The sound was still echoing inside the valley while a large amount of flesh and blood rained to the ground.

A faint blood mist slowly surrounded the area.

In the blood mist, a figure wearing purple slowly walked into the valley!

This person had long hair that was casually flowing behind his head. His face wasn't handsome, but he gave off an out-of-this-world feeling. On his finger there were two rays of grey gas moving around like two small dragons.

On his waist there was a purple token with the word "Seven" carved onto it!

Wang Lin's appearance caused the entire valley to become completely silent.

Guo Xingyi's face was completely pale without any trace of blood, and his body was faintly trembling. His right hand clenched onto his sword until his fingers went white.



His junior apprentice sister revealed a look of terror. Finally, she wasn't able to stand it anymore and so she knelt down to puke. Her face was extremely pale.

As for the blue-robed young man who didn't seem to be from the Da Lou Sword Sect, he looked even more intoxicated than before as he took a deep breath of this air that tasted like blood.

Aside from the three of them, the woman named Qian Qin revealed an unsettling and struggling expression.

This junior's cultivation and mentality weren't strong enough to be comparable to the two elders'. Although the two of them had their hearts shaken up and realized that things had gone south, their expressions were calm and only a bit ugly.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as his gaze swept past each of them. Then his hand randomly pointed at the air and strands of grey gas came out from the scattered flesh inside the valley and quickly gathered together.

A big cloud of grey gas was formed and quickly moved toward Wang Lin's finger.

A large amount of grey gas gathered toward Wang Lin's finger to form a ball at his fingertip. The ball was very cloudy and contained a mysterious force, so when one looked at it, they couldn't stop themselves from staring.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he casually squeezed his finger. There was a fluctuation of energy coming from inside the ball, causing it to shrink until it was only the size of a fingernail. Wang Lin grabbed it with his hand, and when he opened his hand, the grey ball of gas was gone.

The Da Lou Sword Sect's Shi Fang looked at the token on Wang Lin's waist before saying, word for word, "Heavenly Fate Sect, Purple Division's seventh disciple, Wang Lin!"

Wang Lin withdrew his hand, then he looked at Shi Fang and said, "Answer one of my questions and I'll let one of you go today!"

Shi Fang began to laugh as if he had heard the funniest thing in the world. His right hand formed a seal and pointed at the sky, then a powerful sword energy came from the sheath on his back. The sword energy was green, and it ascended into the sky.

Shi Fang sneered, "Wang Lin, although you are a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator, with the two of us at the early stage along with our sword treasures from the sect, even if you were to kill us, you would be seriously injured. Let's see how you will go to the Eastern Demonic Spirit Sea when it opens in one and a half months!"

He had already heard rumors of the list of people chosen to enter the Eastern Demonic Spirit Sea. He heard that the newly accepted Purple Division seventh disciple was one of the people chosen.

Now that he had seen Wang Lin, he decided to gamble! He

gambled that Wang Lin wouldn't dare to casually act against them because they both could retaliate in full force and end up injuring him. This would mess up Wang Lin's trip to the Eastern Demonic Spirit sea.

The short elder hadn't spoken a word since Wang Lin appeared, but his eyes had been locked onto him. Now that he heard Wang Lin's words, he secretly realized that something was wrong. According to his observations, this person was not one to do things without carefully considering them beforehand. Rather than wasting time talking to this person, he would rather they team up and take this chance to attack now. Their chance of winning against a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator with two early stage Soul Transformation cultivators was already not high.

The short elder clenched his teeth, and without a word he began to move. He slapped his bag of holding and a blood-colored flag appeared in his hand. With one wave, a blood mist came out from the flag and immediately covered his entire body.

"Accept your death!" The short elder let out a shout as his hand formed seals and he viciously sent out his palms. Several bloody palm prints that carried the smell of blood suddenly appeared within the blood mist and shot toward Wang Lin.

At the same time, the short elder bit his tongue and spat out a large amount of essence blood. The color of this blood had a hint of gold, and after he coughed out the blood, he began to chant. He chanted like a ghost, making it hard to hear, but a mysterious force suddenly appeared as if it had descended from the heavens.

“Heavenly Ghost Devour!” After finishing the chant, the short elder’s eyes lit up. With a loud shout, the slightly golden essence blood began to move in a mysterious way, and in the blink of an eye, it disappeared.

At the moment it disappeared, a 100-foot-tall illusionary head suddenly appeared behind the short elder. This head was very big and it was greenish black. There was no hair on the head, and it looked like a vicious ghost. Although the head was illusionary, it looked corporeal and gave off a cold aura.

The moment the head appeared, it let out a roar and flew out from behind the short elder and charged toward Wang Lin!

The short elder shouted, “Attack!”

Shi Fang clenched his teeth. Without a word, his hand formed a seal and slashed down. The sword behind his back let out an earth-shattering sword hymn and suddenly charged toward Wang Lin like a vicious dragon.

At the same time, Shi Fang still found that their chances were not good, so he spat out a mouthful of essence blood. Next, he sat down in the lotus position and caught his essence blood at the center of his palm. Then he let out a roar and slapped it on his forehead.

With a thunderous thud, Shi Fang’s body trembled, and a ball of green light came out from his forehead. In the green light, Shi Fang’s origin soul suddenly flew out, then he opened his mouth and blinding, green light shined from his mouth. The green light

turned into a sword as long as a finger with a willow leaf carved onto it. His origin soul entered this sword and quickly chased after the sword energy he had just sent out.

“Accept your death!”

The two early stage Da Lou Sword Sect elders were already fighting with all they had.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he stood there, and his gaze remained the same. He took one step, raised his hand, pressed at the air, and black light appeared on his fingers.

Finger of death!

With one finger, tens of thousands of souls die!

With one finger, all of the grass in the valley turned brown, and even the already withered leaves began to collapse. They weren’t just collapsing on the outside; even the roots collapsed.

The several bloody palms that were charging toward Wang Lin now collided with his finger, and without any pause, they all immediately collapsed.

However, if they had just collapsed, then it wouldn’t show the true power of the Finger of Death! The blood print that was breaking apart was slowly retreating, but before it was able to retreat far, it was immediately pulled back toward Wang Lin’s

finger due to the power of the finger of death.

This scene happened extremely fast. From the outside, it looked like when Wang Lin's thumb had pressed down on the bloody palms, they were absorbed by his thumb, and it now had a blood red color.

After absorbing the power of the blood palm, Wang Lin's eyes became even colder. Not only did the thumb not stop, it moved even faster. Wang Lin bypassed the sword energy from Shi Fang and then immediately pressed his thumb down between the brows of the ghostly head.

The ghostly head's eyes released a ghostly light, and at the moment Wang Lin's thumb arrived, it opened its mouth and swallowed Wang Lin's thumb.

“Eh?” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he let out a smile. “Since you want to devour, then I'll let you devour your fill!”

With that, Wang Lin's thumb began to glow red as he pushed all the power he had absorbed from the bloody palms into the head. At the same time, a sliver of the destructive force from the finger of death that could destroy everything entered the head as well.

The ghostly head immediately began to expand. A cry came from the head as he immediately began to retreat, but he only retreated 30 feet before he exploded with a bang.

The short elder's life spell was broken, causing his face to immediately turn pale and cough out a large mouthful of blood. His eyes are filled with terror as he turned around and ran without any hesitation.

He was truly scared!

He once used this Heavenly Ghost Devour spell against a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. Although that mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator was able to break it in the end, he was in danger the entire time. But Wang Lin was able to break it so casually; how could he not run?

# Chapter 512 – Kill!

---

Wang Lin coldly looked at where the short elder was escaping to and slapped his bag of holding, bringing the celestial sword out. From within the celestial sword came Xu Liguó's arrogant voice.

“Grandson, don't run! Your grandpa Xu will let my junior brother play with you!” As soon as the voice came from the flying sword, the half-moon blade immediately charged out toward the short elder.

All of this happened extremely fast. In almost an instant, Wang Lin broke the bloody palms, destroyed the ghostly head, and caused the short elder to run for his life.

At this moment, Shi Fang's sword energy was quickly closing in on Wang Lin.

Wang Lin turned around and saw Shi Fang's origin soul, which was on the small sword behind the sword energy. His expression remained the same, his body didn't move, and he only raised his left arm. Metal celestial energy suddenly came from his left arm and filled the valley.

At the same time, his left arm was like the the sun releasing a blinding, golden light, and a vortex slowly condensed at the center of his palm.

“Four cycle metal celestial spiritual energy!” said Wang Lin softly as he gently pushed his palm forward.



With a series of rumbling sounds, the golden vortex in his hand suddenly charged out and directly collided with the sword energy. At this moment, a large number of cracks appeared in the valley, and even many of the surrounding mountains began to collapse.

After the sword energy was the small sword with the willow leaf engraved on it. It charged through the air past the collision and went directly toward the area between Wang Lin's brows. Its speed was extremely fast, so although Wang Lin was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, even he didn't want to mess with an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator who was going all out by merging their origin soul with their life saving spell.

However, this was only true before he had the Soul Lasher. Now, his expression didn't even change. He quickly backed up as he touched his bag of holding and a black shadow suddenly appeared, breaking the sound barrier right when it came out.

With a crisp sound, the small sword trembled as if it had been hit by a powerful force, and its speed immediately decreased.

There was another crisp sound as the whip hit the sword. An angry roar came from the small sword, and a green flame suddenly condensed around it. It broke through space and immediately appeared three inches away from Wang Lin's forehead.

"Oh? Desperate now?" Wang Lin quickly backed up as the whip moved at lightning speed toward the sword.

With a series of crisp sounds, the whip landed on the small sword, causing a series of miserable screams to come from it. In the end, a large amount of black gas poured out of it. It immediately stopped charging at Wang Lin and turned around to escape, except now the light on the sword was extremely faint.

A large amount of black gas came out from the small sword and turned into the shape of Shi Fang. The current him was extremely weak; it was as if a gentle breeze could make him collapse.

Shi Fang wanted to return to his body, but Wang Lin wouldn't give him that chance. Just as his origin soul was about to condense, Wang Lin's right hand pointed forward and a ray of green light shot out. The target wasn't Shi Fang's origin soul but his body!

Shi Fang watched as the green light turned into a giant monster. The most eye catching part of this monster was its sharp mouth.

At this moment, the sharp mouth was moving at lightning speed as it descended from above, then it pierced through Shi Fang's head and stabbed deep into his body.

Shi Fang's essence, blood, and flesh, along with some remaining celestial spiritual energy and anything that was devourable, were sucked dry in an instant.

In the end, all that remained was a corpse.

Shi Fang's origin soul that had just formed from the small sword stared dumbfoundedly at what just happened. He turned around to give Wang Lin a vicious look before flying toward the juniors in the distance.

There were four juniors, two male and two female. Shi Fang didn't hesitate at all as he charged toward Guo Xingyi.

Guo Xingyi was confused. He didn't know why the elder was charging toward him. His vision suddenly went dark and there was suddenly a wound on his forehead. It was the small sword, it had pierced through it.

Guo Xingyi's body trembled and his eyes dimmed. However, his eyes suddenly lit up once more, but there was a strong sense of weakness coming from those eyes.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious as he looked at the scene with interest. It has to be said that possession was not simple; even Situ Nan took more than 10 days to complete the possession. However, this elder was able to immediately regain his sanity and looked like he had already completed a majority of the possession process.

This point surprised Wang Lin.

At this moment, Guo Xingyi's face was pale. He stared at Wang Lin and quickly said, "Fellow cultivator Wang, everything was my fault this time. If you let me leave, I'll give you the method of this quick possession technique. I also swear by my true soul that I'll never speak of the matter here today!"

With that, Shi Fang waved his hand, and aside from Qian Qin, the other two immediately exploded and died.

“Fellow cultivator Wang, this girl, Qian Qin, is still a virgin. I have a spell that can use virgins to heal your wounds. If you let me go, I’ll gift that to you as well!” Shi Fang’s heart pounded extremely fast as he looked at Wang Lin. If he hadn’t been forced into a corner, he wouldn’t be begging like this.

Qian Qin’s body trembled after hearing Shi Fang’s words. She looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression before clenching her teeth, kneeling down to the ground, and softly saying, “I beg Senior to please kill this person and the other Da Lou Sword Sect elder. Qian Qin doesn’t have anything to give, but I am willing to spend my life serving Senior like a cattle or a horse.”

Shi Fang’s face was gloomy, and a hint of killing intent flashed across his eyes.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same as he slowly said, “Do you know if there was anything abnormal when Sword Saint Ling Tianhou returned from the Celestial Realm 200 years ago?”

“200 years ago...” Shi Fang was startled. He pondered a bit before his eyes lit up. He looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Could it be that you’re talking that sword spirit?!”

Wang Lin’s eyes became serious and he said, “Tell me about it.”

Shi Fang pondered. After a long time, he bitterly said, "I only heard about it, so I don't know the details. I heard that the sword saint was a mess when he returned, and after that, a series of murders occurred inside the sect. Finally, an unknown sword spirit appeared and had a huge battle with the sword saint. After that, the sword spirit disappeared. No one knows where it went."

Wang Lin looked at Shi Fang. This person was not telling the truth.

Wang Lin's expression didn't change as he calmly said, "Place your fast possession method in a jade and give it to me!"

Shi Fang raised his head. He looked at Wang Lin and said, "Do you agree to let me go?"

Wang Lin coldly looked at this person and said, "That will depend on whether what you imprinted on the jade is real or fake!"

Shi Fang clenched his teeth as he took out a jade and imprinted the possession technique and the healing spell on it. Then he threw the jade directly at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin raised his hand to catch it and began to read it with his divine sense. He directly skipped past the spell that used a virgin to heal and focused on the possession technique.

Shi Fang's eyes lit up, and without any hesitation, he began to

move. He charged into the distance and was about to leave the valley.

Wang Lin didn't even look at him as he pointed at him with his left finger. The grey gas that had been circling his finger suddenly shot out toward Shi Fang, breaking the sound barrier in the process.

Shi Fang immediately noticed. He jerked his head around and shouted, "Wang Lin, are you still a cultivator!?"

His body flickered. He was about to teleport, but he had just finished possessing this body, so everything was in a weakened state. Just as his body began to use celestial spiritual energy, the two strands of grey gas suddenly sped up and closed in on him at an unimaginable speed.

Shi Fang's pupils shrank, then his body trembled a bit and stopped moving. The two strands of grey had already entered his body and cycled through him like crazy along his veins.

After three breaths of time, with a loud bang, Shi Fang's body suddenly collapsed.

A large amount of flesh and blood rained from the sky again, and grey gas once again gathered from the flesh and returned to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin raised his head and his divine sense withdrew from the

jade.

“This fast possession technique does have some value.” Wang Lin put the jade away and looked into the distance.

That was where the half-moon blade and celestial sword were. The short elder was trapped by them and was waiting for Wang Lin’s questioning.

Wang Lin didn’t immediately move there but slowly walked to west side of the valley. This was where all the flowers were. He squatted down, picked up a fruit, and smelled it.

Wang Lin’s action caused the mosquito beast that just ate Shi Fang’s body begin to rapid beat its wings. Its eyes revealed a willingness to please.

Even the woman named Qian Qin’s eyes became serious as she looked at the Brilliant Golden Fruit in Wang Lin’s hand, and she couldn’t help but sigh. Her sect had spent a lot of effort to find the Brilliant Golden Fruit, but they unexpectedly met the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect. She originally thought that everything was set in stone, but then there was a sudden change that resulted in the scene before her.

The sudden appearance of the Heavenly Fate Sect’s Purple Division seventh disciple, Wang Lin, easily changed everything!

Wang Lin softly whispered, “Don’t worry!”

After the mosquito heard this, it quickly nodded. Its eyes contained a hint of fanaticism.

As Wang Lin held the Brilliant Golden Fruit, he wanted to test if this fruit could fill up the metal element of the heaven defying bead. If not, then he would just feed it to the mosquito beast.

The heaven defying bead was only missing the metal element after the battle at the Suzaku Tomb; it was still missing half of the required element.



# Chapter 513 – Golden Spirit Root

---

Wang Lin pressed the Brilliant Golden Fruit against his forehead, and it went inside it. After a while, he revealed a look of disappointment and loosened his hand.

“I was too impatient. How could completing the heaven defying bead be such a simple matter? Seven hundred years of cultivation, and even with my luck, I was only able to complete four of the elements. Every completion was filled with danger, so I believe that the completion of this last metal element won’t be simple either... I just don’t know if that Golden Spirit Root will have any effect.”

Wang Lin secretly sighed, then he reached out and about 1/3 of all the Brilliant Golden Fruits flew into the air.

The mosquito let out a cry of joy as it sucked hard with its mouth and devoured all the Brilliant Golden Fruits. At this moment, a golden light suddenly appeared around the mosquito and flashed brightly nine times before returning to normal.

Seeing that the mosquito seemed to have enough, Wang Lin no longer picked more fruits. His right hand formed a seal and sent out a ray of spiritual energy. This energy landed on the flowers, causing them to release a golden glow. This glow was very blinding.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He didn’t back up but instead slapped his bag of holding and took out a large amount of jades. He imprinted

his divine sense onto each of the jades and placed one next to each flower.

Not far away, the woman named Qian Qin stared at Wang Lin with a confused expression. She didn't know why he wasn't picking the fruit but instead looked like he was setting up a formation.

“Could it be that to harvest the Brilliant Golden Fruit, a formation that is required?” The confusion in Qian Qin's eyes increased.

After placing down the last jade, the pondering expression in Wang Lin's eyes disappeared and was replaced with a sense of clarity.

“According to the memories of the ancient god, only after this fruit has naturally grown, naturally ripened, and naturally withered will the Golden Spirit Root form.

“However, I don't have the time to wait right now. The time it takes for the fruits to completely wither is random; it can take days or years. I don't have time to wait, so I have to use this spell from Tu Si's memory!

“An ancient god uses the bones of a demonic beast, but I'm using jades, so the effect may not be as good...” Wang Lin felt helpless about this. With how powerful the ancient gods were, all the materials they used were the best.

He faintly shook his hand and then raised it to form a very strange gesture. This gesture was not the seal of a cultivator, but something from the memory of ancient god Tu Si that had the effect of a catalyst. This was the gesture to activate the formation.

Wang Lin muttered, "Die!"

After he said that word, a ray of yellow light shot out from his left hand and landed on a jade. The moment the yellow light landed on the jade, the jade let out a high pitch shrill.

Shortly after, the jade exploded.

This scene caused Wang Lin to frown. Even Qian Qin, who was in the distance, was scared.

However, although the jade had exploded, the yellow light didn't disappear but became even stronger. When the jade exploded, the yellow light charged out and landed on another piece of jade.

After that there was a series of explosions. At almost the instant the yellow light touched a jade, it would cause it to explode to dust.

Wang Lin frowned even harder. After several breaths of time, the yellow light became stronger and stronger. It was now golden and was no different from the color of the flowers.

The golden light surrounded all the flowers, causing them to slowly shrink as if they were about to fall off their stems.

Not only the flowers, but even the Brilliant Golden Fruits began to shrink and slowly wither. Even the stem was the same; it was as if they were all being baked by intense heat.

This scene caused the mosquito beast to let out a series of sad cries and reveal a deep sense of sadness. If it wasn't for the fact that it trusted Wang Lin a lot, it would have already come down to steal the fruits.

As for Qian Qin, her heart hurt as she stared at the withering Brilliant Golden Fruits. Her heart bled and ached for the withering fruits.

Wang Lin's expression was normal, but his eyes were very serious as he silently stared at the withering Brilliant Golden Fruits. The entire atmosphere of the valley became heavy.

It didn't take long for all the golden flower petals to fall. However, the petals didn't fall like normal flowers. Instead, they melted into a golden liquid that fused with the ground.

After the petals came the Brilliant Golden Fruits. They also melted into drops of golden liquid that fused with the ground.

After that it was the stems. This whole process lasted half an incense stick of time. After that period of time, there was nothing left on the ground.

The mosquito let out a sad cry. Its head loosened and it began to pout in the air.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he walked toward where the Brilliant Golden Fruits once were. He looked at the ground and suddenly his eyes shined brightly. He squatted down and his right hand slowly dug into the ground. He let out a smile as he pulled his hand back and something that shined as brightly as the sun came up with his hand.

He had pulled out a mysterious object that looked like a ginseng with four whiskers and was glowing like the sun. When one looked at it, they would get a very warm feeling.

Wang Lin secretly thought, "Four whisker Golden Spirit Root! If I had let it form naturally, it could have at least reached five whiskers!"

The mosquito in the sky was completely stunned as it stared at the root in Wang Lin's hand. This kind of gaze had never appeared in its eyes before born. This gaze was filled with a hint of madness.

Qian Qin also had her small mouth opened as she stared at the root in Wang Lin's hand, and her mind went blank. At this moment, she finally understood that what she thought earlier was her own ignorance. The true use of this Brilliant Golden Fruit was to harvest its roots.

Wang Lin plucked one whisker and pressed it against his forehead. Shortly after, his expression changed.

This object was more effective than the Brilliant Golden Fruit and could make the metal element of the heaven defying bead increase a bit. However, the amount was simply too small. He calculated that even if he absorbed this entire root, it would only increase the metal element by 10%.

He let out a sigh as he plucked a whisker and threw it at the mosquito beast, whose eyes still contained that hint of madness and want but had restrained itself from charging down.

The mosquito let out a happy cry as it quickly flew to catch the whisker. With one suck, it completely swallowed the whisker.

Only two of the four whiskers were left!

After the mosquito devoured the whisker, the madness in its eyes slowly disappeared. This time, it began to glow, and unlike before, it didn't end and continued to glow.

Finally, the mosquito slowly curled up its wings and its entire body curled together. The golden light released from its body became even stronger until it formed a golden cocoon that completely surrounded the mosquito.

The golden cocoon slowly darkened as it completely surrounded the mosquito, making it so no one could see inside.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he forced his divine sense into the

cocoon. After observing it a bit, he revealed a happy smile.

“After the mosquito has devoured so many treasures, it is finally going to evolve. Its strength should increase a lot this time.”

Wang Lin’s right hand reached out and the golden cocoon was put away into the bag of holding. After he put it away, he pondered a bit and waved his hand, causing a ray of green light to appear.

When the green light appeared, it turned into a giant thunder toad and landed with a thud. Its eyes were filled with laziness.

However, this laziness completely disappeared when it saw the two whiskers in Wang Lin’s eyes. The lazy gaze turned into a serious stare.

Wang Lin faintly smiled, then he plucked one whisker and threw it at the thunder toad.

The thunder toad’s stomach expanded and a red tongue shot out from its mouth. The whisker that was in the air disappeared without a trace. A thunderous roar came from the thunder toad, then it slowly began to close its eyes as if it was very tired.

Wang Lin pressed at the air and returned the thunder toad back to his bag of holding, then he looked at the woman, Qian Qin, who was still watching.

When Qian Qin noticed Wang Lin’s gaze, her body trembled. She

quickly bowed but didn't say a word.

“I was able to obtain this Golden Spirit Root thanks to your luck. You can take this last whisker!” With that, Wang Lin plucked the last whisker and put away the main root for his original body. He took one step, then his body turned into green gas and disappeared without a trace.

Qian Qin was startled and subconsciously caught the whisker floating toward her. Everything before her was like a dream; she wouldn't dare to believe it was all true.

When she turned her head, the man named Wang Lin was already gone without a trace.

Qian Qin stood there for a very long time before putting away the whisker. She walked up to her fellow sect member, then she let out a sigh and quickly left this place.

Wang Lin's body moved like lightning. It didn't take long before he crossed a mountain range and entered the depths of this land.

Here was where the short elder of the Da Lou Sword Sect was sitting in the lotus position on a giant tree with an extremely pale face. One inch away from between his brows was the half-moon blade, which seemed to just be floating there.

One inch above his head was the celestial sword; it was also just floating there. Although the sword was motionless, it gave off a



powerful sword energy.

## Chapter 514 – Destination, Eastern Sea!

---

After seeing Wang Lin arrive, the old man let out a sigh of relief.

“Fellow cultivator Wang Lin, if there is any problem, we can talk about it. This old man will tell you anything you want to know without a single lie!”

The short elder was helpless because his cultivation was weaker and his treasures were worse. Wang Lin didn't even have to chase him; all he had to do was throw two treasures at him and it was enough to drive him crazy.

The flying sword wasn't too bad. Although it was very sturdy, the sword energy wasn't too powerful. However, just this sturdiness was a big problem for him too. No matter what he tried, it had no effect on the flying sword. If it wasn't for the fact that he was running for his life, he would have done whatever it took to take it so he could study it.

What really caused the short elder to completely give up was this strange half-moon blade.

This half-moon blade was like a primordial war god that harvested lives. Its speed was too fast, and the entire time, it was extremely close to his head. It was as if it had a powerful hold on his neck, so no matter what he did, it would be difficult for him to escape death.

As a result, how could the short elder dare to run anymore? Just

like this, with a blade and sword pointed at him, he waited for Wang Lin's arrival.

The bitterness in his heart was very strong. He regretted coming here with Shi Fang and offending this fiend.

He couldn't be bothered about whether Shi Fang was still alive or not; all he was worried about was how to save his own life.

Strands of grey gas moved around Wang Lin's finger as he stared at the old man. He calmly said, "Many years ago, when the sword saint returned from the Celestial Realm, was there anything abnormal? Hesitate and die! Lie and die! Say something different from what Shi Fang said or die!"

The short elder was startled, but he quickly blurted out, "When the revered Sword Saint returned, there was a terrifying sword spirit that had chased after him. It battled with the sword saint for many days before collapsing. The sword saint sealed away  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the sword spirit deep within East Demon Spirit Sea."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he quickly asked, "What is so mysterious about the East Demon Spirit Sea?"

The short elder didn't dare to delay and said, "The East Demon Spirit Sea is one of the three great forbidden areas of planet Tian Yu. There are many ancient demons inside there. Every 10,000 years, the control of the gate to the area changes ownership. This time it belongs to my Da Lou Sword Sect. The gate is opened every 5,000 years, and every time it opens, every sect sends disciples to

enter to capture ancient demons.

“Capturing ancient demons is only secondary. The main reason for the East Demon Spirit Sea is a trial, a bloody trial. Once one enters, the danger is extremely high!

“It can even be said that the fewer people that come out, the better, because the real benefit is when you leave, you will receive the Demon Spirit Inheritance!” At this moment, the short elder’s eyes were filled with greed.

“Demon Spirit Inheritance?” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed.

“That is correct. This Demon Spirit Inheritance can push cultivators’ cultivation one whole level. If one receives it during the Dao Seeking stage, then it will decrease the risk and increase the chance of reaching the Ascendant stage by a lot!

“Of course, if one is already at the Ascendant stage, it will still help increase their cultivation level. If one is at the late stage of Ascendant, it might even help them take the step into the Incorporeal Yin and Corporeal Yang stages and obtain a body that can last for tens of thousands of years!

“This is why it is such a big deal for planet Tian Yun. There are many greedy people, but the East Demon Spirit Sea is very dangerous. If you want the benefits, then you must be willing to pay. Anyone that is allowed to enter is one of the most outstanding people of their generation!

“There is even a rumor that it is possible for only one person to come out. If... someone can do that, they will obtain a never-before-seen reward... a low quality celestial spell!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then his eyes lit up. With one thought, Xu Liguó seemed to notice, and the half-moon blade immediately lit up. In an instant, the half-moon blade penetrated the head of the short elder.

The short elder’s body trembled, blood gushed out of his mouth, and his eyes dimmed. He pointed at Wang Lin as his eyes gradually closed, then he fell on the ground and remained motionless.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the half-moon blade and celestial sword returned to his bag of holding. Then his body flickered and disappeared.

Three incense sticks of time after Wang Lin left, the short elder suddenly opened his eyes and the hole between them slowly closed.

He took a deep breath and looked dispirited. He turned around and looked viciously at the void and muttered to himself, “You want to kill me? Well, it’s not that easy! This old man cultivates the three soul method, which allows me to survive death three times. I didn’t think I would use my last one here! Wang Lin, once I return to the Da Lou Sword Sect, I’ll definitely find a way to force you to your death to get my revenge for today!”

His eyes gave off cold light as he flew off into the distance.

However!

Just at the moment he moved, two strands of grey gas silently shot out from the jungle in the valley. Their speed was too fast, and they broke the sound barrier as they closed in.

The short elder's expression changed greatly, and without any hesitation, he shouted, "Scatter!"

With one word, a large amount of ripples appeared around his body to block the two strands of grey gas.

At the same time, the short elder's body took a step back. Half of his body entered the void and he was just about to teleport away, but he was too late.

The two strands of grey gas completely ignored the ripples and went directly through them. Like two wild chains, the strands of grey gas directly charged into the short elder's body.

The old man's face turned pale and let out a pitiful smile. He could feel the two strands of grey gas cycle like crazy inside his body, and with every cycle, he would lose some of his life force.

Wang Lin continued to moved in the depths of the Earth Northern Demonic Land. The grey gas around him would sometimes be thick and sometimes be thin. The most eye-catching was the several strands of grey gas that were constantly moving between his fingers.

As he flew, his expression suddenly changed. He looked behind him and let out a sneer.

Shortly after, a thick strand of grey gas came from behind Wang Lin and formed a ball of grey gas before him.

After taking one look at the ball, Wang Lin reached out to grab it. When he opened his hand, the ball of gas had disappeared.

Wang Lin moved like lightning, and as he flew, he turned into a giant cloud of grey gas as he charged into the depths of the Earth Northern Demonic Land.

“Time waits for no one! The East Demon Spirit Sea will be the perfect place for me to practice the Celestial Slaughter Art. This is one of the reasons for going!

“Zhou Yi has helped me before, and now he is trapped in the East Demon Spirit Sea. There are a few people who I owe, and I’ll repay them all. I must go to try and help him. This is the second reason for going!

“Master All-Seer cares about the heavenly fate and would not do anything without reason. If he wants me to go, he must have his reasons. If I don’t go, I’ll be going against fate, and that would make it hard to get a foothold on planet Tian Yun. This is the third reason for going!”

“I just don’t know if I’ll have the luck to find something that can help increase the metal element in the heaven defying bead. If the heaven defying bead is complete, it will probably have great benefits for Wan Er and might even awaken her...” Wang Lin touched his forehead and revealed a gentle look of reminiscence.

While thinking about Li Muwan, Wang Lin felt a hint of warmth in his cold heart. Li Muwan was the only one who walked into his heart and came with him to planet Tian Yun.

“Wan Er...” Wang Lin pondered a bit before letting out a sigh, then his body turned into grey gas and disappeared.

The deeper one goes into the Earth Northern Demonic Land, the stronger the demonic beasts becomes. In the inner 150,000 kilometers, there are even desolate beasts as strong as Ascendant cultivators.

In the last 10 days, the Earth Northern Demonic Land was covered in endless grey gas. Strands of grey gas rose from the ground and took life away with it.

However, this grey gas never went within 150,000 kilometers of the center, so the desolate beasts didn’t bother with it. This grey gas also only lasted for a mere 10 days before disappearing, so it didn’t cause any lasting effect.

Ten days later, there were only 6 days left before the opening of the East Demon Spirit Sea, so Wang Lin left this area!



In contrast to 10 days ago, there was now a very well hidden killing intent and a hint of grey gas moving inside his eyes. The most eye-catching were the five strands of grey gas moving between his fingers that were emitting the sound of howling wind.

This sound seemed to contain a mysterious power, and anyone that heard it would have their attention drawn by it.

“The Celestial Slaughter Art can be considered to be at the small completion stage!” Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he walked out of the Earth Northern Demonic Land and looked up at the sky.

“Transforming life force into seals is difficult. In this trip, I was only able to make three seals.”

A grey symbol appeared on Wang Lin’s forehead. This symbol wasn’t complex, it was filled with life force. After the symbol appeared, it immediately began to spread, and it covered his body in an instant.

Shortly after, another identical symbol appeared and covered his body. With a total of three flashes, three symbols covered his body.

Wang Lin lowered his head to look at his body, then he formed a sword with his finger and waved his finger. There was a grinding sound from the point of contact, but the finger didn’t pierce through.

“East Sea...” Wang Lin looked into the distance and revealed a

look of determination.

# Chapter 515 – Why The East Sea

---

There is a mysterious place in the void in planet Tian Yun's vicinity.

From a distance, this just looks like a place where a lot of floating objects have gathered, an endless sea of floating objects.

There are only two colors here: green and red. All of the floating things here are these two colors.

Every 5,000 years, this sea of floating stuff emits a mysterious power, and a lot of mysterious things are absorbed into this sea by this power.

Among these mysterious things are corpses and treasures. Anything and everything can be absorbed.

This place is like a giant treasure trove that only absorbs and never emits. If you want the treasures, you must go inside!

No one knows how this place was formed. Rumor has it that when planet Tian Yun came to be, this place had already existed for a long time.

Some people say that this place was a palace of a powerful celestial general. Later, when the Celestial Realm collapsed, it was somehow impacted and turned into ruins. However, this ruin that everyone sees is only a state created by a powerful spell. If one is

fortunate enough to go inside, they can definitely recover the celestial palace.

There are even rumors that this place is a tunnel that links to another space. Maybe people can find a passage to the realm beyond the Celestial Realm here.

Overall, there are countless rumors about this place, and every one of these rumors are filled with confidence as if they have some definitive facts.

This sea of unknown origin is on the eastern side of planet Tian Yun, so after a long time, it was referred to as the East Sea!

Back when the All-Seer first completed his dao, he invited several friends, including Sword Saint Ling Tianhou before their relationship broke down, and explored this place three times!

The first two times they came back empty-handed, but on the third time, only half of the people that went returned!

It was also after that time that Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's and the All-Seer's friendship broke apart. Even until now, they have never talked about what happened on that third expedition.

However, after that time, the All-Seer said one thing!

“There is an ancient demon inside there. From today onward, this place belongs to my planet Tian Tun, and this place will be

called the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea!”

The words “ancient demon” spread during that time and were remembered by countless people.

Even someone from the Cultivation Alliance came to check the East Demon Spirit Sea. However, in regards to letting outsiders enter the East Demon Spirit Sea, the All-Seer, Ling Tianhou, and all the other old monsters around had a rare, uniform opinion about it.

They would never allow anyone from the outside to enter. This place was the forbidden area of planet Tian Yun!

After the situation stayed like this for a very long time, this East Demon Spirit Sea just naturally became a forbidden area that belonged to planet Tian Yun.

There aren’t many mysterious places like the East Demon Spirit Sea, but they aren’t very rare either. The Cultivation Alliance doesn’t want to have a bad relationship with the cultivators of planet Tian Yun over such a place, because for them, it is not worth it.

The opening of the East Demon Spirit Sea every 5,000 years is a big event for planet Tian Yun. At the moment it opens, there will be a tide phase that lasts for several months!

The tide phase is when the mysterious power from within the

East Demon Spirit Sea spreads out across a very large area. As long as the cultivators are there, they can see that countless treasures, countless spells, countless corpses of demonic beasts, and countless strange things are pulled and absorbed into the East Demon Spirit Sea.

Every time it opens, all the old monsters around Tian Yun send in their disciples. Although it is very dangerous, it only opens once every 5,000 years. It is too good of an opportunity to miss, so might as well risk it!

Every time the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea opens, a large amount of people enter. On the lower end, there are a few hundred, but on the upper end, there are more than 1,000. The weakest are at the Soul Transformation stage, while the strongest are people who have touched the Yin and Yang stage.

That is the highest cultivation level allowed, because planet Tian Yun has a very strict requirement on people who can enter. Anyone above the Ascendant stage is definitely not allowed to enter.

After all, this place is used for training everyone's disciples. Even when it is open, it is only half open so they won't all die inside.

However, nothing is absolute, and everything depends on what gets sucked in during the tide phase. If there was something so heaven defying that it would even tempt these old monsters, then the East Demon Spirit Sea would become very lively.

At this moment, there are still five days until the East Demon Spirit Sea opens.

But there were already countless cultivators outside the East Demon Spirit Sea. These cultivators were all people who were going to enter this time around. They were wearing various different clothing, and although they mingled, the distinction between each sect was very clear. The disciples of each sect were all grouped together and it was very lively.

As time passed, more and more cultivators appeared outside the East Demon Spirit Sea. Even some old monsters that never showed their faces had come with their disciples. Every time one of them appeared, it would cause an uproar among the cultivators. All of the cultivators would make way, as they didn't dare to block these people's path.

On this day, a ray of red light almost covered the entire area outside the East Demon Spirit Sea. At the same time, a thick smell of blood spread across the area. This caused the surroundings to look like a world of blood.

“Blood Planet's ancestor!” Some cultivators immediately recognized the person from the smell of blood. At this moment, everyone stopped their chattering.

From within the blood-red light, a giant, blood-red jade slowly floated toward the East Demon Spirit Sea. On the top of the giant jade sat a woman. She had red phoenix eyes, her beautiful brows contained killing intent, and she was wearing a white robe that when compared to the blood-red jade below her, it created a

powerful visual contrast.

Although she was sitting in the lotus position, one could still see her slim figure. She had a head of silky, black hair, a tender and white sunflower seed face, skin as smooth as crystal, an exquisite nose, and her red phoenix eyes glowed like the blazing sun shining on the lake on the surface but contained well-hidden depth and coldness within. If one were to accidentally get caught inside her eyes, they would be out of luck...

She sat on the blood jade and flew over. Everyone who saw her moved out of the way, allowing her to reach the outside of the East Demon Spirit Sea. She stopped in an empty area.

Along the way, the woman didn't say a word. When the blood jade finally stopped, she closed her eyes and began cultivating.

“Blood Ancestor's daughter, Yao Xixue!” Some cultivators immediately recognized her.

Blood Ancestor Yao Xinghai was a famous old monster around planet Tian Yun. This person's cultivation level was really high. He has challenged the All-Seer total of seven times, and although he lost all seven times, his cultivation level was higher each time. Especially the seventh time, when he showed off his terrifying blood spells.

This person owned his own cultivation planet around planet Tian Yun. He captured natives to provide him with blood to cultivate his demonic techniques.



This Yao Xinghai has never accepted any disciple except for one girl. This girl was his beloved daughter. He taught her all of his techniques and even helped change her life by defying the heavens to allow her bloodline power to awaken.

This father and daughter duo spends most of their time on the Blood Planet and never interacts with anyone. But the more they stay isolated, the less people are willing to mess with them.

Let's not talk about the matter here for now. On Earth Planet, one of the five planets orbiting planet Tian Yun, outside the large transfer array in the Xuan Yuan Sect, the junior master of the Xuan Yuan Sect, Xu Yunshan, was silently standing there. Although he looked calm, he was constantly hitting his palm with the fan in his hand and looking at the distance.

Behind him followed three people!

These three people were all white-haired old men. Although they wore simple clothes, they gave off a terrifying aura, making it feel like the air around them was becoming thin.

On the outer rim of the transfer array sat several hundred Xuan Yuan Sect disciples. They were sitting at various corners of the transfer array and were silently cultivating. They were waiting for the command to use the spiritual energy inside their bodies to stimulate the Celestial Energy inside the transfer array to activate it.

As Sun Yunshan softly tapped the jade fan in his hand, his face was without any hint of impatience and was still calm.

Not long after, a ray of pink light came from the horizon. Sun Yunshan frowned and revealed a look of helplessness. He then put away the fan and looked at the pink light.

The pink light was extremely fast, and in the blink of an eye, it arrived. The light made a circle around the area before landing 10 feet away from Sun Yunshan, revealing a girl in her 20s.

This girl was wearing a pink dress and her skin was as smooth and clear as crystal; she was like a person made of jade. She gave off a fragrance that would cause people to be completely intoxicated by her.

The girl puffed her cheeks and quickly said, “Elder brother, you promised me that as long as I could make it, you would let me go!”

Sun Yunshan looked at her and shouted, “What nonsense! The East Demon Spirit Sea is not a place you can go with your cultivation level! Although father is in closed door cultivation, he has already ordered that you are not allowed to go! Xuan Yi, bring her back to the sect!”

One of the old men behind Sun Yunshan took a step forward and stood next to the girl. He clasped his hands and said, “My lady, please don’t make it hard for Xuan Yi.”

The girl snorted. She didn't even look at Xuan Yi; she looked at Sun Yunshan and said, "Mother agreed!"

Sun Yunshan was about to speak, but his expression suddenly changed. He no longer bothered with the girl as he looked at the horizon and revealed a smile.

"Brother Wang, I have been waiting for you!"

## Chapter 516 – Greed's Trip

---

After Sun Yunshan finished speaking, a ray of purple light rushed over like lightning. It quickly closed in, landed on the ground, and revealed Wang Lin inside.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and clasped his hands. "I was met with a little delay on the way here. I didn't think brother Sun would be waiting."

Sun Yunshan laughed and said, "No problem. I was originally going to head to the East Demon Spirit Sea yesterday but heard that brother Wang was someone the All-Seer picked to go. I thought about it and decided to wait a few days for brother Wang so we could go together. I'm not in a rush."

Wang Lin gave him a warm smile and said, "Thank you for your consideration." With that, he looked at the people around Sun Yunshan.

Sun Yunshan laughed. "These three are the Xuan Yuan Sect's elders responsible for my safety, as my cultivation can't match brother Wang's. Ah, if it wasn't for Father's order, I wouldn't go to the East Demon Spirit Sea."

Wang Lin smiled. "Brother Sun is funny!"

As for the girl wearing pink, her gaze shifted as she stared at Wang Lin and showed a hint of surprise.

Sun Yunshan pointed at the girl and said, “Brother Wang, this is my little sister, Sun Rounan!” With that, he gave her a stare and shouted, “This is the All-Seer’s core disciple, Wang Lin. Why haven’t you greet him yet?!”

Sun Rounan wrinkled her nose as she greeted Wang Lin with her voice that was like a bird singing. “Rounan greet elder brother Wang!”

Wang Lin smiled and nodded. He didn’t take more than one look at her before his gaze fell on the transfer array.

Sun Yunshan was very smart and naturally knew Wang Lin’s thoughts, so he said, “Brother Wang, it is getting late, so let us get going!”

Wang Lin nodded, then the two of them walked side by side toward the center of the transfer array.

As Sun Yunshan walked, he didn’t even turn his head and as he slowly said, “Xuan Yi, come back!”

Xuan Yi didn’t say a word as he turned around and walked toward the transfer array along with the other two elders. The only one left outside the transfer array was the pink-dressed girl. She stomped her feet and shouted toward Sun Yunshan, “Big Brother, just let me go!”

Sun Yunshan said, without any hesitation, “No!”

“Activate the array!”

After the shout, the hundreds of disciples outside the transfer array opened their eyes and started using their spiritual energy, causing a large amount of spiritual energy to enter the array.

This array wasn't a normal array but one that sent people into space. The amount of celestial jades and spirit stones required to activate this array was enormous.

A series of rumbling sounds came from the array as a powerful force began to spread out from it like a shockwave.

Those hundreds of disciples' clothes were blown back and created a lot of flapping noises. Their faces were all pale, but none of them moved an inch.

Shortly after, a rainbow hundreds of feet wide suddenly shot upwards and pierced into the sky. Rings of light began to spread out in the sky and a majority of the sky on the planet was covered by this ripple of rings.

The ripples lasted for half an incense stick of time before disappearing.

At the moment the rainbow shot into the sky, the girl next to the array revealed a hint of pride. Her right hand touched her bag of

holding and a jade appeared in her grasp.

“Hmph, if you don’t want me to go, then I’ll just follow you guys secretly! I stole Dad’s Thousand Transfer jade, and with it, I can follow along. Maybe I’ll even find some treasures in the East Sea!”

The moment the jade appeared in her hand, it released a white light and surrounded the girl in an instant. With a flash of white light, her body turned into a strand of white light and fused with the rainbow.

East of planet Tian Yun, location of the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea.

There were only three days until it would open!

The number of surrounding cultivators had increased to a frightening amount; there were at least 10,000 people here. However, among all these cultivators, not all of them were going to go inside. In fact, a majority of the people present were just here to view the tide phase.

After all, this only happened once every 5,000 years, and for some cultivators, that was their entire life.

If one can’t step into the Yin and Yang stage and break past the first step, they can’t live for 5,000 years.

Even old monsters that rarely appeared were here outside the

East Demon Spirit Sea. Some of these old monsters came by themselves, some had their disciples with them. Every one of them that appeared caused an uproar and took an area for themselves.

But the more they acted like this, the fewer people would be willing to offend them.

Luckily, these people all knew each other, so even if they took an area, no one would mess with each other. For example, the Blood Ancestor's daughter, Yao Xixue. No one has taken a step into the area 1,000 feet around her.

On this day, there were only two days until the gate would open.

A large amount of specks of light appeared in the void. There were simply too many specks of light, so it looked like all the stars in space were charging toward this location.

Just these lights created a powerful pressure like a huge storm was about to arrive.

At this moment, aside from the famous old monsters, all the other cultivators' expressions changed. Even the Blood Ancestor's daughter, Yao Xixue, opened her eyes to look at the endless specks of golden light.

Yao Xixue softly muttered, "Sword Saint..."

The golden specks coming from the distance turned into ancient



swords. Then rays of sword energy suddenly closed in, creating a powerful pressure. As they closed in, all of the cultivators around the East Demon Spirit Sea entrance moved out of the way.

This scene was more grand than any of the other old monsters that arrived.

Among the large amount of sword energy, there was a giant Qilin beast. Sword Saint Ling Tianhou was sitting on the head of the Qilin, and his eyes were as bright as torches.

Behind him were four flashing illusionary swords, making him look even more fierce.

There were 12 people behind the Sword Saint!

These 12 people each had an ancient sword on their back. There were illusions of various beasts coming from each sword, forming the 12 beasts.

“The 12 Swords!” Some of the people here recognized these 12 people.

All of the people of planet Tian Yun knew that Sword Saint Ling Tianhou was always in competition with the All-Seer. It has gone on for countless years and it still continues.

The All-Seer was already one head above the Sword Saint, but the Sword Saint was never discouraged and never stopped.

The All-Seer had the Seven Heavenly Fate disciples, and he went on to make the Da Lou Sword Sect's 12 Swords!

The Seven Heavenly Fate disciples had celestial spell inheritances, while the 12 Swords had demonic beast spirits protecting them.

The moment the Sword Saint arrived, a large opening of 50 kilometers immediately opened up, and within it was only the Sword Saint and his 12 disciples.

Ling Tianhou's expression was very gloomy. He originally wouldn't come here this early, but this trip was very important to him. He looked at the sea of floating stuff and revealed a look of reminiscence.

Back then, when he returned from the Celestial Realm, that sword spirit chased after him. What shocked him the most was how powerful the sword spirit was. In the end, he lured it here and used a special spell to trap it inside the East Demon Spirit Sea.

This time he was going to borrow the power of the tide phase to drag the sword spirit into the depths of the East Demon Spirit Sea so that it can never return.

"That sword spirit belonged to that female celestial general. Although it is very powerful, it won't listen to me. Since it won't listen to me, then no one else can have it, especially that old thief, the All-Seer!" Ling Tianhou let out a soft snort and revealed a

gloomy expression.

Ling Tianhou was thinking when his expression suddenly changed. He looked into the void and revealed a mysterious light.

A large cloud of cold air suddenly appeared in space. This cold cloud was dark green and was filled with skulls. There were countless skulls inside this dark green cloud, at least 1,000!

There was even some flesh still remaining on some of the skulls.

Among those skulls, there was one that was very large. This was clearly the skull of a primordial beast. On top of this giant skull sat a middle-aged man.

This person was surrounded by a death aura that obstructed his figure. The images of skulls flashed all around him; they seemed to be endless like a forest of skulls.

Along the way, he charged directly through, not bothering about anyone else, and directly entered the 50 kilometer area around Sword Saint Ling Tianhou that no one else dared to enter.

The middle-aged man surrounded by the death aura and sitting on the giant skull let out a raspy laugh. “Old friend Ling Tian!”

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou faintly smiled and said, “Greed!”

This Greed was the one on planet Suzaku that wanted to devour ancient cultivators to recover his cultivation. He also wanted to find where that divine retribution came from and unknowingly was looking for Wang Lin.

This person was one of the main culprits that tried to steal the heaven defying bead from Situ Nan.

In order to avoid Situ Nan, he escaped here to find his old friend, Sword Saint Ling Tianhou.

“How did you become so seriously injured?” Sword Saint Ling Tianhou was able to immediately see that Greed’s injuries still hadn’t recovered.

Greed’s eyes give off a ghostly light as he slowly said, “It’s a long story. I went to the Da Lou Sword Sect to look for you. When I heard that you were here, I quickly rushed here and wanted to give you a great opportunity! If you and I team up, then you will be able to be one head above old man All-Seer!”

## Chapter 517 – Greed's Thoughts

---

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's eyes lit up and he slowly asked, "What kind of fortune would make you, Greed, care so much about it?"

Greed pondered a bit, then he clenched his teeth as he looked at Sword Saint Ling Tianhou and whispered, "Does Sword Saint remember when the Cultivation Alliance sent out a notice looking for an item tens of thousands of years ago? This item is a bead, and the reward is a complete high quality celestial spell! This is a high quality celestial spell, the biggest reward the Cultivation Alliance has ever offered! According to my sources, there aren't more than 10 complete high quality celestial spells within the Cultivation Alliance!"

Ling Tianhou's eyes became serious and he slowly asked, "Are your injuries related to this bead?"

Greed nodded and bitterly smiled. "Let's not talk about the past. It was because my cultivation wasn't strong enough. However, if Sword Saint acts, then it will definitely be easy!"

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou raised his head as he looked into the void. After a long time, he said, "It won't be too late to talk about it after the East Demon Spirit Sea is over, but before that, you have to help me with one matter, Greed!"

Greed's eyes lit up and he said, "What does the Sword Saint need me to do?"

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou seriously said, “Go into the East Demon Spirit Sea and protect my 12 disciples until they complete the secret mission I gave them. If you can do that, then I’ll help you.”

Greed’s expression sank. “Ling Tianhou, what do you mean by help me?” he asked.

Ling Tianhou turned to look at Greed. His face was expressionless as he calmly said, “Greed, when I was making my name among the stars, you hadn’t even started cultivating. Your scheme is clear before my eyes. If you hadn’t been forced to by the owner of the bead, why would you rush here to find me? If I were to push you away now, I’m afraid that shortly after, we would be separated by life and death!”

Greed pondered. After a while, he smiled and said, “Sword Saint worries too much. As long as I’m there, I promise to keep your disciples safe! However, I heard that the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea is mysterious, so I don’t know if I can enter with my cultivation...”

Ling Tianhou calmly said, “You don’t have to worry about it. You are injured, and it is my turn to open the gate, so I’ll naturally let you in.”

Greed nodded and no longer spoke.

As the two people spoke, a large, seven-colored cloud came from

the distance.

Greed's eyes lit up and then he completely disappeared. If one looked closely, they would see that he had turned into a shadow that stayed very close to Sword Saint Ling Tianhou and remained motionless.

Before the seven-colored cloud closed in, a sense of peace surrounded the area. From inside the seven-colored cloud, a white-robed All-Seer slowly walked over.

As the All-Seer walked over, he smiled and nodded at people he knew. Behind him were nine people.

These nine people were wearing robes of different colors, but their eyes were all sharp like lightning and they each had powerful cultivation. Among them was someone who fought with Wang Lin for the title of the Purple Division's true disciple, Wang Lin's sixth brother, Chen Tao!

The current Chen Tao was wearing a purple robe and gave off a powerful pressure. He was like a sword that was about to be drawn, releasing its sharpness.

The All-Seer's group of 10 calmly moved toward the gate. Every cultivator respectfully made way, and the scene was even more grand than when Sword Saint Ling Tianhou arrived.

In the blink of an eye, the All-Seer's group arrived before the

gate. They were only about 1,000 feet from Ling Tianhou's group. Everyone's gazes were locked onto these two groups.

In addition to those people, all of the various old monsters were looking over at Ling Tianhou and the All-Seer with expressions of watching a good show.

At this moment, it could be said that almost all of the powerful cultivators from planet Tian Yun and the surrounding planets were here. What was gathered here was almost the full power of the rank 7 cultivation plant of Tian Yun.

Only one more day until the grand event that only happened once every 5,000 years!

When the gate opens the tide, which will be an unforgettable scene for anyone seeing it for the first time, this trip to the East Demon Spirit Sea will reach a new height. After that, it will be time for the cruel trial inside!

The All-Seer's expression was neutral as he stood there and many cultivators came to greet him. As he talked, his eyes occasionally looked into the distance as if he was looking for something.

The nine disciples behind him all had their own friends and were chatting with them. All besides Chen Tao, who was also occasionally looking around as if he was looking for something.

"Why isn't he here..." Chen Tao frowned slightly.



The final day before the East Demon Spirit Sea's opening slowly passed.

Today was when the grand event would start, today was when the East Demon Spirit Sea was going to open!

The sea of floating stuff that was called the East Demon Spirit Sea began to change. The speed at which all the stuff was moving through space became notably faster.

This change attracted the attention of all the surrounding cultivators.

Just at this moment, Chen Tao's eyes suddenly lit up as he turned to look into the distance, and he slowly revealed a smile.

Several rays of light came from the distance. Their arrival didn't attract the attention of the other cultivators, but Chen Tao's eyes locked onto a purple figure.

"Seventh Brother..." Chen Tao's eyes revealed a mysterious light.

As the All-Seer casually looked at the purple figure, he let out a faint smile but didn't say a word.

When Wang Lin saw the All-Seer's group from a distance, he clasped his hands and said, "Brother Sun, I need to go meet with

my master, so we will part ways here. If there is a chance, we will meet inside the East Demon Spirit Sea!”

Sun Yunshan’s face was covered with dust. They clearly had to rush at full speed to make it here on time. He smiled gently and said, “After we enter, I’ll depend on brother Wang to look out for me!”

“No problem!” Wang Lin faintly smiled as he took a step and turned into a cloud of purple smoke before flying toward the All-Seer.

Wang Lin moved like lightning toward the All-Seer, and before he got close, people heard the sound barrier breaking. His expression was calm, and there was a hint of grey gas in his eyes. His appearance right now wasn’t anyway weaker than the current Chen Tao’s.

His movement immediately caught the attention of some cultivators. When they saw his purple robe and token, some well connected cultivators immediately guessed his identity.

“The Heavenly Fate Sect’s Purple Division’s seventh disciple, Wang Lin!”

Yao Xixue, who was sitting on the giant, red jade, opened her eyes to look at Wang Lin. After taking a few glances, she withdrew her gaze.

Yao Xixu secretly thought, “I don’t know why Father asked me to pay extra attention to the new disciple of the Heavenly Fate Sect. This person’s cultivation is normal, and it doesn’t look like there is anything outstanding about him... However, to be able to selected by the All-Seer to come here right after joining the Heavenly Fate Sect is indeed shocking.”

Wang Lin flew straight forward and arrived before the All-Seer shortly after. He respectfully said, “Disciple Wang Lin greets Master!”

The All-Seer smiled and said, “Stand properly behind Master. This once in every 5,000 years grand event is about to happen, so pay attention. Maybe a treasure fated for you will appear as well!”

After the All-Seer finished speaking, he meaningfully looked at Wang Lin and then no longer spoke.

Wang Lin nodded in response, then he stood behind the All-Seer and formed a row with the other nine disciples.

These nine disciples’ gazes all landed on Wang Lin. Aside from Chen Tao, whose eyes contained a hint of a mysterious light, everyone else’s gazes were emotionless; it was as if they were looking at a stranger.

Wang Lin didn’t carefully look at these nine people. He casually glanced at them and knew that there were three women and six men.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's eyes became a bit serious when Wang Lin arrived. He had always felt like this child was a bit familiar ever since he saw him at the All-Seer's birthday celebration, but no matter what, he couldn't remember.

"Eh?" Greed's exclamation came from behind Sword Saint Ling Tianhou.

Ling Tianhou softly asked, "You know this child?"

"I don't know this child, but he gives off a familiar feeling... Maybe he is the descendent of an old friend..." Greed's eyes lit up brightly, but he immediately hid it.

Wang Lin's appearance also attracted the attention of the famous old monsters. The only reason they were paying attention to Wang Lin was because the All-Seer would never accept a disciple for no reason. The All-Seer left everything to fate, and if it wasn't fated, then there was no way he would accept a disciple.

They just didn't know if the fate was for him or the other disciples.

Just at this moment, a soft rumbling came from the East Sea. This rumbling was like throwing rocks in a calm pond, creating waves of ripples.

At this moment, the gazes of over 10,000 cultivators focused on the sea of floating stuff, and the entire area was silent.

Among the surrounding cultivators, some of them had seen the once in every 5,000 years tide phase more than once. However, instead of making them more calm, their hearts trembled even more each time.

Almost all of the cultivators that had seen the tide phase were sure that this East Sea must have been an amazing place before turning into what it was now.

Otherwise, there would be no way for it to create such a shocking tide phase. This was like a mystery that still hovered over the heads of the people of planet Tian Yun.

# Chapter 518 – Tide Phase

---

The tide phase of the East Demon Spirit Sea began. As the sea began to move faster, the rumbling sounds got even louder. In the end, the rumblings linked together and seemed to extend up to the heavens and down into the void. Soon, the entire area was filled with a loud rumble.

The entire sea of floating stuff was bubbling like lava. All of the things were moving around like they were ancient ghosts trying to escape their prison.

The rumbling sound had already spread across the endless space. This sound was so loud that it echoed endlessly inside the ears of the surrounding cultivators.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious as he looked at the endless sea of floating stuff.

This was the first time he had seen this place, so everything here was foreign to him. Everything he knew about his place, he had heard from others or from Sun Yunshan on their way here.

Even the tide phase was something he had only heard about but had never seen before.

“I have to carefully observe this tide phase that only happens once every 5,000 years to see what's so mysterious about it.” Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

At this moment, everyone's gazes gathered on the endless sea of floating stuff. The rumbling sound got louder and louder until finally, a sharp roar came from inside the sea.

This roar was very painful to the ears; it was like the howling of a ghost. At this moment, all of the floating stuff trembled and began to spin due to a mysterious force.

This spinning was terrifying; it was as if the entire star system was spinning. Some of the cultivators with lower cultivation levels couldn't help but float toward the spinning sea. If it wasn't for the people beside them pulling them back, they would have fused with that sea.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm and his dao heart was sturdy, so he won't be pulled in by this kind of spinning.

As the East Sea spun, the roar became even more ear-piercing than before. The roar had already surpassed the rumbling. Finally, a green gas began to spread out from all the stuff inside the East Demon Spirit Sea.

The moment the gas appeared, it began to spread out. In the blink of an eye, the outside of the sea was already surrounded by the green gas.

However, the green gas immediately began to boil and then it gathered at the center. It was as if there was a powerful force pressing from all sides, causing the green gas and the floating stuff

to gather at the center in an instant.

The entire space suddenly shook as all the green gas and floating stuff gathered together to form a mysterious spring opening.

This mouth of a spring was not static but continued to grow as things gathered from all directions. It became wider and taller until it was more than 1,000 feet tall.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's eyes revealed a mysterious light and he muttered to himself, "It has begun..."

"I wonder what will be attracted here this time..." There was a flash of seven-colored light in the All-Seer's calm eyes.

At this moment, all of the cultivators that had seen the East Demon Spirit Sea open once before had their gazes deadlocked at the opening of the spring.

This green column was like a pillar that seemed to be holding up space itself. It kept growing taller until it reached the limit of the divine sense's range.

At this moment, Wang Lin revealed a shocked expression. As the green column continued to grow longer, a pressure like the heavens' might slowly began to spread out from it.

Just this sliver of the heavens' might made Wang Lin feel like there were 10,000 mountains pressing down on top of him. There



was a cracking sound coming from his body, making it seem like he was about to collapse at any time.

“Very powerful!” Wang Lin’s eyes revealed an unyielding look. A grey gas appeared between his brows and then turned into a tattoo that quickly covered his body.

As a result, the pressure reached a point where he could withstand it.

Since Wang Lin was like this, it’s obvious that many of the surrounding cultivators were worse. Their faces were extremely pale, and they were forced to retreat. If it wasn’t for their elders and masters being there to withstand the pressure for them, many of them would have collapsed and died!

Just at this moment, a scene that would be hard for many cultivators to forget in their lifetime suddenly began to unfold.

The giant, green pillar suddenly collapsed and rays of red light continued to shoot out from it. The rays of red light spread out like crazy; they even went through the bodies of the surrounding cultivators and went deep into space.

As the green pillar continued to collapse, more and more rays of red light were released. The red light spread out at an unimaginable speed.

At this moment, if you look at it from another angle, the East

Demon Spirit Sea, one of the three forbidden areas of planet Tian Yun, was covered in green and red light.

The green light was slowly disappearing and being replaced by red light. This red wasn't blood red; it was more like the red of the blazing sun.

This red light spread out like light from the sun with the East Demon Spirit Sea as the center; the light spread endlessly in all directions.

As for exactly how far the red light spread out, no one but a few select individuals knew.

Some of the deserted planets far away from planet Tian Yun were covered by this red light. Even the farther away planet Suzaku was affected. The current Suzaku, Zhou Wutai, was cultivating when he opened his eyes to find that the sky was completely red.

Even farther away, more planets were covered by this red light.

There was no way to clearly calculate how far this red light that only came out from the East Demon Spirit Sea once every 5,000 years spread each time.

At this moment, the red light suddenly stopped spreading as if it had reached a limit. However, a heaven-shaking thing was happening at all the places the red light reached.

Among the stars, planets, and space, everything from treasures, jades, spirit stones, celestial jades, corpses, ancient swords, treasure remnants, celestial spells, ancient cultivation treasures, and various other things, no matter where they were, as long as they were in the range of the red light and without an owner, they began to tremble!

# Chapter 519 – Token

---

This trembling didn't last very long, but the effect was beyond imagination. Right now all of the objects without an owner shook violently.

Not all of the cultivators on these cultivation planets knew where this red light was coming from. In fact, most cultivators had made up their own ideas about this red light that appeared once every 5,000 years.

Only those few really powerful cultivators knew where this red light came from and that the East Demon Spirit Sea near planet Tian Yun had opened.

The red light spread out everywhere, but this wasn't the end of the tide phase; it was only the beginning.

The red light paused for a few moments before it began to flash violently. This time it didn't spread out but withdrew at the same speed that it spread out.

It was like the unstoppable tide had begun to withdraw with an unimaginable force.

If it was only the red light returning, it wouldn't be such a big deal, but what came with it were the endless treasures, spirit stones, celestial jades, and all the ownerless items.

Some strange beasts and powerful life forms that lived in the void of space were pulled in as well.

Everything that was pulled by the tide was rushing through space and being pulled back toward the East Demon Spirit Sea at a crazy speed.

The speed at which the light retracted was a bit slower than when it expanded, but not by much. From another angle, one could clearly see that with the East Demon Spirit Sea as the center, the red light quickly retreated like the tides from an unimaginably vast area.

At this moment, the red light went through the stars, space, and planets like the concept of distance didn't exist for it. After only three breaths of time, the cultivators outside the East Demon Spirit Sea all saw red light shockwaves rushing back like tens of thousands of galloping horses.

This shockwave was a circle that was closing in on the East Demon Spirit Sea.

Wang Lin's pupils suddenly shrank and his eyes revealed a powerful sense of shock. The scene of the tide spreading out had already given him a feeling that this wasn't real. When he saw the tide coming back, he couldn't help but let out a big breath.

Actually, not only Wang Lin, but everyone who was seeing the tide phase for the first time felt the same amount of shock Wang Lin was feeling. Some of them had been so mesmerized that they

lost control of their dao hearts.

At one moment, the red light still looked like it was far in the distance, but in the next moment, the red light had already passed by all the cultivators.

At the same time, all of the jades, spirit stones, celestial jades, treasures, and various things that would make everyone's eyes red moved at an extremely fast speed past the cultivators.

There were even some corpses, large beasts, and large magic treasures that passed by as well. However, all of these things were wrapped in the red light, and the red light had the mysterious power to make all of them incorporeal. Thus, all of these things passed through all the cultivators without causing any disturbance.

It was as if at this moment, everything before them was an illusion.

Wang Lin personally saw a giant demonic beast with a single horn that emitted black lightning and had a cultivation level similar to an Ascendant cultivator go through his body at a speed so fast he had no chance to dodge at all.

At the moment it passed through him, Wang Lin took a deep breath. He suddenly turned around and carefully looked at the passing red light to catch a glimpse of as many treasures as he possibly could.

“Heaven Metal Soil... Exquisite Mix Liquid... Ink Stone... Ling Xi Horn...” Wang Lin only got a vague look and his heart skipped a beat. All of these things were pretty good materials for refining the ancient gods’ treasures.

“There is also... this is... this is...” Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly became serious as he stared at a ray of red light in the distance. Inside the red light was a large sword.

This sword was like a wooden board coated in gold. However, there was rust on the sword, and some parts were even broken off.

In the blink of an eye, the sword disappeared among the red lights.

Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly shined brightly.

All of the surrounding cultivators’ eyes lit up and they made their own plans as they stared at the various treasures passing by.

The tide phase was about to end, but just at this moment, another ray of red light came from the distance.

This ray of light was extraordinary, and it closed in in the blink of an eye.

At the moment this ray of red light appeared, the All-Seer’s calm face suddenly changed.

He suddenly turned around, and his eyes were like lightning as he stared at the incoming ray of red light.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's eyes glowed brightly like a torch as he stared at the red light going deep into the East Demon Spirit Sea.

At this moment, not only those two, but among all the cultivators, various ancient figures charged out.

These ancient figures were all famous old monsters of planet Tian Yun. Their original purpose was to just bring their younger generations here, but after seeing that last ray of red light, and especially after seeing what was inside, they all seemed to have become tens of thousands of years younger and charged out.

This shocking scene suddenly attracted the gazes of all the surrounding cultivators. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stared at the incoming ray of red light.

This ray of red light was so fast that it passed by all the cultivators in the blink of eye as it charged into the East Demon Spirit Sea.

If it was only fast, it wouldn't be a big deal, but the red light stopped divine sense from peeking in and the eyes from seeing through. All of the spells that attempted to see what was inside were blocked, making it impossible to see what exactly was in there. It was so well hidden that it even caused people like the All-



Seer's and Ling Tianhou's expressions to change.

At the moment Wang Lin's divine sense touched the red light, it was like it was trapped in a maze, and it immediately collapsed. If it wasn't for the fact that he was decisive and gave it up immediately, he would have definitely been injured by the collapse.

All the surrounding cultivators' faces were pale; some of them even coughed out blood and looked weakened. They clearly weren't fast enough at withdrawing their divine senses and were injured by the red light.

"Don't use divine sense to check; this is not something you juniors can see!" At this moment, among all the old monsters, a skinny old man's voice echoed across the area.

At this moment, that ray of red light had passed through everyone and was about to enter the East Demon Spirit Sea. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and three strands of grey gas appeared between his brows. The three strands of grey gas turned into three tattoos and rapidly flashed on Wang Lin's forehead.

At the same time, the three tattoos seemed to have melted and quickly formed a border around his eyes.

At the moment the border formed, Wang Lin's eyes lit up like the moon in the night, and the light extended half an inch out from his eyes.

His gaze looked like it would pierce through heaven and earth. It directly charged through the void, caught up to the red light that was about to disappear, and pierced directly into it.

He wanted to see what exactly was in there!

Wang Lin's gaze pierced deep into the red light and went deep inside, but he only saw red light. On top of that, a mysterious force attacked him, sending waves of pain back to his body.

Wang Lin's eyes suddenly became bloodshot and tears began to flow; there was even blood mixed in.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth and let out a roar. The borders around his eyes began to emit strands of grey gas. However, the grey gas didn't spread out but went into Wang Lin's eyes.

In almost the blink of an eye, Wang Lin's bloodshot eyes carried a thick shade of grey.

As a result, his gaze inside the red light that was about to disappear seemed to be revitalized, and it broke through layers of red light and collided with the mysterious force within.

Finally, at the instant the red light disappeared into the East Demon Spirit Sea, Wang Lin's gaze finally broke through the red light and saw the thing that caused the All-Seer and everyone else's expressions to change!

It was a token!

A glittering, golden token with symbols carved on it!

At the moment he clearly saw the token, a large amount of blood came out from his eyes and heart-piercing pain entered his body. Wang Lin closed his eyes.

When he reopened them, that ray of red light had already disappeared inside the East Demon Spirit Sea.

At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes were completely bloodshot, but there were strands of grey moving inside them, giving his gaze a very demonic feel.

In the distance, the girl named Yao Xixu, who was sitting on the blood red jade, accidentally looked over at Wang Lin. At the moment she saw his gaze, her body trembled involuntarily and her face turned pale. She quickly lowered her head and her heart trembled violently!

“That gaze... I know why father wants me to pay attention to this person now...”

# Chapter 520 – East Demon Spirit Sea

---

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's eyes lit up and he pointed at the East Sea. The four illusionary swords behind his back trembled and then shot toward the East Sea.

There were four heaven-shaking rumbles as the four swords began to spin like crazy, forming a vortex at the center of the sea. The four swords were each like a never ending vortex; they created four points and then suddenly tore open an uneven opening!

Waves of green and red came from the entrance along with ghost-like wails.

This opening looked like it led to nothing, but when one looked closer, they would see that there was more to it deep inside!

“The gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea is now open. Anyone that is going to enter, do so quickly!” Although Sword Saint Ling Tianhou only said a few words, they were filled with killing intent.

After he finished speaking, the 12 Swords turned into 12 rays of sharp light and charged directly toward the entrance.

The 12 people all went into the entrance, and as the last one stepped in, the Sword Saint's eyes narrowed. He flicked his finger and a ray of sword energy shot out toward the last disciple.

“Here is a ray of sword energy from me for the 12 of you to use as

your life saving spell!” At the moment Ling Tianhou said this, the ray of sword energy was respectfully received by the last disciple. He bowed toward the Sword Saint and then walked inside.

Greed had already disappeared from behind Ling Tianhou. He had turned into that last ray of sword energy and disappeared into the gate of the East Demon Spirit Sea along with the 12 Swords.

The All-Seer’s eyes were calm as he gave Ling Tianhou a meaningful look and said, “Disciples of the Heavenly Fate Sect, go inside!”

Along with Wang Lin, the 10 of them replied. They immediately got up and flew toward the entrance.

However, Wang Lin’s speed slowed down a bit, and he didn’t go in first. He waited for the others to go in first and then walked inside.

After the Da Lou Sword Sect and Heavenly Fate Sect disciples had entered, the disciples of the famous sects and old monsters all flew toward the entrance.

Yao Xixue, who was on the blood jade, pondered a bit before clenching her teeth and charging toward the entrance.

For half an hour, people continued to enter the gate. Among the hundreds of people that entered, there were disciples of some very famous old monsters.

Half an hour later, Sword Saint Ling Tianhou waved his hand and the four vortexes that created the opening shook. Then they stopped spinning and turned into four rays of sword energy and flew back to Ling Tianhou, becoming four flashing illusionary swords once more.

As the four swords disappeared, a large amount of green and red light leaked from the opening. In almost the blink of an eye, the opening disappeared without a trace.

The surrounding cultivators had almost all scattered, and even those that hadn't left yet slowly scattered as well. Soon, there was only a handful of cultivators left outside the East Demon Spirit Sea.

All of these cultivators were famous old monsters, and they all had high cultivation levels. They all knew each other, and the only reason they hadn't left was due to the item inside that last ray of red light.

This matter involved a big secret of planet Tian Yun. Everyone here was silent and no one spoke.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou's eyes narrowed as he stared at the All-Seer and shouted, "All-Seer, the item in that last ray of red light was a token!"

The All-Seer's eyes were calm as he looked at the sword saint and then at the surrounding old friends, then he faintly smiled and

said, “That is correct. It is a token, and it is the third one! I didn’t think that this opening of the East Demon Spirit Sea would have brought the token we all have been waiting for. Now that the token is inside the East Demon Spirit Sea, we don’t have to worry. The East Demon Spirit Sea opens once every 5,000 years, and the disciples test themselves inside for 500 years. As a result, we will meet here again in 200 years and then we will go in there again. I believe everyone has heard about what happened before, so I hope everyone is well prepared. I think 200 years is enough time for everyone to be fully prepared!”

After the All-Seer finished speaking, he clasped his hands at everyone before waving his sleeves and taking a step into the void. His body slowly disappeared into the void.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou let out a snort as he turned around to give the East Demon Spirit Sea a meaningful look before stepping onto a ray of sword energy and disappearing.

After the two of them, the remaining famous old monsters all had various thoughts as they formed groups of three to five and left.

The area of outside the East Demon Spirit Sea now returned to the peaceful state it was in before. The sea of floating stuff slowly moved and gave off a mysterious aura.

Red and green continued to flash within the sea.

Sword Saint Ling Tianhou turned into a ray of sword energy as

he charged through the void. The location of the Da Lou Sword Sect was not on planet Tian Yun nor one of the five planets orbiting it but on a large planet that was dragged here by Ling Tianhou.

Although this planet couldn't beat Tian Yun, it was much larger than the five planets orbiting Tian Yun. This planet also had dense spiritual energy and was very suitable for cultivators.

The Da Lou Sword Sect was established here by him!

This planet was named Da Lou by Ling Tianhou!

Ling Tianhou moved extremely fast as he broke through the planet's atmosphere. He went directly to his closed door cultivation location at the eastern part of the planet.

"I must use these 200 years of time to refine the celestial sword. I'll fuse nine demonic beast spirits into one to refine this celestial sword into a demonic sword. At that time, my chance of obtaining the token will increase by one fold." Sword saint Ling Tianhou's eyes lit up and he disappeared into his personal building.

As for the All-Seer, when he returned to planet Tian Yun, he immediately went into the seven-colored tower on top of the three mountains. He sat inside the tower and had several black beast bones around him.

These beast bones were extremely smooth and shiny; they also



gave off an evil aura.

“My disciple Wang Lin is a person of great fortune... I just don’t know how much fortune he has left...” The All-Seer’s expression was normal as his right hand reached out and all the beast bones flew into his grasp, then he scattered them all on the ground.

The All-Seer’s eyes lit up. He carefully looked at the bones and gradually revealed a faint smile.

The inside of the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea was in complete chaos. It can be said that this place was its own realm!

Perhaps there were people here who knew how big this place was, but Wang Lin was clearly not one of them. After he stepped through the gate, he felt like he had walked through water and entered the depths of an ocean. Before him was a vast wasteland.

This place had a sky, ground, and even sea, but this wasn’t a cultivation planet.

There was no one around Wang Lin’s current location; the only thing around him was an endless wasteland. The other nine people of the Heavenly Fate Sect were all split apart when they entered the gate. Right now he had no idea where they were.

“This East Demon Spirit Sea is completely different from anywhere else I have been before. This place is more like the mortal world rather than some place with a lot of treasures hidden.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he spread out his divine sense and flew into the sky.

“I guess the other people that entered were forcibly separated by the gate like me and will survive in the East Demon Spirit Sea by themselves... Sun Yunshan once said that the trip to the East Demon Spirit Sea lasts for 500 years. That means I'll have to stay here for 500 years...” Wang Lin remained calm as he continued to fly and ponder.

“500 years of time for mortals is several generations, but for cultivators, it is just the flick of a finger. However, in these 500 years, I have a lot of things to do...

“I must reach the major completion of the Celestial Slaughter Art; this is priority number one! Also, even if Tuo Sen breaks free, he would never be able to guess that I'm here, so that gives me an extra 500 years...” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he revealed a faint smile.

Earlier, he heard from Sun Yunshan that once one enters the East Demon Spirit Sea, they must stay inside for 500 years. After hearing that, he decided that he absolutely had to enter the East Demon Spirit Sea.

It has to be said that the person Wang Lin dreaded the most was Tuo Sen from the Land of the Ancient God. Once that person breaks free, the first thing Tuo Sen will do is find Wang Lin. It was simply too difficult for Wang Lin to fight Tuo Sen with his current cultivation!

This was also why Wang Lin was cultivating the Celestial Slaughter Art like crazy to turn life force into life seals. He knew that he couldn't beat Tuo Sen, so he wanted to learn a life-saving spell!

Only after the Celestial Slaughter Art reaches major completion and he forms a large amount of life seals can he resist Tuo Sen. This was the number one goal!

"I wonder what cultivation level I can reach in 500 years..." Wang Lin's eyes released a strange light as he secretly pondered.

"There is also the matter with senior Zhou Yi. This is another reason why I came here. With senior Zhou Yi's domain in the pagoda, it shouldn't be hard to find where the Sword Saint sealed senior Zhou Yi. If I can save senior Zhou Yi, then with his help and the celestial swords, I will have a very powerful attack in a short period of time!"

"In addition, there's the large sword I saw outside the East Demon Spirit Sea. The sword I saw was almost identical to the Wealth from back then..." The light in Wang Lin's eyes intensified.

"Wealth has the spell to control the celestial sword inside. If that really is Wealth, then if I can find it and learn the control technique inside it, the power of the celestial sword will at least increase several fold..."

# Chapter 521 – Mountain Valley

---

“However, none of those can compare to the token I saw. What exactly is that token to cause people like the All-Seer’s and Ling Tianhou’s expressions to change... Ah, planet Tian Yun has too many secrets, and I can’t even begin to guess them without any knowledge...” Wang Lin let out a sigh and remained silent.

“Forget it. I can only take these things one step at a time; they can’t be rushed. Now that the original body is well hidden on that desolate planet, it won’t be showing itself. Also, back in the Suzaku Tomb, Tuo Sen only locked onto me and doesn’t know about my original body yet. I’ll need to spend the next 500 years making it stronger to prepare for the future!”

Wang Lin cleared his mind. As he was thinking, he had unknowingly flown countless kilometers. He spread out his divine sense and still found nothing.

This wasteland was too quiet. Inside Wang Lin’s divine sense range, other than himself, there was no life at all.

Wang Lin’s expression remained normal as he continued to fly.

Time slowly passed. Tens days later, while Wang Lin was flying, his expression suddenly changed and he turned to look into the distance with eyes like lightning. He took one step and his entire body moved like a meteor with speed several times faster than before toward that direction.

There was a thick forest outside of the wasteland.

At this moment, there was a person lying on the ground in the forest. This person had no clothes covering the upper part of his body, and that uncovered part was smeared with some green liquid.

He lied there completely motionless; even his breathing was so weak that it seemed to stop at times. Soon, he was so still that he seemed to have disappeared altogether. It was almost impossible for a normal person to even notice him.

It didn't take long before the sound of running came from the forest. Soon, a beast the size of a calf with a fierce mouth charged out.

This wild beast was kind of like a wild pig, but it contained a fierceness that showed off dangerous it was. There was not a sliver of spiritual energy inside this beast.

The beast let out a roar as it jumped out from the forest. However, at the moment it charged out, the person lying on the ground suddenly jumped out as well, and he somehow had a black spear in his hand now!

This person was very quick. At almost the exact moment the wild beast charged out, the spear was already stabbing toward it. The beast didn't expect anyone to be there, but instead of being startled, it was angry and charged toward the spear.

With a series of crackling sounds, the spear shattered. The man with green liquid smeared on his body twisted his body mid air and grabbed the blade at the tip of the spear. Without any hesitation, he mounted on the back of the beast. Then he grabbed the beast's fur and stabbed directly into the beast's neck.

The beast felt sharp pain, then it let out a miserable roar and began to struggle. It began to charge randomly while carrying the person on its back.

Wang Lin's figure appeared in the air. He stared at the person and beast below him with a mysterious gaze.

This person and beast were the first living things he had come across in 10 days!

The beast's eyes were bloodshot and it was letting out a series of roars, but the person on its back still had a calm gaze. His left hand was holding onto the beast's fur firmly and he stuck close to the beast's body to maintain his balance to stay on the beast's back. His right hand held the knife as firmly as a mountain to make sure it stayed in the beast's neck.

Shortly after, the beast's eyes slowly dimmed and the blood coming out from its neck was no longer red but gave off a ghostly light. Finally, the beast fell to the ground and stopped moving.

The person on the beast let out a breath of relief and pulled out the knife. However, his expression suddenly changed as he turned around and looked at the sky behind him with a confused gaze.

Wang Lin frowned as he looked at the person. He was very shocked that although this person had no spiritual energy inside him, he had amazing enough spirit to be able to almost notice that someone was around.

With a thought, Wang Lin slowly appeared in the air as he stared at the person with a cold gaze.

The person smeared with green liquid was shocked when he suddenly saw Wang Lin appear, and his eyes revealed a mysterious light. A second later, he jumped before the beast and held the knife up. He looked at Wang Lin and said, with a raspy voice, “Beast is mine!”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed and he said, “I’m not here to steal from you!”

That person stared at Wang Lin for a bit and nodded shortly after. He then slowly knelt down, grabbed the beast with some difficulty, and dragged it into the forest. As he dragged the beast, he stared at Wang Lin with his guard up.

Wang Lin didn’t move even after this person had moved far away. In Wang Lin’s eyes, this person was very interesting.

The person who was smeared in green liquid dragged the beast really far away. When he saw that Wang Lin wasn’t following, he let out a sigh of relief and continued to drag the beast by its fur.

He wandered around all day, and it wasn't until the sun was about to set that he dragged the beast into a hidden valley.

At the moment he entered the valley, a faint ripple appeared. However, this ripple was very faint and quickly disappeared, so it was not easy to spot.

At the moment he entered the valley, Wang Lin's body stepped out from the void. His eyes lit up and revealed a mysterious light as he looked around.

“Someone spent a lot of effort to place a giant formation here. It can hide the presence of all living things, so unless one is close, it is almost impossible to notice the existence of this place... Looking at the markings of the formation, it has already been here for countless years. The way the formation is placed down is different from the methods of the Cultivation Alliance, so this should have been placed down by ancient cultivators.”

Wang Lin's eyes were like torches. He wasn't in a rush to enter the valley, so he checked the valley from the outside before coming to this conclusion.

“This place is interesting. This East Demon Spirit Sea is clearly different from all the other places I have been to to hunt treasure.” Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light as he looked at the valley protected by the formation.

After observing for a while, he pointed at the air. A ray of



spiritual energy quickly flew out from his finger and into the valley.

However, at the moment the ray of spiritual energy entered the valley, the formation surrounding the valley began to rumble. A green gas came out from the formation and quickly devoured the spiritual energy Wang Lin had shot out.

Shortly after, a lot of noise suddenly came from inside the valley.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He took a few steps back and then his body disappeared.

Flashes of bright light came from within the valley, and three people walked out.

These three people were all topless and had green liquid smeared over their bodies. They were holding rusty weapons in their hands, and after they walked out of the valley, they were all very cautious.

Shortly after, the three of them revealed looks of confusion. They looked at each other before walking back into the valley.

At the moment they disappeared into the valley, Wang Lin's body turned into green smoke and quickly followed them. However, when he touched the formation, it activated again and emitted a green light.

A powerful sense of crisis surrounded the area. Wang Lin

frowned and took a few steps back. After he backed off, the green light disappeared from the formation.

“Interesting!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold.

The purpose of the formation was to protect everything inside the valley and not allow anyone else inside. Once someone tries to break in, the formation will activate all its power to kill the invader!

This formation was very ingenious. After studying it for a while, Wang Lin knew that he couldn’t break it in a short period of time. His gaze darkened as he sat down in the lotus position outside the formation without saying a word.

Shortly after he revealed himself, he caught the attention of the people inside the valley. There were flashes of light and then four people walked out.

Among the four people, three of them were the three from before, and the fourth person was filled with killing intent. He was holding a black pole arm that gave off a ghostly glow.

At the moment he walked out, without saying a word, he threw the pole arm at Wang Lin. Then he let out a cruel smile and charged toward Wang Lin.

The three people behind him also let out roars and charged toward Wang Lin with their rusty weapons.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. With one gaze, the pole arm flying at him immediately collapsed.

The person with the cruel smile was startled. He stared at the broken pole arm with his mouth wide open, unable to say a word. The three people behind him also stopped.

Wang Lin didn't waste time with them and reached out with his right hand. They immediately screamed, as a mysterious force had caught all four of them. Wang Lin threw them to the side and trapped them so they couldn't move.

Normally, Wang Lin wouldn't lower himself to deal with people without any spiritual energy in their bodies, but this place was simply too strange. A mere valley like his had this kind of ancient formation protecting it. All he could do was find clues from the people living inside.

After he easily captured the four of them, Wang Lin's expression remained normal and he continued to cultivate.

It wasn't long before an uproar could be heard from within the valley. There were more flashes of light from within the valley, and this time, two people walked out!

# Chapter 522 – Elder Inside The Valley

---

The two of them didn't have green liquid smeared on their bodies, but they emanated a mysterious aura. At the moment they walked out of the valley, they bit the tips of their tongues and spat out large mouthfuls of blood.

This blood wasn't spat toward Wang Lin but on the ground outside the valley.

After doing this, they began running back into the valley. Wang Lin was calm as he casually captured the two and threw them to the side.

Then he looked at the ground covered by their blood and saw a blood mist slowly appear. At first it was faint, but it soon became very thick and quickly covered the area outside the valley.

Wang Lin was still sitting there in the lotus position as he calmly looked at the valley without using any spells.

When that blood mist reached its peak, a roar came from inside the valley. A black figure walked out from the valley and into the blood mist. This figure gave off a strange feeling.

“Return my tribe members and fuck off from my tribe's territory! Otherwise, die!”

A cold voice came from the black figure inside the blood mist.

Wang Lin's expression was normal as he let out cold snort. He stood up and took a step forward. With this one step, countless ripples appeared around him. The ripples vibrated violently as they spread, and Wang Lin rushed forward.

With one step, the ripples charged forward like crazy and the blood mist began to sizzle like hot water was poured on ice. Then the blood mist began to dissipate at an extremely quick rate.

This entire sequence didn't even last more than three breaths of time. After three breaths of time, the blood mist was completely gone. The only thing remaining was someone wearing a black robe staring at Wang Lin with shock as Wang Lin walked in closer.

He was about to retreat when Wang Lin reached out and his body floated forward against his will and landed before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin coldly looked at this person and waved his right hand. He threw this person to the side and trapped him along with the other six.

After doing all this, Wang Lin examined the formation a bit before sitting back down and beginning to silently ponder.

The thunderous roar caused everyone inside the valley to become silent. This silence lasted for three days.

For three days, Wang Lin sat there motionlessly, and the inside of

the valley didn't emit any sound.

On the morning of the fourth day, the formation around the valley began to rumble and an old man with a black cane slowly walked out from the valley.

Behind him followed more than a 10 topless people. Although they all looked very skinny and sickly, their eyes were filled with intelligence.

The white-haired old man's body seemed extremely weak. He walked out of the valley and softly said, "Foreign cultivator, you have already been here for several days. We were reckless earlier and I hope you will forgive us. This old man is named Ouyang Hua, and I am the elder of this valley. How about you return my tribe members and I'll have a long talk with you?"

---

"From as far back as this old man can remember, I was already living here. I have no idea how long it has been since then..." Ouyang Hua was sitting outside the valley. Before him was a table and with some fruits.

Wang Lin was sitting in the lotus position on the opposite side of this old man, his expression calm.

The several trapped people had already been released and they had returned to the valley.

Ouyang Hua's voice was bland as he said, "This old man doesn't know exactly how big this place is, but I know that there is an extremely large city 15 million kilometers from here. That place is the Ancient Demon City! This old man began learning there, and that's where I gained my long life. Foreign cultivator, I don't know what you want, but it is definitely not something my small tribe can provide you."

Wang Lin's gaze was calm as he slowly said, "Do you know where I came from?"

"When you appeared outside the valley, I knew you weren't someone from this land. It should be said that you and your companions come once every 5,000 years, and every time you guys come, you bring along endless bloodshed... That is why I did not welcome your arrival." Ouyang Hua softly sighed.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he asked "Do you have news of other foreigners?"

Ouyang Hua decisively said, "None right now, and I hope that there will be none in the future. Foreigner, there is nothing you need here. I have said what I needed to say, so you should leave. You can go to that Ancient Demon City; you'll find something there."

Wang Lin calmly asked, "What is the thing you keep saying I need? What exactly is it?"

Ouyang Hua's face sank as he stood up, looked at Wang Lin, and said, "Foreigner, I have said all I need to say. Although you have some ability, if it wasn't for me not wanting to get into a fight with you, I would have definitely not let you go for capturing my tribe members. Foreigner, don't be mistaken! If you are not gone within three breaths of time, don't blame me for being ruthless!"

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he stared at the elder. He waved his palm in the air and a green light gathered in his hand. This green light shined violently, and with a point of his finger, it flew toward the valley.

The formation around the valley activated on its own, and as the green light arrived, there was a loud rumble.

Wang Lin coldly snorted as he slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared. He waved flag and the 999 restrictions flew out and covered the area with black fog. Wang Lin's figure inside the black fog made him look like a demon general.

His cold eyes gave off an endless amount of pressure.

"Break the formation!" Wang Lin's voice seemed to travel throughout all of the desolate area. With one word, the surrounding restriction gas charged out and continued to attack the formation outside the valley.

Ouyang Hua's expression changed greatly and became extremely gloomy as he looked at Wang Lin. He sneered, then his body flashed and unbelievably collapsed into specks of light.



Wang Lin's eyes were cold. He had already noticed that the Ouyang Hua before him wasn't the real body and was only an illusionary body. If it wasn't for the fact that he had studied the formation for several days and had gained enough understanding to be able to almost break it, there was no way he would have returned those tribe members so easily.

His right hand formed a seal as he pointed at the formation and softly said, "Explode!"

A series of rumblings echoed across the entire valley. The formation began to tremble violently like there were dragons raging within it and began to release a bright, green glow.

At the same time, Ouyang Hua's ancient voice came from within the valley. "Foreigner, this old man gives you three breaths of time to leave. If you don't, I'm going to activate the attack formation! At that time, you will surely die!"

Wang Lin spat out the word, "Gather!"

With one word, the surrounding restriction gas immediately began to move and explode, creating a powerful shockwave that hit the formation.

The formation shook violently once more.

Ouyang Hua's voice was suddenly cut off and he let out an angry

roar. The entire valley suddenly released a bright flash of green light.

In the blink of an eye, this green light became extremely dense. Green ripples began to appear from the cliffs, ground, and grass around the valley.

The instant these ripples appeared, they were drawn by the mysterious force produced by the green light inside the valley.

At this moment, the green light in the valley began to move in a mysterious way. It began to drift apart like green flames, and in an instant, it formed a giant, green illusion.

This illusion was human-shaped but was tens of feet tall. Only its figure could be seen and not the exact features. The figure was filled with green light.

The moment the illusion appeared, Ouyang Hua's voice immediately came from within the valley.

“Foreigner, you brought all of this upon yourself! Green illusion, kill him and bring his soul as the sacrifice for the today's Demonic Night!”

With that, an inhuman roar came from the illusion. This roar wasn't loud, but it caused the sky to change colors and the ground to immediately shake!

Although it was only for an instant, it caused Wang Lin's eyes to narrow. He revealed a sneer as his right hand formed a seal and he shouted, "Restriction Lance!"

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and strands of black restriction fog moved around like dragons. If one looked up, they would see the black restriction fog covering the entire sky!

With the howling that came from within the fog, it seemed like the demonic army from hell was about to descend. The surrounding black gas released an ear-piercing howl as it quickly gathered on Wang Lin's arm.

Finally, a lance 30 feet long and as thick as his arm appeared in his hand!

There was black lightning moving around the lance and there was thunder coming from inside it, making it even more fearsome.

There was a ghostly light on the tip of the lance. Under the sun at noon, it was extra eye-catching.

At almost the same moment Ouyang Hua finished speaking, Wang Lin threw the lance, and it shot out like a ray of black lightning toward the green illusion.

The lightning broke through the sky like a gulf in the underworld and broke through space as if it was god's will. It was so powerful that it could damage the heavens and shatter the earth.

As it broke through space, it even attracted the thunder from the high heavens, creating a series thunderous booms that rumbled across the area.

# Chapter 523 – Breaking The Formation

---

The lance broke the sound barrier and shot out like lightning toward the green illusion, letting out a thunderous roar on the way. The green illusion was human-shaped, but there were no details on its face, there was only a vague outline.

A mysterious light suddenly appeared in the eyes of the illusionary figure. Its hands formed a seal like a cultivator and it opened its mouth as if it was trying to say something.

A large amount of green light suddenly appeared from the grass and flowers covering the area. In almost an instant, everything as far as the eye could see was covered in this bright light.

All of this happened in an extremely short period of time. When Wang Lin saw the figure make a seal like a cultivator, his eyes narrowed. He didn't even look at the lance he had tossed out and immediately backed up several dozen feet.

Wang Lin was backing up, but the lance was moving faster than lightning toward the green figure.

As the lance charged forward and Wang Lin retreated, his eyes revealed a mysterious light. Both of his hand formed a seal as he backed up, and the images of various restriction sets appeared in his head.

These sets of restrictions flashed mysteriously in Wang Lin's mind as they began to link together. Then they suddenly split

apart and began to link together in different ways.

However, after doing this a few times, some of the restrictions would stay fused and would move away from the others.

If one looked carefully, they would see that there were already dozen of these restrictions in the pile of ones that had already fused. The process of linking and separating was like a cycle that kept on going.

This kind of process for Wang Lin was a type of deduction!

This deduction had began the moment he saw the ancient formation and sat down on the ground. What Wang Lin studied wasn't normal restrictions, but the ancient restrictions from the Land of the Ancient God. These techniques were very old, and even the ancient cultivators only managed to learn how to use them and didn't create them themselves.

“Already 57... Still need to continue.” Wang Lin's eyes narrowed.

The lance of restrictions continued to charge toward the green figure. When Wang Lin retreated a few dozen feet, the lance was already within one foot of the green figure.

Its speed was too fast, so it broke through the sound barrier. The wind it created moved even faster than the lance and collided with the green figure.

At this moment, the green figure collapsed under the wind.

However, at the moment it collapsed, the crystal green lights that shined where its eyes were suddenly dimmed!

But they immediately started shining brightly again!

At this moment, the green lights thousands of kilometers around the valley all shined brightly. Rays of green light shot out from these floating blobs of green light. The rays sent out by these countless floating blobs of green light intertwined with each other.

All of this happened right after the green figure collapsed. This happen too fast, so fast that it left people with no time to react!

Even with the speed of the lance, it only managed to move several dozen feet in that period of time.

However, just at this moment, in the blink of an eye, a change happened before Wang Lin!

Although the deduction was still going on in Wang Lin's mind and was reaching its completion, his eyes were still staring at the formation.

At this moment, Wang Lin could see that the area 10,000 feet around the formation was surrounded by countless layers of green light. The entire area 10,000 feet around the valley had become a giant, green cage.

Wang Lin was caught inside this cage!

There were countless green flashes in the cage, and it was impossible to tell how many of them flashed violently at the same time.

There was a flash and a bang from the lance, and it cracked in half down the middle.

Although the restriction lance was destroyed, Wang Lin didn't seem to care, because after all, the lance was formed by restrictions. As far as it not breaking the formation, Wang Lin wasn't surprised. The only way it would have broken the formation would have been for the formation to just be out in the open and not defend itself at all as the lance hit it at full power.

Wang Lin's true reason for throwing out the lance was because the deduction in his mind was almost complete and he could begin breaking the formation at any moment.

The restriction lance was destroyed, and he was trapped inside this 10,000 foot radius cage of green light, but his expression didn't change at all.

In Wang Lin's mind, the deduction continued to push toward a solution!

Ouyang Hua's cold laughter came from within the valley.



“Foreigner, how is my tribe’s formation? It is not too late to leave now. Break an arm and a leg and reveal your origin soul for the formation to absorb three times, then I’ll let you leave!”

Wang Lin raised his head as he looked into the valley. Suddenly, shadows of symbols appeared inside his eyes. Finally, those shadows quickly gathered inside his eyes.

“The 83rd one! This is already the limit, but it should be enough to break this formation!” At this moment, Wang Lin’s deduction reached a solution.

His eyes were like the ghostly fire of the underworld that would cause anyone who looked at him to tremble. He looked at the valley and coldly said, “Impudent person, you even dare to say such arrogant words!”

Ouyang Hua’s mad laughter came from within the valley. “Is that so? Then let this old man show you who here is really impudent! Green figure, kill and collect!”

After he said that, the green cage surrounding the valley quickly began to shrink at an unimaginable speed. In almost the blink of an eye, it was already within dozens feet of Wang Lin.

All of this happened in the time it took for the green light to flash once!

“Foreigner, you will become the second demon shadow for my valley!” Ouyang Hua’s voice from within the valley was filled with cruel bloodlust.

Wang Lin’s body didn’t move at all, but at this moment, symbols quickly flashed through his eyes. Every time a symbol flashed, there was a glow of ghostly light.

As they flashed, restrictions symbols flew out of his eyes and locked on to his surrounding.

The first symbol released a ghostly light as it flew out of Wang Lins eyes. When it landed in the air, ripples appeared around it, then it disappeared without a trace.

As the green light cage closed in like crazy, all of the living things it passed through wilted as if being devoured. As it closed in on the center and became smaller and smaller, the aura it gave off became stronger and stronger.

At the end of another flash, the green light was only 30 feet from Wang Lin

However, just at this moment, the first complete restriction symbol appeared in Wang Lin’s eyes. The symbol merged into the void and spread out like ripples. The ripples immediately collided with the enclosing green net.

There wasn’t any heaven-shattering sound, but there were

sizzling sounds coming in from the net, and the speed at which it closed in even paused for a moment.

Wang Lin's eyes flashed again and ten complete restriction symbols appeared. Then they all disappeared into the void and ripples began to spread out.

The sizzling sound from the green light cage that had just paused for a moment became even louder. This time, lines that looked like cracks slowly spread across the cage, creating a series of cracking sounds.

“30 restriction symbol sets!” Wang Lin's eyes flashed again, and this time 30 restriction symbols appeared before quickly merging into the void.

The green light cage that was within 30 feet of Wang Lin immediately collapsed! It turned into countless specks of light like a starry sky; it looked very mysterious.

Wang Lin's expression was normal as he looked at the valley. At the same time, the strange symbol sets continued to flash in his eyes.

This time, more than 40 complete restriction symbols appeared one by one.

Wang Lin pointed forward and his eyes became cold. All of the restriction symbol sets trembled before charging toward the

valley.

These complete restriction symbols merged into the void one by one and turned into ripples.

There was a total of 83 restriction symbols from start to finish. This was a set of restrictions symbols that Wang Lin had produced just to break this formation.

A large amount of green light suddenly appeared around the valley, and even more green light appeared inside it.

However, the moment this green light appeared, countless restriction symbols flashed around it. With every flash, the green light would dim until it completely disappeared.

Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning as he raised his foot and walked toward the valley step by step.

With every step he took, even more green lights appeared within the valley. These green lights gathered together to form a large pillar that smashed itself toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was normal, and he didn't slow down at all as he took another step!

The green light pillar came crashing toward Wang Lin, but when it was 10 steps away from him, a large amount of restriction symbols suddenly appeared between it and him.

The green light pillar suddenly dimmed and began to collapse. As for Wang Lin, he didn't change his speed at all as he walked forward step by step.

As Wang Lin moved forward, the green light pillar quickly retreated, and it continued to collapse as it retreated.

When Wang Lin was only 10 steps from the valley, the green light pillar completely collapsed. At the same time, the valley suddenly shook. It felt like the protective force around it was quickly dissipating.

“Celestial, have mercy, have mercy... Ouyang Hua admits his fault!” Ouyang Hua's voice immediately came from within the valley.

## Chapter 524 – Huang Long

---

Ouyang Hua's voice was rushed and filled with bitterness.

After he finished speaking, several dozen people walked out with Ouyang Hua leading the way. Although there was a wide age range among these people, all of them were male, and they had a large amount of green liquid smeared over their bodies.

After Ouyang Hua walked out, he looked at Wang Lin, who was 10 steps away, and revealed a complex look in his eyes. The he secretly let out a sigh before clasping his hands respectfully at Wang Lin and saying, with the voice of someone who has given up, "This old man Ouyang Hua didn't know you were a Supreme Celestial. Everything that just happened is my fault, and I'm willing to take responsibility for it. I beg Supreme Celestial to be virtuous and not destroy the formation, because it will expose my village to the demon spirits and we will become their food."

The dozens of people behind Ouyang Hua all looked at Wang Lin with terror in their eyes.

Wang Lin looked at everyone before raising his hand and forming a seal. He pointed at the air and countless ripples immediately appeared there before slowly dissipating.

Without the existence of the ripples, the formation immediately began to recover. The dissipation of the protective force slowed down until it finally stopped.

Ouyang Hua finally let out a sigh of relief. His gaze toward Wang Lin now contained a hint of respect along with a complex feeling.

Ouyang Hua quickly said, “Supreme Celestial, time is getting late and the demon spirit night is about to arrive, so it’s best we go inside to talk.” Then he bit the tip of his right finger to squeeze out a drop of blood and then pressed it against a wall to the right.

In an instant, the mountain began to rumble like a giant that was waking up. As the rumbling got louder, the side of the cliff began to distort like a painting until it split in half like it had been cut up by a pair of scissors.

A straight tunnel leading directly into the valley passed by Ouyang Hua’s group and stopped right before Wang Lin.

Ouyang Hua respectfully said, “This way, Supreme Celestial!”

Wang Lin didn’t waste any words and he indeed did have too many questions he needed to ask. He raised his foot and took a step forward.

Inside the valley, it gave the feeling that even in the darkest night, there was still hope. This place looked like a living area for cultivators. However, there were only countless houses without the cultivators, jades, and magic treasures.

The environment inside the valley was very green and filled with foliage. Although the sun was setting, the entire area still looked

green.

Wang Lin's gaze went through the houses and he saw people hiding inside.

Almost every house had people hiding inside, and they were all women and children. They weren't topless like the men but had their bodies covered up.

As for those children, some peeked out the windows when their mothers weren't looking. Their eyes were clear, distinct, and were filled with curiosity.

When Wang Lin saw this, his step suddenly stopped.

Everything before him was too different from what he saw before. Although he didn't care for good or evil and did everything following his own heart, he couldn't help but let out a sigh of shame.

With his Soul Transformation cultivation, he spent so much effort to break that formation. He could have never expected this place to just be a village!

Everyone beside the old man named Ouyang Hua was a mortal...

Wang Lin's divine sense swept across the valley.



Ouyang Hua and the people following him were still frowning. When they noticed Wang Lin stop, their hearts trembled. There were even some tribe members who bit hard on their lower lips and clenched their fists.

In their view, this was their home, and for their home, they would give up everything, even their lives!

Ouyang Hua quickly went up next to Wang Lin and bitterly said, "Supreme Celestial... you?"

Wang Lin turned around. His gaze swept past the people behind Ouyang Hua. With Wang Lin's mental strength, he could instantly tell what they were thinking.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before clasping his hands at these people and saying, "I have bothered you, and so I won't be entering the valley!" With that, he pondered a bit and touched his bag of holding. Three jade bottles appeared. He threw them forward and they floated to the ground.

"There are a few dozen pills inside these jade bottles. They have the effect of helping one recover and stabilizing one's foundation. This is my gift for barging in here." Wang Lin let out a sigh as he shook his head and walked out of the valley.

Ouyang Hua's eyes lit up like they had never done before. He stared at the jade bottles as he walked forward and grabbed them. After opening one and taking a sniff, his expression couldn't help but change, then he put them away.

He turned around and began speaking to his tribe in another language. All of them nodded and some of them even smiled at Wang Lin with good will and continued to clasp their hands at him.

When Ouyang Hua finished speaking, those dozens of people scattered and returned to their houses. Soon after, there were a lot of festive sounds coming out of the houses.

Inside the valley, the children ran out of the houses to play and the females all walked out.

In almost an instant, the emptiness the valley had before disappeared and it was now filled with life.

“Supreme Celestial, wait, wait!” said Ouyang Hua as he rushed up. His expression was extremely sincere.

Wang Lin didn't speak as he continued to step forward and was about to leave the valley. He had already decided to continue flying east to see what mysteries this place contained. He also wanted to see exactly what the Ancient Demon City 15 million kilometers away was like.

As for questioning these people, Wang Lin had lost interest. The children's innocent eyes and the women's fearful gazes made Wang Lin remember a lot.

Ouyang Hua didn't dare to get too close and loudly said, "Supreme Celestial, tonight is the night of the demon spirits. No matter how powerful you are, you won't have enough energy to last against the large amount of demon spirits. How about you stay here for now? If you still want to leave, it won't be too late tomorrow!"

This was the second time Wang Lin had heard the words "night of the demon spirits" from Ouyang Hua. He stopped and turned around to face Ouyang Hua.

"What is the night of the demon spirits?"

Ouyang Hua quickly said, "Supreme Celestial, this old man will naturally tell you about it in detail. How about we go to my house and talk about it?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then nodded.

Ouyang Hua's house was at the northernmost corner of the village. There were no houses around his house, making this place very unusual.

His house was circular like a steam bun and was partially buried underground. A majority of the house was cyan colored.

The house was of decent size with a wooden bed, wooden table, and a wood chairs. There were also some other things scattered across the room. There were some decorations on the walls, and in

an inconspicuous corner, there was a painting.

Standing inside the room, Wang Lin's gaze was locked on to the painting on the wall as he silently pondered.

This painting was already turning yellow and the corners were damaged. The entire painting was also wrinkling up; it has clearly been around for a very long time.

The person on the painting was a man around his 40s. He was looking into the distance as if he was pondering something, and his hand was casually placed before his chest, making a strange seal.

Following the direction of the man's gaze, there was the sky. There was a black cloud in the air, and illusions seemed to appear from it.

However, this painting was too old, so it was not possible to see what exactly was inside the black cloud.

Ouyang Hua respectfully stood beside Wang Lin as he followed Wang Lin's gaze toward the painting and unconsciously revealed a look of admiration.

Shortly after, while Wang Lin's gaze was still on the painting, he slowly asked, "How long has the formation around the valley existed for?"

Ouyang Hua pondered a bit and then slowly said, "This

formation has been around for far too long, so no one remembers when it was placed. From what I can remember, I only know that countless years ago, a person named Huang Long brought my ancestors and settled them here... Rumor has it that back then, the formation had already existed for countless years.”

“Is it this person?” Wang Lin’s gaze was still on this person.

“Yes, he is Supreme Celestial Huang Long!” The admiration in Ouyang Hua’s gaze became even stronger.

“Huang Long... he really is called Huang Long...” Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a mysterious light. After a long time, he let out a soft sigh and gently rubbed the area between his brows.

“Huang Long.... What the hell is going on...” Wang Lin seemed to have forgotten about Ouyang Hua’s existence and his gaze was still locked on to the painting.

The male on the painting was very handsome and was filled with a celestial aura. If someone said that he was a celestial, people would believe it.

“Huang Long...” Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a look of confusion. This kind of gaze was very rare from Wang Lin!

Wang Lin’s heart has always been strong, but at the moment he entered the room and saw the painting, his origin soul shook!

Wang Lin pondered for a long time before slowly asking, “How do you know he is named Huang Long?”

Ouyang Hua was confused by this question. After hesitating for a bit, he asked, “You... do you know Supreme Celestial Huang Long?”

Wang Lin frowned.

Ouyang Hua quickly said, “Everything I know came from the founding ancestor, that is where I heard Huang Long’s name.”

Wang Lin pondered as he looked at the scroll and revealed a look of reminiscence. His heart seemed to have pierced through the East Demon Spirit Sea, pierced through space, pierced through the sky, and returned to his hometown on planet Suzaku.

His heart also went back several hundred years, back to the young man who had just left the valley, wasn’t accepted by the immortals, and was laughed at by everyone in the village.

After many twists and turns of fate, this young man was accepted into a sect. This sect was called the Heng Yue Sect...

## Chapter 525 – Sky Demon Country

---

There was a person in the Heng Yue Sect called Huang Long, and he was the sect master!

“The Huang Long of the Heng Yue Sect was only at the Formation Establishment stage. Although their appearances are the same, they can’t be the same person!” Wang Lin silently pondered.

“However, to have the same name and appearance is too strange, too demonic. No wonder this place is called the East Demon Spirit Sea; the word demon is very fitting for this place.” Wang Lin’s gaze fell on the black cloud at the corner of the painting.

Ouyang Hua stood on the side and respectfully said, “The black cloud in the painting represents the night of demonic spirits. Only by being inside the formation can you be safe.”

“What does the full moon have to do with demonic spirits?” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed.

“This place is the land of the demonic spirits, so it’s natural for there to be days when the demonic spirits come out to hunt, and those days are when the moon is full.” Ouyang Hua anxiously looked outside. Right now dusk was about to be over and it was going to be night soon.

“Tonight is a full moon. Supreme Celestial will be able to see the demonic spirits hunt later.” Ouyang Hua withdrew his gaze.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. After pondering for a while, he slowly said, "What was the thing you talked about, the thing that I need and would get at the Ancient Demon City?"

After Ouyang Hua heard this, he hesitated but immediately clenched his teeth and said, "Since Supreme Celestial has asked, then I won't waste time. The land of demonic spirits is simply too big, and rumor has it that there are total of nine countries on this land. The country we are in is the Sky Demon Country."

"To be more exact, this place is part of the Sky Demon Country, but it's a wasteland. After this old man awakened his power in Ancient Demon City, I could only ever reach one star. I was not qualified to stay, so I returned to my tribe as an elder to educate my tribesmen.

"In the Sky Demon Country, there is the Demon King Kun Xu. Below him are the eight great Demon Generals, 10 million demon soldiers, and more than 100 cities. That is the power of one country!"

Ouyang Hua respectfully said, "As for the thing this old man mentioned, Supreme Celestial, it is a long story. Almost everyone here knows that foreigners appear every 5,000 years."

"Every time the foreigners arrive, they create a bloodbath. All of these foreigners go to various countries and take up different positions. The more they contribute, the higher their position will be! There are even rumors that one of the eight great generals of



the Sky Demon Country is a foreigner that came countless years ago and never left.”

“After foreigners enter, they go through a mysterious change. They often kill each other as if doing so would benefit them. This point is something this old man doesn’t understand. Since Supreme Celestial is a foreigner, I believe you understand this more than me.”

Wang Lin slightly frowned. He seemed to understand but wasn’t exactly sure. After pondering for a bit, he slowly said, “You still haven’t told me what the thing I want is.”

Ouyang Hua’s body stiffened and he silently pondered.

Wang Lin quietly waited. His gaze was still on the painting.

Shortly after, Ouyang Hua let out a sigh and said, “Supreme Celestial, I won’t lie to you. Although this place has the thing you need, it is simply too important. If you take it by force, then everyone inside the valley will die one by one.”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed, and for the first time, his gaze left the painting and moved to Ouyang Hua.

Ouyang Hua looked at Wang Lin and their gazes met. After a while, Ouyang Hua gradually lowered his head, but then he suddenly raised it and said, “However, if Supreme Celestial still has pills like before, then it would be fine for this old man to give

you the thing you need!”

Wang Lin’s right hand touched his bag of holding and jade bottles came out one by one. These jade bottles gave off bursts of white light, and there was no less than a dozen bottles.

After flying a circle in the air, the jade bottles returned to the bag of holding.

Ouyang Hua’s eyes followed those jade bottles as they circled in the air. It wasn’t until they returned to the bag of holding that he withdrew his gaze.

After swallowing hard, he took a deep breath and said, “The pills that you foreigners bring have always been important treasures here because we don’t have any materials to refine pills. Follow me, Supreme Celestial, I’ll take you to see the thing you need!”

Ouyang Hua looked like he had made a great decision as he clasped his hands and led the way.

Wang Lin casually followed him out of the house without a word.

Although the sky had darkened, there was a bonfire lighting the valley up. The men of the valley were sitting next to the flickering fire and would occasionally laugh out loud.

As for the women, they were sitting near their men with their children in their arms. They listened to their men talk and

revealed smiles of satisfaction.

The entire valley was filled with an aura of peace and safety.

This aura gave off a very warm feeling that spread across the area. When Ouyang Hua and Wang Lin appeared, it caused everyone in the valley to become silent.

That warm feeling that Wang Lin just felt immediately disappeared. All of the women held onto their children tightly as they nervously looked at Wang Lin.

However, not all of the people in the valley looked at Wang Lin with caution. There were some that looked at him with gratitude in their eyes.

Ouyang Hua's steps didn't stop as he passed the fire and walked into the depths of the valley. Wang Lin followed Ouyang Hua at a pace that wasn't fast nor slow. When he passed by the fire, all of the villagers made way for him.

When one of the women was fleeing, she didn't hold on to her child tightly enough, so the child fell. She wanted to pick her child up, but her face turned pale when she saw that Wang Lin had already arrived.

As for the child, he picked himself up. He seemed to not notice his mother's anxious gaze and looked curiously at Wang Lin.

When Wang Lin walked past the child, he stopped for a moment and lowered his head to look at him. This child looked very stout and honest. When looking at him, Wang Lin couldn't help but think of Da Niu's childhood. Wang Lin let out a smile as he rubbed the child's head and walked past him.

After Wang Lin left, the child's mother quickly rushed forward and grabbed the child before quickly retreating. From a distance, there were sounds of scolding.

It wasn't until Wang Lin had left for a long time that the warm feeling around the fire returned.

Ouyang Hua quickly led Wang Lin into the depths of the valley. This area was shaped like a gourd and the entrance was the valley.

Ouyang Hua currently was standing at the base of the gourd. There weren't many trees here, and there were many strange plants growing on the ground. Stepping on the ground would create rustling sounds and give off a very soft feeling.

"Supreme Celestial, please look!" Ouyang Hua stopped moving and pointed forward.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out, and he immediately showed a look of understanding. His gaze fell on a cliff in the depths of the valley.

This cliff was completely cyan, and when compared to the other

cliffs, it immediately felt very different. However, this wasn't what caught Wang Lin's attention. What caught his attention was the white, crystal-like object at the center of the cliff.

This crystal was diamond-shaped and was hanging off the cliff.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a pondering light. Earlier, when he spread out his divine sense to sweep the area, he found nothing. However, now he was up close and was able to see it, he was able to gain some insight.

There were celestial spiritual energy fluctuations coming from the white crystal, but after taking a closer look, Wang Lin had another strange idea.

"This... this isn't celestial spiritual energy!" Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light as he stepped forward, pointed at the crystal, and tried to sense it from a distance.

His origin soul extended from his finger to feel the energy from the white crystal. His expression suddenly changed before he withdrew his right finger and began to ponder.

Ouyang Hua softly said, "Supreme Celestial, this is the thing the ancestor said you foreigners must have. You guys call it crystallized celestial spiritual energy, but we call it demon spirit crystal!"

"The role of the demon spirit crystal is to help the tribesmen

recover from injuries. This is why I said that if I give you this, all of the tribe members will die one by one.

“However, the quality of this demon spirit crystal is low, so its healing ability isn’t great. Compared to your pills, I’d rather use those.”

Wang Lin didn’t say anything as he raised his hand once more and reached out. A rumbling sound immediately came from the cliff. At first it was soft, but soon it grew louder. Thunderous roars came from the cliff and were immediately noticed by the people inside the valley.

Aside from that, the thunderous roar seemed to cause the surrounding cliffs to shake as if there was an earth dragon moving around underneath them.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and his right hand pulled viciously. After a few cracking sounds, the white crystal broke free from the cliff and landed in his hand.

At the moment he touched the white crystal, Wang Lin immediately felt a cold aura come out from it. This aura directly entered his body through his right arm. This white aura didn’t travel through his meridians but moved along his bones. After quickly cycling once through Wang Lin’s body, the aura gathered at his dantian. It slowly condensed into a rice-grain-sized crystal that gave off an white aura as it slowly turned, making it look like a nebula.

This white aura looked like celestial spiritual energy, but in truth, it was very different from it. Celestial spiritual energy was gentle, while this energy was gentle but contained a powerful demonic aura.

After absorbing this demonic energy, Wang Lin's entire body went through a very noticeable change!

## Chapter 526 – Man In Black

---

There was a demonic flame flickering in his eyes. His clothes moved without any wind, and slivers of demonic aura diffused into the air.

When Ouyang Hua saw all of this, he couldn't help but be shocked. He sucked in a breath of cold air as he took a few steps back and muttered to himself, "Rumor has it that the first time a foreigner comes into contact with a demon spirit crystal, there is a change in the demonic energy in their body!"

The demonic force that the demon spirit crystal left inside his body made him feel very comfortable. This feeling was very intoxicating.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and the demonic flames in his eyes disappeared, then the demonic aura around him disappeared as well as if nothing abnormal had happened.

"This celestial spiritual energy filled with demonic energy is too strange. After absorbing this energy, it formed its own area. I can faintly feel that this aura should be able to be combined with celestial spiritual energy and thus increase one's cultivation. However, right now this demonic energy is too small and impossible to test." Wang Lin pondered for a moment before touching his bag of holding. More than a dozen bottles flew out and landed at Ouyang Hua's feet.

Ouyang Hua trembled, then he checked each bottle before



putting them away. He was currently very excited.

“You can leave. I’ll need to cultivate here. When tomorrow arrives, I’ll leave by myself!” said Wang Lin calmly. He then no longer bothered with Ouyang Hua as he began to feel the demonic spirit crystal that had formed inside his body.

Ouyang Hua quickly nodded, then he respectfully clasped his hands at Wang Lin before leaving.

Soon, this place became silent, but occasionally there would be laughter coming from the fire in the distance.

Wang Lin’s entire focus was on his dantian. He was feeling the demonic spirit crystal.

“If I have a lot of these, even if I can’t fuse them with celestial spiritual energy, they will still become another force. There are at least 1,000 cultivators that came in, and I believe everyone’s goal is this demonic spirit crystal.

“The killing between cultivators is probably to steal the demonic spirit crystals inside each other. I just don’t know what other effects this demonic spirit crystal has.

“This demonic energy must have other uses, or else there is no way it could have caused so much bloodshed over the countless years.

“I’m afraid there are still secrets I don’t know hidden within it. Only when I solve all of these mysteries can I decide my future direction. 500 years is not long, but it is not short either; however, if absorbing more demonic spirit crystals can help increase my cultivation, then I might as well just let myself loose and go in a killing spree like back in the Sea of Devils!”

A flash of cold light appeared in Wang Lin’s eyes, and he licked his lips.

Time slowly passed and it was now late at night. Although the fire was still going, most of the villagers had returned to their homes.

Only the women and children went to rest, while all the male grabbed various weapons and gathered at the entrance of the valley.

Ouyang Hua was among them. His eyes were very serious as he stared outside the valley.

Shortly after, he turned around to look at the gourd-shaped area deep within the valley. That was where Wang Lin was cultivating.

“I hope this formation can hold against the demonic spirits. I wish that Supreme Celestial would lend a hand...” Ouyang Hua let out a sigh. The reason he invited Wang Lin into the valley aside from the fact that he couldn’t stop him was because the formation had been severely weakened. He wasn’t sure if the formation could still hold, which was why he did all he could to make Wang Lin

stay. He even told Wang Lin a lot of secrets and was even willing to exchange the demonic spirit crystal, which was the heart of their village.

Ouyang Hua had a reason for doing all of this, and that was when the village was facing danger, Wang Lin would lend a hand.

He looked at the villagers around him before letting out a sigh and saying, “I don’t need to say what needs to be done on the night of demon spirits. If we can hold out for the night, then everything will be safe!”

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes while cultivating and raised his head to look up into the sky. Although the sky was still completely dark, to Wang Lin, there were changes.

Inside this darkness was a purple aura, and there were bursts of demonic energy with varying strengths spreading across the horizon.

This valley wasn’t its target, only a place it was passing by.

While staring at the sky, Wang Lin revealed a determined expression. He pressed his hand on his forehead and his origin soul left his body. He then flew out of the valley, passed the formation, and went directly into the sky.

The origin soul didn’t stop as it charged toward the direction where the surge of demonic energy was coming from.

The closer he got, the stronger the pressure from the demonic energy became. The scope of this demonic energy was simply too large, so it was impossible to see where it ended.

Along the way, all of the land that the demonic energy passed by would be left barren and the animals would let out miserable groans before turning to white skeletons.

Upon seeing all of this, Wang Lin frowned slightly.

At this moment, if one looked at the demonic spirit land from above, they would see a purple aura spreading out from a central location. The range of this was too large, and that is large when compared to the entire demonic spirit land.

Wang Lin's sliver of origin soul quickly retreated after checking. However, at this moment, his origin soul suddenly stopped, and he spread out his divine sense and pierced deep into the demonic energy wave.

He saw that in the depths of this demonic energy wave, beside the endless waves of demonic energy, there was a person!

This person was wearing a black robe, had a cold complexion, thin lips, and overall looked very vicious. Right now he had a black sword in his hand, and as he swung his sword, there was a strange, purple aura surrounding it.

At the same time, this person was madly absorbing a large amount of demonic energy.

At the moment Wang Lin's divine senses swept by, the man slowly raised his head and looked toward Wang Lin before revealing an extremely cold smile.

“You're cultivation isn't bad to be able to find my existence. I originally wanted to surprise you!” The black-robed man pointed his sword and said, “Meeting me was your misfortune. Even if you hand over your demonic spirit crystal, it is pointless. You are my prey!”

Wang Lin's origin soul coldly looked at the person and then flew back without a word. The black-robed man didn't stop but revealed a smile of contempt.

“A mere mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. No matter what sect you are from, you will die today for sure! After absorbing his demonic spirit crystal, I should barely meet the requirement to enter the Sky Demon City.” A hint of fervor appeared in his eyes.

Inside the valley, Wang Lin's origin soul returned and his eyes turned cold.

“He is the first planet Tian Yun cultivator I met here. He is at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, but it will not be so easy if he wishes to kill me!”

Outside the valley, the demonic energy wave surged forth like a tidal wave toward the valley. The formation around the valley immediately lit up; it seemed to be holding off the pressure of the demonic energy.

But the pressure of the demonic energy didn't only hit once, it lasted for a while. The light around the valley began to flicker and show signs of not being able to withstand it much longer.

Although it was still quiet inside the valley, there was tension in the air.

All of the adult males were standing at the entrance to the valley and clenching their weapons. Sweat covered their palms, and as they stared attentively at the entrance to the valley, their breathing became rough.

Ouyang Hua was standing before everyone. He had his hand raised and was chanting a complex language to maintain the formation.

The night of demon spirits happened every three months, and with how long Ouyang Hua has been around, he was usually confident in the formation, but today he was very uneasy. The formation had been weakened greatly by Wang Lin, so he had no idea if it would be able to hold against tonight's demon spirits.

Once the formation breaks, all life inside the valley will be devoured by the demon spirits hiding inside the demonic energy.

As waves of demonic energy hit the formation, the formation seemed to not be able to hold out much longer, and there were even cracks appearing on it.

Just at this moment, a loud rumble could be heard. This was clearly from someone smashing into the formation, which caused more cracks to appear!

The people inside the valley could clearly feel the power of the collision. Many women and children were awakened by the shock.

Far away from the valley, the man in the black robe waved his sword and splattered blood everywhere. A completely black beast that was about one meter long and had a single horn had appeared. At almost the instant it appeared, it was cut in half by the black-robed man.

After killing the beast, the black-robed man took one breath and a strand of demonic energy came from the body of the mysterious beast and entered his body.

A very comfortable feeling immediately filled his body. Shortly after, his eyes lit up and stared at the valley in the distance. He revealed a cruel smile as he waved his sword and threw it toward the valley.

The black-robed man's body floated into the air, then he landed on the sword and charged directly toward the valley.

Inside the valley, Wang Lin stood up, took a step, and turned into a cloud of green smoke before reappearing in front of Ouyang Hua and company.

His appearance was completely silent; this caused the expressions of all the villagers to change greatly, and they unconsciously stepped back.

Ouyang Hua revealed a joyous expression and he quickly said, “Supreme Celestial, save us!”

Just as he finished speaking, the sword flew in from the distance along with the black-robed man’s cold voice.

“The hunt begins!”



# Chapter 527 – Life Force Seals

---

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but Ouyang Hua revealed look of terror and bitterness that he had never shown before.

“I'm going to witness a battle between two foreigners...”

Just at this moment, a ray of sword energy flashed by, causing the formation to tremble and a large amount of cracks to appear on it.

Wang Lin sneered and slapped his bag of holding. With one shake, the restriction flag turned into strands of restriction gas that rushed into the formation and zoomed along the cracks.

The cracks in the formation recovered at a speed visible to the naked eye, and with the addition of the restriction flag, the power of the formation increased several fold.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin took one step and then completely disappeared. When he reappeared, he was outside the valley.

The black-robed man coldly looked at Wang Lin from 100 feet away.

There were strands of purple gas moving around each of them like ghosts.

Wang Lin's right hand pointed at the air and a demonic spirit beast suddenly let out a miserable scream and disappeared.

The black-robed man carefully studied Wang Lin and his eyes narrowed. The arrogance from before was gone, and now he hesitated and asked, "What sect does your excellency belong to?"

Three strands of grey gas moved between Wang Lin's fingers, creating a howling sound. He stared coldly at the man in black robes and said, "What's with all this nonsense? If you're not going to battle, then leave immediately!"

The black-robed man laughed in anger and said, "What an arrogant person! If it wasn't for the fact that you look familiar and I don't want to hurt a friend or someone I know, why would I even talk to you? Since you want to die, I'll grant your wish!"

Wang Lin didn't even bother to talk to this person. As the person was talking, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword appeared. He then took one step and slashed with the celestial sword. A ray of sword energy several feet tall flew out and descended upon the man like lightning.

At the same time, the half-moon blade closely followed behind like a bolt of lightning.

When the black-robed man saw the sword energy, he immediately backed up and shouted, "So it is a fellow cultivator from the Da Lou Sword Sect. You know the rules here; hand over

the crystal and I won't hurt you!"

As the sword energy closed in, the black-robed man raised his sword to block it. He was knocked back several feet, but the sword energy quickly collapsed

However, at the moment the sword energy collapsed, a cracking sound came from the sword in his hand and a crack appeared on it.

When the black-robed man looked at the cracked flying sword in his hand, his eyes became extremely cold.

"You dare to damage my flying sword!? Today, even if you are member of the Da Lou Sword Sect, you will die!" His hand formed a seal and a black flame appeared in his palm.

The man shouted, "Earth Extinguishing Flame, burn him to nothing!" He then pointed forward and the black flame flew forward. While in the air, the flame scattered into countless smaller flames and rained down on Wang Lin.

As soon as the black flame rained down, there was a flash of ghostly light. This light caused the black-robed man's expression to change greatly and forced his body back three inches. However, he was too late. He suddenly saw blood spew out from the right side of his chest, then he revealed a look of disbelief as he quickly backed up while taking out some pills and swallowing them.

The half-moon blade appeared next to the celestial sword in a

flash. There was still some blood on the blade.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed, the cultivation of the person before him was indeed powerful. It has to be said that the half-moon blade is extremely fast, and even if Wang Lin himself were to face it, it would be hard to avoid disaster if he wasn't prepared ahead of time. Yet this person was able to force himself to move three inches at the critical moment to avoid fatal injury. That meant that his divine sense was much more powerful than Wang Lin's and was able to detect the trajectory of the half-moon blade.

A hint of killing intent appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. Since this person's cultivation was stronger, then he must be killed now. If he is allowed to escape, recover, and learn Wang Lin's attacks, then when he comes back, Wang Lin won't be able to resist.

Taking advantage of the moment that his enemy was injured due to the surprise attack of the half-moon blade, he charged out. Wang Lin completely ignored the flames in the sky as he charged forth like lightning and pressed his thumb down on the void.

Finger of Death!

The black-robed man pressed his hand on his chest and the injury immediately healed. His face was pale as he viciously stared at Wang Lin. He shook the sword in his hand and said, "Sword Scatter!"

With one shout, the sword shattered into tiny pieces before him and then charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, but he didn't dodge. Two of the three strands of grey gas that were moving between his fingers disappeared. They moved along his arm and appeared on his forehead

Two symbols suddenly appeared on his forehead.

Life Force Seal!

The moment the symbol appeared, it quickly spread across his body. One symbol created one layer and two symbols created two layers.

At this moment, those shattered pieces of sword had arrived and the flames from the sky descended, covering Wang Lin in attacks.

At this moment, Wang Lin had the shattered sword pieces charging at him and the flames coming in from above. As the flames descended from the sky, they turned into two flame dragons. They moved around and roared just like real dragons as they charged toward him.

The sound quickly entered Wang Lin's ears, causing his origin soul to shake. The dragons came at him growling and roaring, attempting to devour him.

There was an earth-shattering bang that could be heard within 5,000 kilometers. It was so powerful that even the sky changed

colors and countless cracks appeared on the earth.

Countless ripples of spell fluctuations at the center of the explosion spread out in a massive shockwave. Even those waves of demonic energy were pushed back far until it finally calmed down.

Shortly after, the demonic energy waves charged back like an army of galloping horses to once more cover the area.

The black-robed man was standing inside this shock wave. Not only did he not show any signs of joy, but his eyes became very serious. He took a deep breath, quickly backed up several dozen feet, his hands began to form seals, and he stared dead on at the spot where the explosion took place, not even blinking once!

The area of the explosion became dark as the demonic energy charged back in, but inside this darkness, a figure slowly walked out step by step.

The figure's clothes flapped in the air without any wind, and there were sounds of howling coming from his right arm. If one looked closely, they would see something like a small snake moving between his fingers.

As the figure slowly walked out, the expression of the black-robed man not far away darkened even more. The speed at which he formed his seals became even faster, and he also spat out some chants.

As for the figure, after it walked a few steps, the demonic energy around him was split in half as if there was someone forcing them apart.

At the moment the demonic energy split apart, the figure took one step and disappeared without a trace.

“Not good!” The black-robed man didn’t hesitate and quickly backed up. Just as he backed up, there was flash of silver light and a black thumb pressed down on where he was.

All of this happened really fast; it wouldn’t be wrong to say it happened in an instant.

What quickly followed the thumb was the figure. He raised his head and looked at the black-robed man who had retreated far away.

“You won’t be able to dodge the next one!”

“You aren’t a member of the Da Lou Sword Sect! You are the new disciple of the All-Seer, the Purple Division’s seventh disciple, Wang Lin!” the black-robed man coldly said. “What you used is probably the forbidden spell Finger of Death that made you famous during the birthday celebration!”

The black-robed man was very annoyed at the moment. He had heard about Wang Lin and had even seen what he looked from a piece of jade. After all, the disciples of the All-Seer were people

that everyone on planet Tian Yun paid attention to.

Especially Wang Lin, whose sudden appearance shocked everyone. If it wasn't for the sixth disciple suddenly returning and beating Wang Lin due to having Ascendant level cultivation, then the title of true disciple would have belonged to him!

How could people not pay attention to this kind of person? Also, the forbidden spell he used was very strange; it specialized in attacking people who were stronger. With that, how could people not pay extra attention to him?

The black-robed man secretly sighed in his heart. If he had known Wang Lin's identity earlier, he wouldn't have acted so carelessly. Even though his opponent was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, he couldn't underestimate a disciple of the All-Seer!

Although this Wang Lin had lost against an Ascendant cultivator, he showed that he had very powerful attacks. Also, his various treasures caught the attention of many people. Even if the black-robed man could win, it would be very difficult to kill Wang Lin!

After all, everyone on planet Tian Yun knew that each of the All-Seer's disciples had a life-saving treasure. As long as the cultivation difference wasn't too great, it meant an extra life!



# Chapter 528 – Forbidden Devil

---

The black-robed man secretly cursed and quickly backed up. He had no confident in beating the person before him, so rather than wasting time, it'd be best to leave as soon as possible.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. At the moment the sword fragment and flames arrived, he used two layers of life force seals to block the power of both spells.

After all, the black-robed man was a powerful cultivator at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. However, the amount of celestial spiritual energy the man in black robes controlled was not something Wang Lin could compete with. So although Wang Lin stopped the attack, one of the life force seals had collapsed and disappeared forever!

The life force seals were Wang Lin's insurance for the future. He spent all that effort to barely make three, and now one of them was destroyed by the black-robed man. Although Wang Lin's heart ached for its loss, he was also filled with killing intent.

Seeing that the enemy was not going to fight and going to retreat, Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he quickly chased after the man in black robes. He touched his bag of holding and the Soul Lasher immediately appeared in his hand.

As he chased, he suddenly waved the whip.

The black-robed man's face was gloomy as he suddenly turned

around to try to grab the whip and shouted, “Ungrateful brat! Fine, today I’ll teach you a lesson in place of your master!”

At the moment his hand reached toward the whip, five red points appeared on his fingers. The five red points seemed to move as his hand moved, creating a very mysterious feeling.

At this moment, if one looked from a distance, the black-robed man’s right hand wasn’t moving but rather the five red points were.

Then his right hand moved as fast as lightning and directly grabbed the Soul-Lasher, which was flying over at a crazy speed. At the moment he grabbed the whip, the five red points on his fingers glowed brightly. Then the five points of light connected together to form a five star seal!

The black-robed man shouted, “Restrict!”

Wang Lin sneered. He wasn’t worried about the Soul Lasher at all, so he took a step and teleported toward the black-robed man instead of withdrawing the whip.

At almost the moment Wang Lin teleported, the black-robed man’s hand touched the Soul Lasher. Just as the black-robed man finished shouting, a ray of black light appeared at the tip of the whip and quickly spread across the whole whip.

At the same time, the black light spread across the black-robed

man's arm, and he let out a miserable groan. There was a sizzling sound coming from his arm, and even strands of white gas were coming off of it.

The black-robed man quickly withdrew his hand and his eyes were filled with shock. He knew in his heart that his Five Blood Seal was considered a top quality seal, and it was used especially for sealing an enemy's treasure. In all his years of cultivating, he had used it against countless cultivators and it never failed. This was the first time it failed.

At the moment he let go, all of the battle intent in his body disappeared. Just as he was about to retreat, the Soul Lasher flew out at a weird angle toward him. With a loud, whipping sound, the Soul Lasher hit his back as he was retreating.

With one strike, his face immediately turned pale and his eyes revealed a never-before-seen mysterious light.

“A treasure that specializes in damaging the origin soul!”

The black-robed man took a deep breath. His feet didn't stop at all as he continued to escape. However, at this moment, the space around him bent and Wang Lin caught up.

The black-robed man's eyes lit up and he let out a cold snort as he spat out a cloud of black smoke. After the black smoke appeared, it quickly surrounded Wang Lin.

After doing this, the black-robed man didn't pause as he quickly moved through the incoming waves of demonic spiritual energy and disappeared without a trace.

Just as Wang Lin appeared, he was surrounded by the black cloud that the black-robed man spat out. This black cloud was a very powerful poison, and he immediately felt a sharp pain when he spread out his divine sense.

Without any hesitation, his hand formed a seal and he said, "Wind!"

With one word, a gust of wind flew through the black cloud, creating an opening. Just as the opening appeared, it began to close, but Wang Lin's body turned into a cloud of green smoke and escaped.

After he reappeared, he dreaded the black-robed man even more. This black-robed man obviously had a lot of spells and treasures that he hadn't used. The reason he left was because he was shocked by Wang Lin's fame. He had probably heard about how Wang Lin had fought and lost to an Ascendant cultivator but still had countless treasures to use.

"Although I don't know what sect he is from, for him to be here must mean he's from planet Tian Yun and knows that all disciples of the All-Seer have a life-saving treasure. This matter is not a secret, and with his mental prowess, he probably considered it a ton of times. He probably realized that killing me wouldn't be easy, so he decided to retreat!"

“I can’t allow that person to live!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold, and he quickly chased after the black-robed man.

The two of them moved one behind the other through the waves of demonic spiritual energy.

The deeper one goes into the waves of demonic spiritual energy, the stronger the demon spirits become. They can take many different forms, but the one thing that never changes is that they all have horns on their heads.

There were great differences in the power of these demon spirits; it depended on the amount of horns on their heads.

Wang Lin and the black-robed man’s location wasn’t at the center of the demonic spiritual energy anymore; they were at the edge now. Here, the demon spirits were very weak, and that’s why the black-robed man was able to survive and absorb demonic spiritual energy.

As the two of them charged through the wave of demonic spiritual energy, many demon spirits popped out. However, they were all very weak and were destroyed by the two of them with just a simple wave of their hands.

Every time a demon spirit died, a strand of demonic spiritual energy was absorbed by the person that killed it.

As the black-robed man escaped, he frowned very hard. His body suddenly twisted to the side as if it had no bones, and just at this moment, a ray of black light scraped by his body.

The black-robed man let out a cold snort as his body returned to normal. He then spread out his divine sense and found that Wang Lin was still chasing after him.

“Ungrateful bastard! This Wang Lin is stuck to me like bone marrow sticks to bone. So troublesome, especially that half-moon blade; it is simply too fast. If it wasn’t for the fact that I came prepared, I would definitely suffer from it! If it wasn’t for the fact that he has a treasure protecting him, I would kill him no matter what sect he was from and absorb his demonic spirit crystal!” The black-robed man’s expression was gloomy as he let out a cold snort. Then his hand began to form seals and the wave of demonic spiritual energy began to spread as if it didn’t dare to get close to him.

There were now stands of black smoke coming from his hands, and they circled around both of his hands. He took a deep breath and suddenly pressed them on his chest. At the moment his hands touched his chest, those strands of black smoke quickly entered his body.

The black-robed man revealed a painful expression and his eyes became bloodshot. At this moment, he looked very terrifying and as if he was enduring a lot of pain.

As the black smoke continued to enter his body, he finally wasn’t able to withstand it and began to roar madly into the sky.

His voice shook the heavens, and the wave of demonic spiritual energy was pressured back by the roar. If one were to look from above, they would see that there was no demonic spiritual energy within 1,000 feet of him.

The demonic spiritual energy that moved like an army of more than 10,000 galloping horses was forced back, creating this 1,000-foot-wide dead zone.

At this moment, Wang Lin caught up. He stopped 1,000 feet away and coldly looked at the man in black robes.

The black-robed man was standing at the center. He suddenly raised his head as he stared at Wang Lin and slowly said, "You are courting death!" With that, he raised his left hand and pointed at Wang Lin. Strands of black gas started coming out from his left hand like tentacles.

"Forbidden Devil, the fourth Heavenly Ghost, appear!"

With that, his painful expression intensified, his eyes became even more bloodshot, and veins began to bulge on his body. The bulging moved all over his body, making it look very strange.

It was as if there was an endless, mysterious force coming out of his chest and from his right arm into his left arm. The black tentacles began to move rapidly until they formed a ghostly figure.

After this ghostly figure appeared, it let out a roar, but there was no sound. However, his roar caused the demonic spiritual energy to back up several dozen feet more.

Wang Lin quickly backed up. Although he couldn't hear the sound with his ears, he could hear that roar that was trying to tear the heavens apart with his origin soul.

The black-robed man shouted, "Release!" Although it was just one word, his voice was trembling. This showed just how much pain he was experiencing.

With just one word, the ghostly figure spread out from the black-robed man's arm. The ghostly figure's eyes released a ghostly light as it stared at Wang Lin. It then let out a grin before charging toward him.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, and with one thought, the celestial sword flew out before him. With a slash, the celestial sword sent out a wave of sword energy. However, the ghostly figure opened its mouth and devoured the sword energy.

As for the half-moon blade, it charged through the ghostly figure without doing any damage. When it tried to attack the black-robed man, the black tentacles intertwined, forming a thick layer of protection that prevented the half-moon blade from flying inside.



# Chapter 529 – Erased

---

As the ghostly figure rushed over, Wang Lin's face sank, and without a word, he opened his mouth to spit out a ray of black light. After a flash of the black light, a 30-foot-long flag appeared in his hand. After shaking the flag, the few remaining primary souls flew out.

The ghostly figure was startled and its ghostly eyes lit up. Instead of rushing toward Wang Lin, it changed its target to the Soul Transformation primary souls.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he moved forward. He moved past the ghostly figure, tossed out the beast trap, and his index finger pressed down on the black-robed man!

The black-robed man's face darkened, then his left hand reached out toward the ghostly figure and he shouted, "Return!"

The ghostly figure let out a roar and seemed very unyielding. The man secretly cursed. He was in no condition to keep controlling the ghostly figure, and Wang Lin's figure was closing in like lightning.

Wang Lin's right index finger pointed at the air, and at this moment, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body began to gather at the tip of his finger!

Demonic Finger!

The second of the three killing spells!

With the power of one finger, the sky changed color and an endless surge of demonic spiritual energy came from his body. At this moment, the demonic spiritual energy spread out like crazy.

Without the black-robed man to control it, the ghostly figure quickly charged toward the primary souls Wang Lin released. In its eyes, these soul fragments were very nutritious, and maybe after devouring them, its own ghostly energy would increase greatly!

“Demonic Finger!” The black-robed man was able to immediately recognize Wang Lin’s famous move. This move was used against the fourth disciple of the Purple Division and left a powerful impression on everyone.

The black-robed man’s eyes lit up. His right hand couldn’t leave his chest because he would lose control of the ghostly figure if it did. Right now, in the moment of danger, he quickly backed up and spat out another black cloud.

A wave of fishy smell came out with the black cloud. The poisonous, black cloud quickly scattered in an attempt to stop Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a cold snort as two grey symbols flashed on his forehead and covered his entire body. The life force seals appeared once more.

At the moment they covered his body, Wang Lin moved like lightning through the poison cloud. When the poison cloud touched Wang Lin's body, it dissipated.

The black-robed man continued to back up and spit out endless black clouds in an attempt to stop Wang Lin. His plan was to teleport toward the ghostly figure he released earlier.

However, who would have thought that this poison would have little effect on Wang Lin? Just at the instant he was about to teleport, Wang Lin's figure charged through layers of the poison cloud. What came with Wang Lin was that powerful finger filled with endless demonic spiritual energy!

Demonic Finger!

The black-robed man's expression changed. He couldn't dodge it in time, so he quickly raised his left hand to form a seal. He then pressed this seal toward Wang Lin's finger to stop Wang Lin's approach.

Their fingers touched in an instant. However, they didn't directly touch; there was a three inch gap between their fingers!

There was something strange going on in those three inches of space!

Wang Lin's demonic spiritual energy spread out from the tip of

his finger and collided with the black energy coming from the black-robed man's finger. At this moment, a very dark, black ball appeared between their two fingers.

This small ball was made purely of Wang Lin's demonic spiritual energy, and the black energy came from the black-robed man. There were thunderous rumbles coming from inside the ball and black lightning moved along the outside.

At this moment, it was as if everything in the world had frozen and all of the light gathered on Wang Lin and the black-robed man.

Wang Lin was floating in the air and his clothes were moving without any wind. His hair was most eye-catching, as it gave off this elegant, flowing feel.

The black-robed man was the opposite. His face was gloomy and his eyes sparkled with lightning. He stood on the ground with his left hand up in the air. His clothes were flapping backward as if being hit by a crazy wind, and even his hair was flowing backwards.

The thunderous roar inside the small ball between them became even louder. The celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body surged like crazy as it converted into demonic spiritual energy and was injected into the small ball.

As for the black-robed man, he was secretly cursing. He had to inject all of the demonic spiritual energy he had gained so far into the small ball, because if he lost control of the small ball, he would

suffer the backlash.

The black-robed man's face was fierce. He didn't open his mouth and instead sent out a divine sense message. "I don't believe a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator like you has more celestial spiritual energy than me, who is at the late stage of Soul Transformation. Since you want to fight with me, then let us see who lives and who dies!"

Wang Lin's eyes were as bright as torches as he responded. "You have the ghost absorbing your celestial spiritual energy; how could you be a match for me?"

The black-robed man let out a cold snort and stared at Wang Lin. He then clenched his teeth and suddenly lifted his right hand from his chest. At the moment he did so, the ghost that was trying to devour the primary souls suddenly let out a roar and stared at the black-robed man.

The black-robed man's hand paused for a moment, but then he immediately lifted it some more. When he lifted his hand, there was a sticky, black filament connecting his fingers to his chest.

At the moment he raised his hand, the ghost let out an angry roar filled with resentment. Its body gradually disappeared, but just as it was about to completely fade away, its ghostly eyes lit up. It looked at the black-robed man's current situation and then at Wang Lin. It seemed to have made a certain decision, and before it disappeared, waves of black light came from its body.

The black-robed man's expression changed, and just at this moment, the black light shone very brightly. Under this black light, the ghost stopped disappearing. Right when the light started shining, the ghost immediately turned, charged out through the wave of demonic spiritual energy, and disappeared into the horizon.

As for the primary souls, they chased after the ghost in a flash.

This scene happened very fast, so fast that even the black-robed man was startled, but he immediately let out an angry roar. He stared at Wang Lin with his eyes even more bloodshot than before and shouted, "It's all because of you! If it wasn't for you, how would that heavenly ghost escape?!"

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he said, "Serves you right!"

The black-robed man's eyes were filled with killing intent as he said, "Little bastard, you are dead!" Now that the ghost wasn't absorbing from him anymore, he used all of the ghostly celestial spiritual energy he had cultivated with his sect's cultivation method and infused it into the small ball.

"Wang Lin, accept your death!" With that, he infused 90% of his ghostly celestial spiritual energy into the small ball. At this moment, the thunderous roar from the small ball echoed across the heavens. It was as if the small ball between their fingers was no longer a normal thing but the legendary divine retribution lightning.

As the black-robed man's ghostly celestial spiritual energy entered the small ball, it became obvious that celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body was not enough, causing the small ball to slowly press toward Wang Lin.

The black-robed man revealed a vicious look as if he could already see Wang Lin being hit by the small ball. Wang Lin's whole body would collapse and his blood and flesh would be scattered everywhere. Even his origin soul would be completely scattered, so there was no chance of it returning to the reincarnation cycle!

Kill all life force, destroy any chance of entering the reincarnation cycle, and erase all traces of his existence!

But just at this moment, the black-robed man was startled because when he looked at Wang Lin, what he saw was not fear or indifference. Instead, it was a mysterious expression, a smile that was not a smile, a mocking expression...

This expression caused his heart to tremble.

Wang Lin didn't even look at the small ball as he said, "God Slaying War Chariot, release!"

With that, in almost an instant, a roar that pierced the heavens and was filled with an unyielding nature came from where Wang Lin threw the beast trap earlier.

It was like a primordial beast that dared to fight against the

heavens, dared to devour celestials, and would never yield in its life!

The black-robed man's expression suddenly changed greatly!

What followed the roar was the spirit beast's giant body. At almost the instant it appeared, it let out another roar.

Wang Lin shouted, "Kill his person!"

The spirit beast let out a roar. Its eyes were extremely cold as it stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin was already prepared for this beast to not listen to him. He let out a cold snort and spat out one word.

This word was extremely complex, and others wouldn't be able to tell what it even meant. However, this word was something Wang Lin had learned from the inheritance of the war chariot left behind by the celestial that created it, the Nine Word Mantra!

This Nine Word Mantra was especially used to control this beast. With each seal released, one more of this mantra could be used!

How could a celestial let the treasure he was refining rebel against him? He had already planned for it ahead of time!

With one word, the unyielding beast's body trembled. Its gaze



flickered and moved toward the black-robed man as if it had transferred all its rage toward him instead.

All of this, from the moment the spirit beast appeared to when it began to attack, happened in an extremely short period of time.

As the spirit beast roared, it moved as fast as lightning toward the black-robed man.

The black-robed man's face changed like never before. He had already used all of the ghostly celestial spiritual energy inside his body, making it impossible for him to dodge. If he tried to dodge, he would immediately suffer from the backlash of the small ball filled with destructive aura!

But now, with that fierce beast coming his way, if he didn't dodge, he would die. He quickly jerked his head back, viciously looked at Wang Lin, raised his left hand, and slapped his own forehead.

His entire body trembled, then his origin soul left his body and began fly off into the distance like crazy.

At the moment his origin soul left his body, his body fell down like a lifeless puppet. The small ball pressing against Wang Lin suddenly paused and then quickly charged toward the body of the black-robed man.

# Chapter 530 – Soul Search Spell

---

Rumble Rumble Rumble Rumble!

There was a thunderous, rumbling sound. The small ball closed in on the black-robed man's body, causing his clothes to instantly disappear. His skin quickly collapsed, then his flesh and blood turned to dust before finally his bones disappeared as well. Now besides his origin soul, everything else about him had completely disappeared from this world.

The spirit beast missed and let out an angry roar. It wanted to chase after the black-robed man's origin soul, but it couldn't because of the war chariot's leash, so it began to roar in anger.

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and grabbed the war chariot. He quickly chased after the black-robed man's origin soul. The spirit beast was extremely happy as it quickly passed Wang Lin to chase after the origin soul.

A person and a beast were working together so well for the first time. With Wang Lin moving the war chariot, it increased the movement range of the spirit beast by a lot.

After chasing for a bit, the spirit beast seemed like it couldn't wait any longer. It turned its large head around to look at Wang Lin, and after letting out a roar, it charged at him.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but both of his pupils suddenly shrank.

The spirit beast's speed was very quick. With a cold expression on his face, Wang Lin decided that if the beast took one more step, he would punish it without any hesitation.

The spirit beast suddenly paused while closing in and revealed a hint of sadness.

Wang Lin suddenly realized something and the coldness in his eyes disappeared. He nodded at the spirit beast, then the spirit beast looked at Wang Lin and suddenly jumped at him. It didn't attack Wang Lin but wrapped around him and threw him up. It then moved like lightning and appeared under Wang Lin's feet before carrying him away at a frightening speed.

Wang Lin was suppressing the joy in his heart because this was the first time the spirit beast was willingly carrying him. The celestial who created the war chariot recorded in the jade that this treasure was different from others. Although the mantra was very powerful, if one wasn't acknowledged by the spirit beast, only a portion of its true power could be used.

Only after making the beast truly acknowledge him could the full power of the war chariot be used.

"The beast hasn't acknowledged me; it is only eager to devour that origin soul. It considers me too slow, so it decided to carry me, but this is still much better than before!"

The spirit beast's speed was extremely fast. It can be said that

this beast's speed wasn't any slower than when Wang Lin uses the silver dragon star compass in space.

The spirit beast created many afterimages as it disappeared into the distance at an unimaginable speed.

The black-robed man was quickly flying away. There was a small crystal located at his dantian, and there was some demonic energy slowly being released from it.

His hatred toward Wang Lin increased to a monstrous degree while he escaped. He swore that once he found a body to possess and returned to full power, he would find a way to cruelly kill Wang Lin!

As he was escaping, his expression suddenly changed. He turned his head to see the spirit beast that seemed to have locked onto him quickly chasing after him.

The black-robed man's origin soul revealed a look of fear, and he was just about to change direction when the spirit beast let out a roar that seemed to travel directly through space.

The black-robed man's origin soul suddenly trembled. It couldn't help but stop for a moment, which allowed the spirit beast to close in. The spirit beast's eyes were filled with greed. It knew that if it devoured this origin soul, its strength would increase. If it could get strong enough, it would be able to break free from this damn prison and live a carefree life as it wandered around the large universe!

With this idea in mind, the spirit beast worked extra hard. It opened its mouth and a wave of fishy smell came from inside it. This was a soul breath; it caused the black-robed man's origin soul to immediately stiffen. If it was a nascent soul, it would have already lost all power to resist.

However, the black-robed man's soul wasn't a nascent soul but an origin soul. It was also the powerful origin soul of someone who was at the late stage of Soul Transformation and ready to step into the Ascendant stage.

As a result, although this breath was effective, it couldn't completely freeze him. He moved at an impossible angle and managed to escape the jaws of the spirit beast. He was about to permanently damage his origin soul by using his origin soul's essence to escape.

But just at this moment, Wang Lin moved; however, what he moved wasn't his body but the Soul Lasher.

The whip moved like a shadow and quickly wrapped itself around the black-robed man's origin soul. Wang Lin pulled the origin soul back into his hand and sealed it within a soul flag.

The spirit beast was suddenly outraged and turned its head to devour Wang Lin. Seeing its delicious food being stolen made it almost as angry as it was when it was captured, sealed, and refined by that celestial.

Wang Lin secretly sighed, then his eyes became cold and he softly said one word.

With this one word, the spirit beast's eyes suddenly turned bloodshot and it let out an angry roar. It gave Wang Lin a merciless look before its large body returned to the war chariot.

At the moment its body returned to the war chariot, it didn't give Wang Lin any time to react before turning back into the beast trap and flying back to him. A powerful suction force suddenly came from the beast trap.

Wang Lin bitterly smiled. Whenever the beast threw a temper tantrum, it was a headache to deal with. Wang Lin sat down in the lotus position with a piece of celestial jade in his hand to counteract the suction force.

This time, the amount of celestial spiritual energy it absorbed was far greater than before. This showed just how angry the beast was.

Although having celestial spiritual energy being absorbed was a side effect of the beast trap, after being fused with it for so long, the spirit beast had more or less gained some control. However, its control was limited, so at the most it could only make the trap suck away a bit more celestial spiritual energy than usual.

After a long time, Wang Lin took a deep breath, and the suction from the beast trap slowly disappeared. It seemed the spirit beast couldn't make it to suck more and could only unwillingly give up.

After putting away the beast trap, Wang Lin revealed a bitter smile. He closed his eyes to go back into cultivation and didn't open them until he had recovered all of his celestial spiritual energy.

"This spirit beast..." Wang Lin shook his head. The sky was now bright and the wave of demonic spiritual energy that lasted the night was gradually disappearing.

Wang Lin stood up, then his right hand slapped his bag of holding and took out the soul flag holding the black-robed man's origins out. He shook the flag, causing the black-robed man's origin soul to appear, and his hand moved like lightning, catching the origin soul in his palm.

At the same time, the celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body formed threads that entered the origin soul to form a restriction. If this person wanted to self destruct, the threads would create a buffer.

Although he couldn't completely seal the black-robed man's origin soul due to the difference in cultivation levels, this allowed him to detect the attempt at self destruct ahead of time and seal the origin soul within the soul flag.

"I won't accept this!!! If it wasn't for that spirit beast magical treasure and the soul fragments to lure the heavenly ghost away, you wouldn't be a match for me at all! You would have died for sure!" After the black-robed man's origin soul was released, it

immediately roared in anger, and his eyes were extremely vicious.

He knew that he had been captured and would have no chance of survival. He also noticed the restriction in his origin soul, so he knew it would be useless to self destruct. Thus, he decided to vent as he pleased.

Wang Lin didn't waste any time with him and directly asked, "What is the demon crystal?"

The black-robed man's origin soul sneered and said, "Shameless person. First you force me to compete with you in spells, then you took advantage of the moment that I was defenseless and sneak attacked me. Is this how the Heavenly Fate Sect acts?"

Wang Lin frowned and he squeezed his right hand. The origin soul let out a series of miserable screams and it weakened, but the black-robed man's gaze was still vicious.

The origin soul sneered and looked at Wang Lin. "I, Lou Yun, am a disciple of the Heavenly Ghost Sect. I cultivate the path of the heavenly ghost and naturally have my own ghost spirit. If you kill me, then my master, Daoist Ghost, will find out, and he will avenge me! He is someone who even the All-Seer talks to as a peer! Wang Lin, have you carefully thought about this!?!?!"

Wang Lin coldly looked at the person. He was losing his patience, so he raised his right hand and hit the origin soul. The origin soul that had already lost its body almost collapsed and weakened a lot due to this blow.



“My master won’t forgive you!” The viciousness in Lou Yun’s eyes reached its limit.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as his left hand pressed against this person’s forehead and he softly said, “Soul search!”

There were many restrictions to the soul search, but with Wang Lin’s current cultivation level and the use of celestial spiritual energy, it wasn’t very difficult. Also, with how weakened the origin soul was now, there weren’t any obstructions.

Bursts of miserable screams came from Lou Yun’s mouth. The soul search spell was a very tyrannical and harmful spell. When this spell is used on someone who has a body, they feel less pain, but when used directly on the origin soul, the pain is many times greater.

Lou Yun’s painful screams gradually weakened. After one incense stick of time, his screaming died out and his origin soul was almost transparent.

Wang Lin raised his left hand and reached directly into Lou Yun’s dantian. When he withdrew his hand, there was a crystal in it.

Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression as he sealed Lou Yun’s origin soul into the soul flag. He had uses for this origin soul; he planned to refine Lou Yun’s origin soul into one of the primary souls of the soul flag.

After putting the soul inside the soul flag, Wang Lin's body moved like lightning into the distance. He was going in the direction that the primary souls chased after the heavenly ghost.

“So this land of demon spirits has such secrets hidden within. No wonder Ouyang Hua said that there is a bloodbath every time the outsiders arrive ...”

“Heavenly Ghost Sect... Although this Lou Yun exaggerated, there is still truth in his words. However, this matter is something to deal with 500 years from now, so there is no need to worry about it now. This Heavenly Ghost Sect's methods are interesting, and there are some devil restriction spells in Lou Yun's memories I can try!”

## Chapter 531 – Shi Realm

---

“The Demon Spirit Land is split into nine countries, and each country has an ancient demon spirit sealed within. An ancient demon spirit is formed naturally from the heavens and earth and possesses powerful abilities. Once a cultivator fuses with it, their cultivation increases greatly and they have the chance to learn a powerful spell. According to Lou Yun’s memories, every ancient demon spirit is a rare treasure, and after fusing with it, there is a chance of entering a state called Beginning of the Soul.”

“The so called Beginning of the Soul is a very mysterious state. Once a cultivator enters this state, the speed at which they can comprehend the heavens reaches an unimaginable degree. If this was the only thing it offered, it wouldn’t be a big deal. The thing that makes every cultivator so crazy about it is that once you enter this state, there is a chance that you can create your own celestial spell based off your domain!”

“Rumor has it that the celestial spells left behind by the Celestial Realm were created by powerful cultivators when they entered this state...”

As Wang Lin flew, his eyes lit up. After going through all of Lou Yun’s memories, he had a decent idea about this land.

“It will be very difficult to obtain an ancient demon spirit. According to Lou Yun’s memories, even though this place has existed for hundreds of thousands of years and opens up every 5,000 years, the number of cultivators that have managed to obtain an ancient demon spirit is far too low. Rumor has it that in

these countless years, only 10 people have actually obtained an ancient demon spirit.

“The only way to obtain one is to have accomplishments!

“Each country only has one ancient demon spirit. The spirits aren’t controlled by anyone, and they are the symbols of their respective countries. The spirits evolve once every 100,000 years, and if one is merged with someone before it can evolve, it would take a million years to form a new one.

“The rank of each country’s ancient demon spirit is different too. For example, the Sky Demon Country’s ancient demon was just born 100,000 years ago and has the lowest rank.

“The ancient demon in the Nine Extinction country has never been merged ever since it was born, so its strength has reached an unimaginable degree.

“Only those with a lot of accomplishments have the chance to pray before an ancient demon spirit. Only those who have killed countless people have the chance of becoming one’s owner.

“The ancient demon spirits are very mysterious; no matter how many accomplishments people who are born in this land rack up, they can only pray to them but never fuse with them. Only the foreigners have the right to merge with them.

“As for the reason for all of this, no one knows.

“Also, the demonic spiritual energy is the key to fusing with a spirit. If one doesn’t have enough demonic spiritual energy, even if they have the chance to merge with a spirit, it won’t succeed.

“As a result, this created the bloodbath that happens every 5,000 years when the foreigners arrive. The foreigners have to kill because by killing, they will be able to absorb all of the demonic spiritual energy the others have gathered.

“Only by killing others can my competition decrease!”

Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression as he quickly flew to where the primary souls were. He was moving like a meteor as he flew across the sky and disappeared into the horizon.

“The reason why Luo Yun knew all of this was because tens of thousands of years ago, a member of his sect came here. Although that person didn’t obtain an ancient demon, he managed to make it out of here alive even though there was only 10% chance of living.

“After he returned to the Heavenly Ghost Sect, he immediately recorded his 500 years of experience in the Demon Spirit Land. This is why Lou Yun knew all of this. Now his knowledge made it easier for me!

“Lou Yun learned from his ancestor that to quickly find one’s roots here, they must join a country as soon as possible.

“This is the only way to obtain military exploits, but more importantly, once you have military exploits, you aren’t on your own anymore. You will have demon soldiers and demon commanders at your command. This is the best way to gain an advantage at the start!

“The closest country is the Sky Demon Country. Lou Yun went to the ancient demon city earlier and obtained an entrance token of the demon general of the left wing but required him to acquire three ranks demonic spiritual energy to enter!”

“This place uses ranks to measure demonic spiritual energy. Three ranks of demonic spiritual energy is equal to the amount of spiritual energy a Foundation Establishment cultivator needs!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he waved his hand and a crystal appeared in his palm. This was the demon crystal from Lou Yun’s dantian. After checking the crystal, he realized that it contained two ranks of demonic spiritual energy.

“No wonder this Lou Yun wanted to kill me. The demon crystal I absorbed inside the valley just happens to have one rank, and adding the two ranks here, that would make three ranks!”

“However, it ended up benefitting me instead!”

Wang Lin sneered as he moved very quickly. His divine sense detected that the primary souls were not far away.

His body turned into a cloud of green smoke and quickly charged over. However, he suddenly had an idea, and he forced his body out of the green smoke with a pondering expression in his eyes.

“Wait a minute. In Lou Yun’s memories, it said that when fusing with an ancient demon spirit, there is a chance to enter the state called Beginning of the Soul. This sounds familiar... Beginning of the Soul... Beginning of the Soul....Soul...”

Wang Lin’s body trembled and he suddenly stopped and froze in the sky. His eyes were glowing brightly. If someone looked at him from a distance, they would see his eyes glowing so brightly that they could light up an area more than 10,000 feet away.

“Shi Realm! Could it be the Shi Realm!?” Wang Lin’s eyes became even brighter.

“Ji, Dao, Shi!” Wang Lin’s heart beat like crazy.

After obtaining the Ji Realm, Wang Lin once went on a mad search for information regarding it. The largest harvest was from a cave deep under a plain in the Sea of Devils. There was a large collection of ancient books there, and it was there that he got a detailed description of the Ji Realm.

When he was looking for information on the Ji Realm, he also found information on the other two realms, which were just as famous!

Dao Realm, Shi Realm!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he went into deep thought.

“Beginning of the Soul... The three realms are three spiritual energy realms that have existed for a long time. If the Ji Realm was able to transform from spiritual energy into divine sense, then the other two realms should be able to change as well. Could the state of Beginning of the Soul be an effect of the Shi Realm turning into divine sense...”

“If Ji Realm is death, then the Shi Realm is life. If the Shi Realm is converted to divine sense, does that mean my divine sense will have endless life and will never die, or creation...”

“I cultivate the heavens' life and death domain. If I can fuse the Ji Realm and Shi Realm using the Ji Realm as death and Shi Realm as life, would that complete my domain...” While thinking about this, Wang Lin bitterly smiled and shook his head. It was best not to fantasize too much about it, as it was just too unrealistic.

He let out a soft sigh and put it in the back of his mind. It didn't matter if this Beginning of the Soul was what he thought it was, because right now it had nothing to do with him, and thinking more about it was pointless.

Wang Lin's figure moved. With one step, he disappeared from the spot. When he reappeared, he was more than 5,000 kilometers away.



When Wang Lin's figure appeared in the sky, he was flying over a plain. When he appeared, several ghost-like things flew toward him and circled him.

One was a Qilin beast that roared as it moved.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and focused on a black crack on the ground.

This crack was more than 1,000 feet wide. The crack looked like it was created by someone striking with a flying sword from the sky. However, a long time has passed and most of it has closed, so now only a 100 foot gap remained.

There was wild grass covering the entire area, so unless one looked very carefully, it was hard to see this crack in the ground.

Wang Lin opened his mouth and sucked. The primary souls around him turned into black smoke and were sucked into his body, then they entered the one-billion-soul soul flag inside his origin soul.

After putting the primary souls away, Wang Lin landed next to the crack and coldly looked at it.

“According to Lou Yun's memories, the heavenly ghost is a unique avatar that only the Heavenly Ghost Sect has. These things are born from the void and normally have no form, but the

members of the Heavenly Ghost Sect use the blood of mortal pregnant women as a lure, the blood of powerful men as a guide, and add a cultivator's Nascent Soul as a medium. It takes 49 years to summon a heavenly ghost, then they use a secret spell to make it their life-bound heavenly ghost.

Lou Yun had very high status in the Heavenly Ghost Sect. Before he came here, his master gave him the weakest of his nine life-bound heavenly ghosts to protect himself. Lou Yun didn't have much time to refine it, and that's is why the heavenly ghost betrayed him."

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he waved his right hand. Two strands of grey gas suddenly appeared and began moving between his fingers. He flicked his finger and the two strands of grey gas shot out toward the crack on the ground.

These two strands of gas charged into the crack like two raging dragons. The heavenly ghost was hiding inside this crack. When he betrayed his master, he suffered a certain amount of consequences, and due to having lost the support of its master's blood essence, it was extremely weak right now.

But this kind of weakness was only temporary. If it can last for seven days, it would no longer need essence blood from its master. If it can last for 49 days, it will completely regain its freedom and return into incorporeal form. After that, it is free to go anywhere in this large world!

At this moment, it was hiding inside the crack, then its eyes suddenly lit up as it showed itself and jumped at one of the strands

of grey gas.

However, at the moment it jumped, the grey gas suddenly collapsed into specks of light. The ghost was startled and wanted to retreat, but it was too late.

Those specks of grey light quickly gathered, and what they were gathering toward was the ghost.

In almost an instant, the heavenly ghost was covered in grey gas. The ghost let out an angry roar and quickly backed up. Just at this moment, the other strand of grey gas arrived before the heavenly ghost and suddenly collapsed into specks of grey light.

Then it gathered once more with the heavenly ghost as the center.

Just like that, in a short period of time, the heavenly ghost was covered in specks of grey light.

# Chapter 532 – The New Soul Refining Sect

---

Wang Lin was standing outside of the crack. At this moment, his eyes lit up, and he reached out with his right hand and said, “Collect!”

After he said that, there was a series of angry howls from the heavenly ghost. At the same time, a ray of black light charged out of the crack and pounced at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin quickly backed up, but the black light chased after him.

Wang Lin coldly snorted as he touched his bag of holding with his right hand and took out the Soul Lasher. He waved the whip, causing the heavenly ghost to let out a painful groan and slow down.

The Soul Lasher specialized in injuring the soul, and the heavenly ghost had no real body and was the soul of a first class spirit.

The heavenly ghost became even more fierce under the pain. It decided to ignore the pain and charge toward Wang Lin. Its face was extremely fierce and filled with killing intent.

The two strands of grey gas moved through its body like needles and continued to absorb large amounts of the heavenly ghost’s life force. But at this moment, the heavenly ghost ignored it completely and charged at Wang Lin. Everywhere the heavenly

ghost passed by, the grass withered and turned yellow; it looked very strange.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He stopped moving backwards and waved the Soul Lasher. With a series of lashings, the heavenly ghost began letting out miserable groans. Finally, it couldn't withstand the pain anymore and turned around to escape.

Wang Lin knew that this was the heavenly ghost's weakest moment. Once it escapes and recovers, it will be very troublesome to deal with. After searching Lou Yun's memories, he knew that the heavenly ghost first needed seven days and then 49 days to recover.

He almost didn't hesitate at all as he threw the Soul Lasher. The Soul Lasher shot out at the heavenly ghost like a fierce dragon.

The heavenly ghost was very vicious. Seeing that it couldn't escape, it turned around and opened its mouth to spit out green fire. A large amount of green fire appeared and surrounded the Soul Lasher in a sea of green flames.

This green fire was the heavenly ghost's life flame and also its most powerful attack. The hatred the ghost had toward Wang Lin was light compared to the hatred he felt toward the whip; what the ghost really hated was the whip.

In its eyes, this whip was made especially for dealing with heavenly ghosts. Even if it died, it had to destroy this whip. In its memories, it had only heard of one treasure that was like this, but

that treasure has long disappeared from this realm and should no longer exist.

It decided that it must destroy this strange treasure that was designed to deal with heavenly ghosts. That's why even though it was so weak, it still used its life flame.

At the moment it spat out its life flame, Wang Lin's expression changed. Wang Lin knew how powerful the heavenly ghost was and was hesitant, but this was the weakest the heavenly ghost will ever be, which is why he came to capture it.

But at this moment, when he saw the flame, his heart trembled. Even though he wasn't being hit by it directly, he still felt its power. Instead of burning the body, this flame burned the soul.

In almost an instant, he felt a burning pain in his origin soul. Right now he had no time for his heart to ache for the Soul Lasher, so he quickly retreated.

But just at this moment, crackling sounds came from the Soul Lasher. Then a ray of golden light came from the whip. This golden light only appeared for an instant and then disappeared without a trace.

But just that one flash caused Wang Lin's eyes to narrow.

With one flash of golden light, the green flames immediately extinguished. They didn't slowly extinguish, it was as if there was

a giant hand that smashed down and extinguished them all in an instant.

After the flames were extinguished, the heavenly ghost revealed a strange expression as if couldn't believe what just happened. It let out a sharp scream before quickly running away.

But it was too late. That flash of golden light not only caused the flames to extinguish, it also made the heavenly ghost's body more transparent. The heavenly ghost let out a terrified scream as it quickly dissipated.

Wang Lin moved as fast as lightning and reached out toward the Soul Lasher. The whip trembled before quickly flying back into Wang Lin's hand.

While holding the whip, Wang Lin let out a sigh of relief. The golden light from the whip earlier was simply too strange.

He then looked at the heavenly ghost again. If it wasn't for Wang Lin quickly grabbing the whip, the ghost would have already died. Even now it was dying and its body was slowly dissipating.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out the soul flag. With one wave of the soul flag, he captured the heavenly ghost, and due to the special environment inside the flag, the heavenly ghost stopped dissipating.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin carefully looked at the Soul

Lasher. There was some change to the whip after being burned by the green flame. There were now some pieces of the leather that had curled up and were very sturdy.

While examining it, Wang Lin suddenly had a weird feeling. After being burned by the flame, it seemed like a python that was shedding its skin, only it had just started and was not even close to being done.

Shortly after, Wang Lin put the whip away. He then looked into the distance, and after figuring out the right direction, he bolted away.

Three days later, Wang Lin saw the valley in the distance. At this moment, the formation around the valley was giving off a powerful pressure.

Wang Lin was very familiar with this pressure; it came from the restriction flag!

When Wang Lin left, he took out the restriction flag. With the restriction flag helping the formation, the people of the valley were safe from the waves of demonic spiritual energy.

He moved like lightning and quickly arrived outside the valley. With one step, he walked through the formation. He had already broken the formation once, and with the restriction flag inside it, it could be said that Wang Lin could do as he pleased with the formation.



At the moment he appeared inside the valley, he saw the people that lived inside. They were listening to Ouyang Hua talk at the center of the valley.

Ouyang Hua immediately saw Wang Lin and revealed a look of joy. He walked past all of the people and bowed to Wang Lin from a distance. “I welcome your return, Supreme Celestial!”

There was not a hint of disrespect in him at all. He personally saw Wang Lin leave with another foreigner, and now Wang Lin had returned on his own. That could only mean one thing: Wang Lin had killed the other foreigner!

In Ouyang Hua’s view, once two foreigners met, they would be in a life and death situation.

“The deepest part of the valley is a restricted area. Don’t go there!” After Wang Lin left those words, he disappeared before everyone’s eyes and went into the depths of the valley.

Ouyang Hua revealed a hint of ecstasy. With Supreme Celestial holding down the fort here, their safety was assured! Also, it would make expansion a lot easier!

Thinking about this, Ouyang Hua revealed a hint of fanaticism. He turned around to look at the villagers and shouted, “No one is allowed to enter the depths of the valley! All of you, watch your children well; don’t break the tribal law!”

The surrounding villagers all nodded, but there were also those with an unhappy expressions. One of them muttered, “Why can’t we go there? That is the only cool place in the valley.”

Ouyang Hua stared at the person and shouted, “This is the tribal law! From today onward, that is added to the tribal law, and anyone who breaks it will be kicked out to fend for themselves!”

With that, everyone who was opposed to it became silent and no one dared to say anything more about it.

Feeling that he had said it a bit too harshly, Ouyang Hua coughed and said, “This valley is too small; we should move... Your families should have more women... Our tribe should also get a bit bigger...”

The surrounding villagers’ eyes became red and revealed hints of madness. One of them took a few steps forward and asked, “Elder, are we about to go to war?”

Ouyang Hua ruthlessly nodded.

Wang Lin was sitting in the lotus position in the depths of the valley. The reason Wang Lin decided to stay here was because he had other plans. To stay in the Demon Spirit Land, he needed to have a foothold, strength, and military exploits!

He had to go to Ancient Demon City, but before doing that, he had to make some preparations.

There was a certain difficulty to creating his own foothold in Ancient Demon City. Also, according to Lou Yun's memories, the left wing general's mansion had many experts. These people were all original inhabitants of this place. Their cultivation was focused on demonic spiritual energy, and so were their spells.

Although Wang Lin hadn't met anyone who used demonic spiritual energy, Lou Yun had met them, and Lou Yun's ancestor interacted with people like that for a long period of time.

If it was before searching Lou Yun's memories, Wang Lin would have gone to Ancient Demon City without any hesitation, but now he changed his mind.

"Instead of going to Ancient Demon City to join the left wing general's mansion, I'd rather stay here and teach the inhabitants of this place so that they will listen to my commands. I will teach them spells so that years from now, I'll have a force that belongs to me."

Wang Lin revealed a pondering expression which then turned into a determined expression.

"People who achieve great things don't worry about trivial matters. I'll teach them the soul flag spells. These spells are easy to use and are good for killing. The more one kills, the more souls one can gather, and their strength increases along with it.

"I can also use this chance to see if I can repair the one-billion-

soul soul flag. If I can repair it, then I won't even have to be afraid of Ascendant cultivators. I can definitely become top 10 out of all the cultivators that came in!

“Only by doing this will I have a chance of getting an ancient demon spirit at the end!”

While thinking about this, Wang Lin took a deep breath and touched his bag of holding. Two pieces of jade appeared in his hand. He spread out his divine sense and left behind some chants within them.

The Soul Refining Sect had three spells: soul refining, soul extraction, and soul sealing!

Soul sealing is something only the true disciple of the sect can learn. In fact, the soul sealing spell was made for the one-billion-soul soul flag; it is the spell to control it.

As for soul refining and soul extracting, they are the roots of the Soul Refining Sect.

In addition to learning these two spells, creating their own soul flags is also an important part of truly becoming a disciple of the Soul Refining Sect. Only after refining a soul flag can they be considered a real Soul Refining Sect disciple.

Soul refining is to refine already existing souls, and soul extracting is to extract the soul of a living person.

Wang Lin only left the early stage of the soul refining and soul extracting chants inside the jades. Then he pondered a bit and left simple instructions on the production of soul flags. Using this method to create a soul flag would have a fatal flaw that only Wang Lin knew about.

It could even be said that with this fatal flaw, he wouldn't even have to refine the person's soul flag to control it like it was his own.

Wang Lin was a cautious person, so it was natural that he wouldn't teach someone without any reservation.

# Chapter 533 – Demonic Spiritual Energy Crystal

---

After he was done with the jades, Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and covered the entire valley. Every villager inside the valley was unknowingly being observed by him. He found that almost all of them had really good talent, much stronger than his body when he started cultivating.

While feeling regretful, Wang Lin was also happy. Although there wasn't any spiritual energy here, there was demonic spiritual energy. Maybe by using demonic spiritual energy to cultivate the soul flag, they might gain some benefits.

With this idea in mind, Wang Lin's divine sense found Ouyang Hua, who was planning attacks on other villages and looking for potential places to live.

After sending a message into Ouyang Hua's ear, Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense.

Not long after, Ouyang Hua quickly ran to Wang Lin with a respectful expression. When he was pondering earlier, he suddenly heard Wang Lin's voice. He was startled for a moment and then quickly rushed over.

Wang Lin threw the two pieces of jade at Ouyang Hua.

Ouyang Hua was startled. He carefully looked at the jades and

then became very excited as he asked, “Supreme Celestial, could these be demon jades?”

“Demon jade... pretty much!” Wang Lin searched through Lou Yun’s memories and found that Lou Yun’s ancestor had a record the word “demon jade.”

Ouyang Hua held the jade and took a deep breath. After looking at it for a long time, his old face turned red. A little embarrassed, he whispered, “Supreme Celestial, I only know that these things record things; I don’t know how to read them...”

“Press one against your forehead and imagine yourself viewing inside it. If your mind is firm, you will be able to see. If not, try it a few more times!” With that, Wang Lin closed his eyes.

Ouyang Hua took a deep breath as he sat down in the lotus position with the jade pressed against his forehead and tried to imagine viewing the jade. After a while, he revealed a bitter smile. No matter how hard he imagined, he wasn’t able to see inside it.

Although Wang Lin had his eyes closed, he was still observing Ouyang Hua.

This person was the elder of this valley because when he went to Ancient Demon City to study, it was found that he had one rank of demonic spiritual energy. Although it was not enough to live inside the city, his status in the village increased greatly.

Wang Lin could clearly see a thin, silk-like aura slowly moving in Ouyang Hua's dantian. However, this person's meridians were all blocked. Not only was the cycle of that sliver of aura slow, its range of movement was limited.

Even so, this aura was able to act as the catalyst for the formation around the valley. With it, he could control the formation and even create a fake body.

One hour later, Ouyang Hua couldn't help but give up. His face was filled with bitterness as he silently shook his head.

Wang Lin opened his eyes and they lit up, then he waved his hand. Ouyang Hua exclaimed as he flew toward Wang Lin. Wang Lin held two fingers up from his left hand and suddenly pointed at Ouyang Hua's dantian.

With one point. Ouyang Hua immediately let out a groan. There was a sharp pain coming from his dantian and large beads of sweat fell on the ground from his forehead.

Although it was painful, he clenched his teeth. He knew that if Wang Lin wanted to kill him, there was no need to do all of this. If Wang Lin was doing this, it was most likely to help him.

Someone of his age would normally be stuck at rank 1 forever, and it would be impossible for him to gain anymore ranks of demonic spiritual energy. However, he had a feeling that if he grabbed hold of this chance, breaking through would no longer be just a dream.



Wang Lin's finger that was pointed at Ouyang Hua's dantian slowly moved up. Every time he moved up half an inch, the pain Ouyang Hua felt would increase one fold. The sweat from his forehead fell like rain, his entire body trembled violently, and his face was completely pale.

Wang Lin's expression was still normal. After raising his finger three inches, he calmly looked at Ouyang Hua and said, "Endure it!"

With that, his left hand suddenly rose from three inches all the way to Ouyang Hua's forehead.

A miserable groan came out from Ouyang Hua's mouth and echoed across the entire valley.

Ouyang Hua's eyes rolled back as he fell to the ground and became motionless.

Wang Lin didn't look at him but continued to sit there. All of the villagers heard Ouyang Hua's miserable groan, but no one dared to go check. The tribal law was like a sword above their heads, so no one dared to break it.

Several hours later, Ouyang Huan slowly opened his eyes. At the moment he opened them, he was completely stunned. The entire world suddenly seemed different to him. The flowers were still flowers, the grass was still grass, and the wall was still as sturdy as always, but in his eyes, everything was different.

A feeling of being reborn echoed in Ouyang Hua's heart. He couldn't help but let out two streams of tears. He didn't need to check if he had reached two stars, where he can see tiny things. He respectfully knelt down before Wang Lin and kowtowed three times.

“Thank you, Supreme Celestial!”

Although he didn't say much, the excitement and shock inside those words couldn't even be expressed in 10,000 words.

Wang Lin nodded and said, “Check if you can see what is inside the demon jade.”

Ouyang Hua quickly picked up the jade, placed it on his forehead, and began to imagine. The chant inside the jade quickly imprinted into his memory.

Ouyang Hua's body trembled as he took a deep breath to contain the excitement in his heart and said, “Junior has seen it.” He unconsciously changed how he addressed himself.

Wang Lin nodded. Earlier, he used his finger to open a meridian for Ouyang Hua by force. This method was simply too tyrannical and would have a lot of consequence in the future, but it was the quickest way to increase his cultivation!

Wang Lin looked at Ouyang Hua and slowly said, “This chant is

called ‘soul refining.’ Listen carefully because I will only explain it to you once. Once you learn it, you will teach it to the villagers here.”

Ouyang Hua’s excitement today was like one powerful wave after another.

The increase in his cultivation already made him very excited. After seeing the chant inside the jade, his heart couldn’t help but beat rapidly. He had a guess in his heart because he couldn’t believe it was true. After all, spells were very rare in the Demon Spirit Land, so there was no way for normal people to obtain them.

Ouyang Hua took a deep breath and asked, in disbelief, “Supreme Celestial... Supreme Celestial, do you mean you will teach me this spell?”

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same as he nodded and said, “Not just you, I’m going to teach it to all the villagers here.”

Ouyang Hua’s body trembled as he respectfully bowed and said, “I, Ouyang Hua, will never forget what Supreme Celestial has done!” These words came from his heart and were filled with sincerity.

It has to be said that things like spells were controlled by very few people. With Ouyang Hua’s ability, he would never have a chance of learning one, not to mention all the villagers.

Wang Lin pointed out the key points of cultivating this spell. Ouyang Hua listened like a good student and his gratitude toward Wang Lin became even stronger.

After Wang Lin finished speaking, Ouyang Hua did his ritual to pay his respects as a disciple and left.

Seeing Ouyang Hua's actions made Wang Lin feel a bit shocked. However, he had just taught Ouyang Hua cultivation, so Ouyang Hua doing this ritual wasn't wrong.

Time slowly passed, and in the blink of an eye, three months went by.

Ouyang Hua was very diligent. He spent all of his time cultivating and studying the soul refining spell. He even withheld the plans of attacking other villages and focused on studying this spell.

His talent was already pretty good, and the Soul Refining Sect's techniques were the easy to learn but difficult to master type, so after three months, he had made some progress.

Not only him, but all of the males in the village had been cultivating under Ouyang Hua's teachings. Each of them had achieved different results.

Wang Lin spent all three months of time cultivating to study the demon crystals. In three months of time, he was able to fuse the two crystals into one.

This demon crystal contained a powerful amount of demonic spiritual energy, and around it were many tentacle-like things that moved around in a strange way.

“Rank 3 demon crystal...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he opened his mouth and devoured the crystal. The crystal went into his dantian, then waves of demonic spiritual energy came out from the crystal and spread across his body.

After allowing the demonic spiritual energy to cycle through his body for a week, Wang Lin’s aura began to change. The current him no longer had the ethereal feeling of a celestial. He was now covered in demonic spiritual energy and looked very strange. Even his face was much more demonic, and his eyes would cause anyone’s heart to tremble from just looking at them.

This was a pair of extremely demonic eyes! His sharp, oval eyes would cause anyone’s heart to tremble.

Wang Lin raised his right hand, then he gently closed it and frowned.

“My body is filled with demonic spiritual energy, but unfortunately, there isn’t enough. Even after using it all, I’m only around the Foundation Establishment stage...”

With one thought, all of demonic spiritual energy inside his body withdrew into the demon crystal and not a sliver was released.

After the demonic spiritual energy withdrew, celestial spiritual energy quickly moved through Wang Lin's body, giving him an ethereal feeling once more.

"This demonic spiritual energy is interesting!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

In these three months, he walked out of the valley three times, and he taught the people cultivating the soul refining spell each of the three times.

The people of the valley all knew that this spell came from Wang Lin and that it was Wang Lin who gave them the chance to learn a spell. All of the fear and misunderstandings about Wang Lin completely disappeared and were replaced by endless respect and gratitude.

All three times when Wang Lin came out, every villager who saw him dropped whatever they were doing and greeted him.

Among the people that were cultivating the soul refining spell, aside from Ouyang Hua, who was advancing quickly, there was another person that caught Wang Lin's attention.

This person was the young man who Wang Lin followed to find this valley!

This young man was very talented in cultivating the soul refining

spell. In just a short three months, he had already reached the third stage, which was when one should make their own soul flag.

# Chapter 534 – Thirteen

---

Wang Lin had already taught Ouyang Hua the method of making the soul flag. However, the Demon Spirit Land was lacking in materials, so making soul flags was going to be difficult.

When he realized this, Wang Lin found some time to carefully think up a solution to the matter. He managed to use some of the steel trees, beast skins, and some seals to just barely make something that could imitate the effect.

This substitute flag could only seal up to 10 souls, meaning the limit was a 10-soul soul flag.

But this object won in terms of quantity because one could use 10 of these flags at the same time. Although it was not as strong as a 100-soul soul flag, it still had half the power.

Same as the spells, Wang Lin hid a fatal flaw inside this substitute soul flag, and only he knew about this fatal weakness. After all, Wang Lin was the only person on planet Tian Yun that knew the Soul Refining Sect's spells.

After imprinting the method of creating the new soul flag on a jade, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and called over Ouyang Hua and the young man named Thirteen.

Thirteen was the young man Wang Lin secretly followed to find the valley.



This person seemed to have natural affinity for the Soul Refining Sect's spells. If Du Tian was still alive, he would definitely be shocked by this.

Thirteen quickly stood before Wang Lin. He only felt respect and amazement toward the supreme celestial before him.

The more he cultivated the soul refining spell, the more amazement he felt in his heart. In the three months that he had been studying the spell, he came to the conclusion that if he could completely master it, its power would be beyond imagination.

10-soul soul flag; 100-soul soul flag; 1,000-soul soul flag; 10,000-soul soul flag...

Thirteen took a deep breath and revealed a hint of excitement in his eyes.

Ouyang Hua was much more experienced than Thirteen, so he silently stood there with a look of respect.

In truth, from the moment everyone began learning the soul refining spell, the real authority of controlling the village gradually shifted from Ouyang Hua to Wang Lin.

Almost everyone knew that Wang Lin was the real ruler here!

“Supreme Celestial, all 27 males in the village have began cultivating the demon spell. Right now, besides Thirteen, most are stuck at the first stage, and there are six that haven’t even managed to get that far.”

Wang Lin sat there in the lotus position and nodded. Although the soul refining spell was easy to learn, it wasn’t for everyone. The fact that a large majority of the 27 people here had already reached the first stage would be a shocking news if it happened on Suzaku.

After looking at Thirteen, Wang Lin felt very satisfied with how fast this child was cultivating.

Noticing Wang Lin’s gaze on him, Thirteen’s back became straight and the excitement in his eyes became even stronger, and he said, “Supreme Celestial, Thirteen has already reached the third stage. If I can create the soul flag, I can go out to find soul fragments to seal inside!”

Wang Lin faintly smiled as his right hand reached out and a jade silently appeared. He threw the jade and smiled. “The new method for making soul flags is in here!”

Thirteen caught the jade and revealed an extremely joyous expression. He took a deep breath as he pressed the jade against his forehead and began to imagine like Ouyang Hua taught him. Shortly after, his body lightly trembled and his eyes filled with excitement.

He looked at Wang Lin and suddenly knelt down to the ground before heavily kowtowing three times.

Wang Lin closed his eyes and slowly said, “You can leave. Focus all of your effort on creating the soul flag.”

Thirteen nodded, then he put down the jade and respectfully left.

Ouyang Hua hesitated a bit. He looked at Wang Lin and then looked at the jade on the ground. Without Wang Lin’s permission, he wouldn’t dare to pick up the jade to check it.

Wang Lin slowly said, “Look at it. You have already reached the third stage. If you can successfully make one, your power will increase a lot when you use your demonic spiritual energy to seal a soul fragment.”

Ouyang Hua quickly picked up the jade and pressed it against his forehead. Shortly after, he took a deep breath and respectfully said, “Junior will go look for the materials to make it.”

With that, he pondered a bit and then said, “Supreme Celestial, once both me and Thirteen have successfully made soul flags, I plan on attacking a cave 500 kilometers away. There is another tribe there with a few dozen people.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same as he said, “Do as you wish!”

Ouyang Hua nodded and quickly left.

The news of attacking the cave in one month quickly spread across the village. For the members of the village, this was a big battle. Although the other side outnumbered them, thanks to the soul refining spell, their chances of winning were high.

During this one month of time, all of the males were full of energy as they cultivated the soul refining spell. Thirteen left the village and gathered enough materials to make the soul flag.

This child's affinity toward the soul refining spell showed itself once more. After failing three times, he made his first soul flag.

This first soul flag caused a big commotion inside the valley. Everyone surrounded Thirteen, and the seven inch flag in his hand became the focus of everyone's gazes.

Thirteen was very excited to have those gazes on him.

Ouyang Hua rubbed the beard on his chin and revealed a smile. In truth, he had already made a soul flag a few days before Thirteen, but he didn't reveal it to everyone and allowed Thirteen to have the chance to shine.

Ouyang Hua was like a sly, old fox, so he naturally noticed that Thirteen seemed to have caught Supreme Celestial Wang Lin's attention. Adding on the facts that he was getting old and that the future didn't belong to him, it seemed like it will belong to

Thirteen!

Someone from the crowd asked, “Little Thirteen, the soul flag is only useful once you have sealed a soul fragment inside. When will you go capture a soul fragment to seal inside?”

The others all agreed.

Thirteen let out a snort and said, “Who said I haven’t sealed a soul fragment inside? All of you, look closely!” With that, his right hand formed a seal and demonic spiritual energy gathered from all directions to form a green light that flashed at the tip of his finger.

He pointed at the soul flag and the flag immediately shook. A ray of black gas suddenly flew out, turning into a wild beast that looked like a lion with wings.

Right after the beast appeared, it let out a roar that shocked everyone.

Ouyang Hua’s eyes narrowed, and he was shocked by it.

Thirteen revealed a proud expression as he pointed at the beast and shouted, “Attack!”

The lion-like soul fragment revealed a vicious gaze as he charged out and slammed into the wall. There was a loud bang and cracks appeared on the wall.

There was not a bit of damage on the lion soul fragment.

Waves of exclamations came from the surrounding people, and their looks of admiration made Thirteen very proud.

He accidentally found this flying lion when he entered the forest this time. The beast had received mortal injuries and had just died. Thirteen clenched his teeth and risked using the soul refining spell. After many tries, he succeeded in refining the soul and sealing it inside the soul flag.

Thirteen took a deep breath as he waved his hand and shouted, "Return!"

With that, he waved the soul flag in his hand, but at this moment, the lion soul fragment turned to look at Thirteen with a vicious gaze. It moved like lightning, but not toward the soul flag; it was charging at Thirteen.

The viciousness in its eyes had turned into killing intent.

Thirteen's expression changed. He held up the soul flag and shouted, "Return!"

The lion soul completely ignored the command as it charged over and everyone else scattered. Ouyang Hua clenched his teeth and charged out. Now there was a three inch flag in his hand.

With one shake, there was a flash of green light and a small, sparrow-like bird flew out and charged toward the lion.

As the lion soul was charging, it suddenly turned around and roared at the small bird. The roar seemed to have a piercing effect, causing the small bird to slow down.

Taking this moment, the lion soul fragment moved like lightning and arrived next to Thirteen. It opened its bloody mouth and tried to devour Thirteen.

Thirteen's face was completely pale. He wanted to retreat, but it felt like there was a mysterious force preventing him from moving. He could only watch as the bloody mouth became larger and larger like it was covering the entire world.

Just at this moment, a cold snort came out from the valley like lightning.

What followed after the cold snort was a voice that was colder than winter. "Damned beast, you dare!?"

When the voice entered Thirteen's ears, it was as if he was hearing a sound from heaven. He quickly shouted, in a voice filled with panic, "Supreme Celestial, save me..."

The same voice landed in the lion's ears like raging thunder, causing its body to violently tremble and almost collapse.

The reason it didn't collapse was not because it was strong, but because Wang Lin didn't want it to collapse!

It completely stopped charging, and without any hesitation, the lion let out a miserable cry before turning around to escape. At this moment, a person walked out from inside the valley.

With one step, Wang Lin crossed dozens of feet and appeared in the sky.

The lion soul fragment's body trembled. It could feel that there was a power that it couldn't resist at all coming from the person before it.

When facing this person, it wasn't able to resist at all. A feeling of terror slowly entered its heart until it completely drowned it.

The lion soul fragment let out a pitiful cry. It no longer tried to escape and lied down in a submissive pose. The fear in its eyes was very strong.

This scene completely shocked everyone inside the valley.

Even Ouyang Hua was completely dumbfounded, and his deep sense of respect for Wang Lin grew in his heart. This kind of respect would last for hundreds of years...

The excitement in Thirteen's eyes deepened. When he looked at Wang Lin, his heart filled with respect.



If the two of them were like this, there was no need to talk about the others.

In truth, the reason why the lion soul fragment feared Wang Lin so much was mainly due to the fatal flaw that Wang Lin left on the spell and soul flag.

All of the soul fragments sealed by people who learned from Wang Lin's modified spell could be suppressed and controlled by Wang Lin!

# Chapter 535 – Raising Soul Fragments

---

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he pointed to the air. The lion's figure trembled, then it turned into a strand of black gas, flew into Thirteen's soul flag, and disappeared.

“This beast is passable as the primary soul for your 10-soul soul flag. However, remember that there are no tricks with the soul refining spell. You were able to seal it, but it was able to reject you. Let this be a lesson for you!” After Wang Lin said those words, he turned around and returned to the depths of the valley.

Thirteen's face was full of shame as he looked at the flag in his hand and began to ponder.

Time quickly passed, and one month of time quickly went by. All of the males in the village left in the middle of the night.

Ouyang Hua and Thirteen were the vanguard as they took everyone directly to the cave.

Wang Lin didn't follow and didn't even follow with his divine sense. This was a trial for them, and if they failed, that meant that they weren't qualified and Wang Lin would leave for Ancient Demon City to find other opportunities.

Five days later, while Wang Lin was cultivating inside the depths of the valley, he opened his eyes. Soon, loud noises could be heard from the distance as a long line of people rushed toward the valley along the winding path.

This long line was formed by people not from the village, and their faces were filled with fear. There were males and females among them, and they were all in their prime. Their hands were tied together by rope, and there were seven people per line. Every line was carrying a log which their hands were bound to as they slowly moved forward.

Ouyang Hua walked in the front and was covered in blood marks. Although he looked fatigued, there was excitement on his face.

The people of the village moved on the side of this line. If any of the prisoners moved too slowly, the villagers would go up and yell at them.

Thirteen walked at the end of the line. His entire aura was completely different from before. He was no longer as proud and seemed much more calm. There was a determined look on his face now.

He walked behind the line with several people around him. However, they all kept their distance and had looks of respect in their eyes.

It can be said that Thirteen was able to show off big time during this battle. With him and Ouyang Hua working together, they were able to bypass the formation and catch the enemy off guard.

The enemy's elder was devoured by the lion Thirteen summoned right at the start. He then used the soul refining spell right there in

front of the enemy to refine the enemy elder's soul and seal it inside the soul flag.

At the same time, Ouyang Hua wasn't slow either; he quickly refined the souls of the people that died in the battle and sealed them.

This scene was a big shock to the enemies!

This long line quickly arrived inside the valley. Then all the women immediately took out wooden buckets from their houses like they were very used to this.

There was green liquid inside the buckets, and it was still bubbling. It gave off a bad smell.

Every outsider's head was pressed into a bucket and they were forced to drink some of this green liquid. After drinking the liquid, they immediately revealed confused expressions. Then some villagers took them away and whispered something into their ears.

When Wang Lin's divine sense saw this, he wasn't surprised at all. He had learned from Lou Yun's memories that Lou Yun's ancestor said that the only way for these small tribes to gain more members was to force their captives to drink a bowl of memory-wiping soup.

The effect of this soup was to make the person forget everything, and then someone would whisper the person their new name and

current situation of the tribe. When that person awakened, they would be a new member of the tribe.

There wasn't anything special about this soup in Wang Lin's eyes; it was far inferior to something like a charm spell.

If anyone with cultivation drank this soup, it would basically have no effect.

Ouyang Hua quickly rushed toward Wang Lin. When he was still pretty far, he respectfully bowed and said, "Junior Ouyang Hua wishes to greet Supreme Celestial."

After receiving Wang Lin's approval, Ouyang Hua quickly entered the depths of the valley. From far away, he saw Wang Lin sitting in the lotus position.

He arrived before Wang Lin and took out an item, then he respectfully said, "Supreme Celestial, junior found the demon crystal from the enemy tribe to give to Supreme Celestial!" Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he waved his hand and the demon crystal flew from Ouyang Hua's hand to his. He carefully looked at this black rock. There was nothing special about this crystal, and it looked rather rough.

Wang Lin squeezed his right hand and the black rock immediately shattered, revealing a demon crystal the size of his thumb.

“Rank 2 demon crystal!” Wang Lin looked at the crystal for a short moment before devouring it!

Ouyang Hua had his head down and remained silent. He had been showing an expression of respect the whole time.

After devouring the demon crystal, it quickly fused with the demon crystal inside Wang Lin and became a rank 5 demon crystal!

Wang Lin looked at Ouyang Hua before slapping his bag of holding and taking out a piece of jade. After sweeping it with his divine sense, he threw it at Ouyang Hua and said, “You guys only have the chants for the first three stages. Unless one has achievements, they don’t get more. You returned with the demon crystal, so I’ll give you the fourth stage. Study it well and don’t teach it to others, or else I’ll definitely take it all back!”

Ouyang Hua suppressed the excitement in his heart. After accepting the jade, he quickly left.

After he left, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he muttered to himself, “It seems like this was the right step. As the village slowly grows and absorbs the surrounding tribes, the amount of demon crystals I will be able to obtain will increase as well. In addition to this, the more people the tribe has, the more people there will be to cultivate the soul refining spell. That means I’ll be able to recover the one-billion-soul soul flag’s full strength sooner!”

Right now Wang Lin was raising soul fragments!

All of the soul fragments being refined by the people cultivating the soul refining spell could become his with just a thought.

There will be a day when the time is right for Wang Lin to collect all of the souls, and the one-billion-soul soul flag will become whole once more!

The population of the village suddenly increased a few fold. The number of males was now over 50. The females were divided among the villagers, and a few of the beautiful women were gifted to Wang Lin by Ouyang Hua, who was greedy for merits.

However, he got the cold shoulder this time.

Those new tribe members all began to cultivate the soul refining spell. There was now an air of cultivators in the valley.

Aside from the people who went out to hunt everyday, everyone else was focused on cultivation.

There were even some women who started cultivating. At first Ouyang Hua was against this, but after being yelled at by Wang Lin through a message transmission, he quickly changed this attitude and openly supported women cultivating.

As a result, everyone in the valley besides the children, no matter whether they were men or women, started to cultivate like crazy.

It was easy to start learning the soul refining spell, and adding on

the strength of Thirteen and Ouyang Hua, these two soon became everyone's goal.

Time silently went by, and in the blink of an eye, half a year passed. During these six months, the people of the village went out a lot. They went out in groups or by themselves, all to either make their own soul flags or to kill beasts so that they could refine the souls.

Aside from Thirteen, four more people reached the third stage in these six months and needed to make their soul flags.

Everyone knew Wang Lin's rule by now. If they wanted the chants for stages beyond the third stage, they had to gain merits, and there were only three ways to do so!

The first was to hand over demon crystals, the second was to find clues of foreigners, and the third was to make at least ten 10-soul soul flags, and at least four of the flags had to have a primary soul inside.

If anyone was able to do any of those three things, Wang Lin would award them the fourth stage chant. As for the fifth stage chant, the requirements were even more strict.

At this point, only Ouyang Hua had met the conditions of obtaining the fourth stage chant.

Even Thirteen has only refined seven soul flags. What was the



difficult was the primary souls. As of now, he only had two primary souls, and the second one was the elder of the enemy village that he refined half a year ago!

As a result, the call for attacking another tribe became louder and louder. Only by attacking other tribes could there be demon crystals, primary souls, and large amounts of soul fragments.

It has to be said that Ouyang Hua's words came true. Every 5,000 years when the foreigners arrived, they would bring a bloodbath to the Demon Spirit Land.

Just because of Wang Lin's arrival, this valley went from a quiet village to one filled with aggression to invade other tribes in order to gain the higher level chants.

As the cry for war became louder and louder, a new crusade finally began!

This time it didn't matter if it was man or woman. Aside from a few who were left behind to take care of the children, almost every villager left. They weren't all going to attack one place, they were going to split into three groups to attack three different tribes.

This was the only way to satisfy their needs, because if they all attacked the same tribe, there would be no way to split the demon crystals and primary souls!

No one in the Demon Spirit Land noticed that there was a force

growing in power, because no one would bother to check these tribes in the wasteland.

Not even any of the foreigners would decide to stay with the tribes like Wang Lin did. They had all gone to different countries and obtained different positions. In order to get military exploits and an ancient demon, they began a bloodshed that would last for 500 years!

## Chapter 536 – Challenge Letter

---

The people of the village were extremely well prepared for this attack. Ouyang Hua led one group, Thirteen led the second, and the other villagers who were also at the third stage led the last group.

After half a month, only Thirteen's group didn't return. Although there were some casualties, their rewards were very good.

However, because Thirteen's group didn't return, there was a dark cloud over everyone's hearts.

Only Wang Lin's expression remained normal without any change. Three days later, a black cloud appeared outside the valley. If one looked closely, they would see that it was a lion with wings.

Although there were no injuries on its body, it was very weak. Every now and then it would turn into a black cloud and then form back together; it was on the verge of collapsing.

There was a person lying motionlessly on its back, and he was covered in wounds. There was also a very strange-looking, red line moving around inside the person like a parasite.

The lion primary soul quickly charged toward the valley. As it got closer, several people quickly appeared, took out their soul flags, and fed soul fragments to the lion. This caused the lion's energy to immediately increase.

After seeing the lion, almost everyone immediately recognized that this was Thirteen's lion and that the person on its back which was clearly Thirteen.

After the lion primary soul entered the valley, it let out a cry, then it shattered into specks of black light and was about to completely collapse.

Just at this moment, a calm voice echoed in the valley.

“Soul condense!”

With that, the specks of black light shined brightly and quickly condensed back together. In the blink of an eye, it returned back to normal.

All of the villagers revealed respectful expressions and opened a path. Wang Lin walked through with his hands behind his back.

After the lion primary soul saw Wang Lin, it began to cry as if it had been extremely wronged. Wang Lin's finger reached out, causing the lion to let out a cry of joy and rushed toward Wang Lin's finger.

Finally, it disappeared on his finger and a lion-shaped mark appeared on his fingertip.

The surrounding people were all used to Wang Lin's control over soul fragments, so none of them were shocked at all, and they had their heads down respectfully.

Wang Lin walked step by step and arrived next to Thirteen. After he lowered his head to take a look, his expression darkened.

He saw a red line moving like a dragon through his body. Thirteen's face was pale and had no breath at all.

Wang Lin knelt down and gently pressed his right finger on Thirteen's chest. A sharp cry suddenly came out from the body, and at the same time, a red line charged out from where Wang Lin pressed and shot directly at him.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold, and an invisible force appeared around his body. There was a loud bang as if the red line had hit a steel plate, and it was forcefully knocked back.

At this moment, Wang Lin moved his hand and caught the red line. With one pull, there was a loud cry, and the red line was pulled out of Thirteen's body.

This red line was longer than 10 feet and it moved around like a snake. The other end moved toward Wang Lin but was once more stopped.

The coldness in Wang Lin's eyes increased, and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body surged like crazy. He squeezed

hard, and after a series of popping sounds, the red line shattered to dust in three breaths of time.

After the red line disappeared, Thirteen's face slowly became red. Although Thirteen was still extremely weak, his condition was no longer life-threatening. However, Wang Lin's expression became even darker.

He was able immediately see that Thirteen had been wasted!

The three stars of demonic spiritual energy Thirteen had gathered from cultivating the soul refining spell were all gone. If that was only the case, it would be fine, but all of the meridians in his body were shattered and all his soul flags were stolen.

The enemy acted so viciously but didn't kill Thirteen. Instead, he let the lion bring Thirteen back, meaning that that person clearly had other objectives.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, and he pointed his finger toward Thirteen's forehead. The demon crystal inside his body activated and a strand of demonic spiritual energy entered Thirteen's forehead.

Thirteen's body trembled, then he suddenly opened his eyes and saw Wang Lin. He wanted to get up to pay his respects, but he found that he couldn't move, and pain washed over his body like ocean waves.

Thirteen struggled to open his mouth. In his current state, he accidentally called out what he always considered Wang Lin in his heart. “Master...”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up, but he didn’t speak.

“On the way back, we met a large tribe. We tried to go around them, but they still attacked us. There was a white-robed man who took my soul flag and planted that demon inside me. He left me a message saying that if you want the soul flags back, then all you have to do is find him.”

Wang Lin nodded, then he raised his finger, and at that moment, Thirteen’s body trembled before he passed out again.

“Take him to rest!” After Wang Lin left those words, he took one step and disappeared.

The surrounding tribe members quickly moved Thirteen away, and there was someone else there to take care of him.

After Wang Lin left the valley, he moved like lightning toward the distance. His expression was gloomy and his eyes were cold.

Thirteen originally went out to attack another tribe. If he had failed and died, Wang Lin wouldn’t have cared at all. Life and death were all part of life, and as someone who cultivated the life and death domain, Wang Lin was very clear on this.

However, this was not the case here. Thirteen was on his way back when he passed by another tribe and was attacked. The enemy also didn't kill Thirteen but planted a demon inside his body. If that was it, that would've been fine as lesson, but they also shattered his meridians and even said that if he wanted the soul flags back, he had to go find them.

As a result, the meaning had changed. This was taunting, or it could be said to be a challenge letter!

Thirteen became someone's living challenge letter!

Since this person sent the challenger letter, Wang Lin wanted to see what kind of person was living in that tribe that dared to challenge him!

Wang Lin was very intelligent. If this person's cultivation level was much higher than his, he would just head back to the village, find a way to heal Thirteen, and then just avoid this tribe.

Although there was a chance of this, it was very low. From what Wang Lin saw from the spell used on Thirteen, the person was only around the Soul Formation stage.

Thinking about this, he let out a cold snort and moved even faster like a meteor across the sky.

The Heavenly Water Tribe lives in a large plain in the northwest side of the Demon Spirit Land. There is flat land surrounding the



area, and originally it was not a great place to live, but an ancient formation exists here.

This formation is very powerful. When it is activated, everything within five kilometers is safe. Even during the night of demonic spirits, it is completely safe inside.

The key to survival for a tribe in the Demon Spirit Land is whether or not they can find a formation to protect themselves with. There are many of these formations in the Demon Spirit Land, but there aren't many that can cover five kilometers.

The larger the area the formation can cover, the stronger the formation. It also means that the tribe that lives here has more room for growth.

For example, the valley is only so large, so once the population reaches a certain size, they won't be able to get new people. This formation on the plain is five kilometers wide, so more people can live inside.

Two old men were sitting inside a very simple house in the Heavenly Water tribe.

One of them was wearing grey and the other was wearing white. Between them was a purple tea set.

The white-robed old man picked up a cup and took a drink. "Of all the things the foreigners brought, only this tea suits my tastes."

The grey-robed elder picked up a cup and also took a drink. “When are you going back?”

The white-robed old man pondered a bit and said, “Tomorrow. I can’t leave the Ancient Demon City for too long. I already stayed for a month for a visit home; if I stay any longer it will be difficult to explain to the general of the left wing.”

The grey-robed elder nodded and said, “You injured someone’s disciple and took their strange little flag. If they come knocking, what should I do?”

The white-robed old man’s eyes lit up and he said, “What do you mean what you should do? Just use the formation to kill that person!”

The grey-robed old man frowned and then said, in a serious tone, “Those people weren’t simple. Almost all of them had one star of demonic spiritual energy and had all learned demonic spells, especially the person leading. With those little flags, he was able to control demon spirits to attack. At first they were going around us, but you became interested in his little flag. Not only did you kill them to take the treasures, but you even let the leader go as a challenge letter to lure the person behind him out. What you did was a bit too much.”

The white-robed man laughed and said, “I’m a guard of honor under the general of the left wing of Ancient Demon City. How could killing a few savages be considered too much? Also, I

deduced that the person behind them isn't strong. Why would that person still be around here in a tribe? He would have already gone to Ancient Demon City to get a better position if he was powerful. I lured him here because I want to obtain the method of using this small flag from him. If he comes, it will be good; if not, I'll follow the mark I left on the young man and steal it!"

The grey-robed old man asked, "Is the chant from the young man's mind fake?"

The white-robed man's eyes lit up and he said, with a dark tone, "It isn't fake, but it is not complete; there should be more."

# Chapter 537 – Untitled

---

The grey-robed old man silently pondered. He didn't have a good opinion of his fellow tribe member who went to Ancient Demon City and got a position there.

Shortly after, just as he was about to open his mouth, the ground started trembling as if there was a giant dragon moving underneath. Then loud rumbling came from the five-kilometer-wide area of the tribe.

The white-robed old man's face sank and then he walked out of the room.

There was a person floating in the sky. He was wearing a white robe that was flowing in the wind, and his long hair flowed behind his head, giving off a demonic aura.

He was Wang Lin, who came in anger!

At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes were cold, and the celestial spiritual energy in his body was surging as he floated in the air. He took one step and a shockwave echoed across the area.

The five-kilometer-wide area below him showed signs of collapsing, and cries of shock and terror came from below.

However, at the moment the ground began to collapse, a green ripple appeared from the five-kilometer-wide area. The ground

immediately returned to normal and a powerful force charged directly at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a cold snort as he raised his right thumb and pressed it down. He increased the power of the death finger to its peak.

This finger caused the surroundings to be covered in a death aura; even the sky dimmed and showed signs of collapse.

His thumb pressed down and collided with the ripple in the sky. The waves of ripples immediately began to curve and move around Wang Lin's finger as he pressed down. It was as if there was suddenly a fork in the river, forcing it to split to two sides.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Break!"

With one word, a black light shined from Wang Lin's finger. The ripples immediately collapsed, and this quickly spread until all of the ripples dissipated.

Wang Lin floated in the sky and coldly looked at the tribe below him. Everyone within the five-kilometer-wide area walked out of their houses and raised their heads to look at him in terror.

Wang Lin wasn't one to kill indiscriminately. Among these people, two of them caught his attention.

These two were both old men; one was wearing grey and the

other was wearing white.

At this moment, the grey-robed old man's heart felt very bitter, and he let out a sigh of regret. This time they had messed with a person they shouldn't have. The fact that this person could negate the rebound force from the formation with just one finger meant that his cultivation wasn't weak.

As for the white-robed old man, he was in shock. His gaze toward Wang Lin was filled with disbelief.

“Why would such a powerful person appear in this land of savages? His cultivation level is about the same as the elder in the general's manor. I'm afraid I'm not his match...”

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he slowly said, “Who sent me the challenge letter? Come out!”

His voice was calm at the start, but when it descended to the ground, it roared like heavenly thunder in the surrounding five kilometer area. The grey-robed old man suddenly turned completely pale, his body swayed back, and he took a few steps back. Then blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth, and the shock in his eyes reached its limit.

The white-robed old man was barely able to stand still. He clenched his teeth and shouted, “Who are you!? I'm the deacon of the general of the left wing in Ancient Demon City!”

Wang Lin's cold gaze fell on this person and he coldly said, "It should be you. I can feel the aura of the soul flag on you. You are dead!"

The white-robed old man's heart trembled as he clenched his teeth and said, "Yes, it was this old man who took those small flags! If you have the skill, then break the formation and take them!"

Wang Lin coldly looked at the old man and calmly said, "Do you think this formation can stop me?!" Wang Lin touched his bag of holding and a giant, heaven-splitting axe that was glowing black appeared in the air.

The moment the giant axe appeared, thunderous roars came from the sky, and balls of lightning appeared around the axe

The white-robed old man's pupils suddenly shrank, and the grey-robed old man exclaimed, "Foreigner!!!"

Wang Lin's expression was cold as he grabbed the heaven-splitting axe and swung down at the speed of lightning.

A ray of of axe energy 100 feet long fell on the formation along with several balls of lightning.

There was a bang so loud that even the people in the valley were able to clearly hear it.

Wang Lin didn't stop with one swing. He continued to swing the axe down on the formation like a primordial demon war god.

The white-robed old man's face was completely pale, and the regret in his heart had reached its limit.

Green light flashed violently around the five-kilometer-wide area. Every time the axe fell, the flashes of green light would negate the axe's power and even absorb some to increase the formation's strength.

As a result, it created an endless cycle. This formation wasn't just a little bit stronger than the one around the valley.

After enduring for a few breaths of time, the white-robed old man finally let out a breath of relief. His expression gradually returned to normal as he looked at Wang Lin, who was still swinging the axe, and sneered. "How could the formation here break because you say it will break?!"

The grey-robed old man next to him also let out a sigh of relief. He was very clear on the power of the formation, and right now it seemed like the foreigner was not powerful enough to break it.

Wang Lin's expression was still cold. The power of this formation was beyond his expectations. He backed up and he stared at the formation.

"I won't be able to break through this formation by force in a



short period of time, and even if I used restrictions, it would take a very long time to study it.”

As if he had seen through Wang Lin’s concern, the white-robed old man laughed and said, “Even if you have heavenly spells, this formation is not something you can break. I suggest you quickly leave before you humiliate yourself any more!”

Wang Lin coldly looked at the person, revealed a hint of contempt, and coldly said, “Really?”

With that, he threw the axe. His target wasn’t the formation, it was the edge of the five kilometer area the formation covered.

The axe moved like lightning and suddenly landed on the edge of the five kilometer area, causing a loud bang. Because it was outside the formation, the axe left a deep ravine on the ground like it was cutting through tofu.

Wang Lin raised his right hand, pointed at the ground, and drew a circle.

There were more rumbling sounds as the axe moved underground at a very fast speed under Wang Lin’s command. It moved around the formation and dug out a large circle around it!

The white-robed old man was startled, as he wasn’t sure what this foreigner was doing.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he took a deep breath, raised his hand, and shouted, "Rise!"

This word was like thunder when it shot out from Wang Lin's mouth. A mysterious power suddenly surrounded the area covered by the formation, and it began to tremble violently.

Wang Lin shouted once more, "Rise for me!" The veins on his arm bulged out as he raised his arm.

A series of thunderous roars came out from underground like never before. At this moment, a shocking scene unfolded!

The area surrounding the formation was dug out from the ground by an invisible hand and was lifted into the air!

Waves of dirt and dust were kicked up, and the surrounding area was immediately covered in dirt.

When the dirt seemed to have calmed down, it could be seen that the five-kilometer-wide land was floating several dozen feet off the ground, and a large amount of dirt was falling from it.

A giant basin had suddenly appeared on the ground!

Earlier, Wang Lin controlled the axe to dig out these five kilometers of land. This allowed him to raise this land into the air

with a spell.

The inhabitants of the village all screamed in fear. They had never seen something like this in their lives, and it was beyond their imagination.

The grey-robed old man's body became soft and fell to the ground. His face was completely pale, and the fear in his eyes returned once more.

“This person is a madman... All foreigners are madmen... He... He dug the land the formation protected out from the ground...”

The white-robed old man's body was trembling. He could have never imagined this foreigner would think of something like this.

The coldness in Wang Lin's eyes was strong. He couldn't break the formation quickly, but he could refine it!

He held the land with his hand before letting out a roar and throwing it into the air. The floating land mass suddenly flew up at a quick speed.

Waves of cries of fear echoed once more.

Wang Lin's body moved like lightning and he appeared under the land. He held up this five-kilometer-wide area like a giant and began walking forward.

If anyone was around, they would see a mysterious scene they would never forget in their life.

They would see a white-robed young man holding a five-kilometer-wide land mass quickly walking away.

His speed was very fast, so after several hours, he saw the valley from a distance.

The people of the valley quickly came out with Ouyang Hua leading the way to greet Wang Lin. However, they were all shocked when they saw the five-kilometer-wide piece of land Wang Lin was carrying and the green light of the formation that surrounded it.

# Chapter 538

---

Outside the valley, Wang Lin raised his right hand and the giant land mass flew into the sky.

Wang Lin sat outside the valley with extremely cold eyes and spat out the one-billion-soul soul flag. As the 30-foot-long flag flapped in the air, ghostly howls came out from inside it.

Although the one-billion-soul soul flag no longer had one billion souls, it was still the key treasure of the Soul Refining Sect. Because everyone in the valley cultivated the soul refining spell, the moment they saw the one-billion-soul soul flag, they felt an urge to worship it.

Wang Lin grabbed the flag, and with one wave, the primary souls flew out. The six remaining primary souls, including the Qilin, immediately appeared around the five-kilometer-wide area.

At the same time, Wang Lin spat out essence blood on to the soul flag. The flag immediately expanded and quickly wrapped around the entire five-kilometer-wide landmass.

“Refine!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold.

The six primary souls’ eyes suddenly released a ghostly light and they all spat out purple fire. Soon, the five-kilometer-wide landmass was surrounded by purple flames.

These flames were the essence of these six primary souls, making them very powerful. As the flames roared, sizzling and popping sounds came from the five-kilometer-wide piece of land.

There were cries of fear mixed in with the sounds of the flames, and after half an incense stick of time, only half of the land remained. This remaining land was completely red.

However, with the green light's protection, the flames weren't able to completely refine everything inside. The violent flashes of green light resisted the invasion of the flames, and a stalemate was reached.

Wang Lin took one look, stood up, and returned to the valley.

“Since you want to hide like a turtle, I'll just spend seven days and seven nights to refine the formation completely. Then everything will be under my control.”

The blood of the people of the valley was boiling from seeing the scene outside the valley, and all of them were talking about this. Their respect for Wang Lin reached the limit, and even the children of the village thought of Wang Lin as a deity.

After leaving the formation behind, Wang Lin ordered Ouyang Hua to send Thirteen to the depths of the valley.

Ouyang Hua always followed Wang Lin's orders without question. After bringing Thirteen to Wang Lin, he respectfully left.

Thirteen's face now had a bit of color, but he was still unconscious. It was very easy to save Thirteen, but even if he did, Thirteen would still be wasted. In this place, a wasted person couldn't survive.

Thirteen's body had all of its meridians shattered, so he couldn't absorb any of the demonic spiritual energy here, making him unsuitable to cultivate any of the methods Wang Lin knew.

Thirteen wouldn't be able to cultivate unless the meridians in his body could regrow. However, Wang Lin wasn't able to do this. Only those heaven-defying pills could achieve such a result.

After pondering for a while, his eyes lit up. There was one thing that Thirteen could cultivate among all of the methods Wang Lin knew. However, this matter was very important, and Wang Lin began to show a bit of hesitation, something that he rarely ever showed.

“A cultivator's body is like the sea, and their meridians are like thousand of rivers. The body itself is its own world. One starts from within the body to experience life, and he uses this body to seek dao.

“An ancient god's skin and flesh are the sky and his bones are the earth. His soul devours the spiritual energy of the heavens and earth to refine the body. He uses the strength of his body to break all dao hearts and uses his soul to draw his own dao in the heavens!”

Wang Lin pondered. If he taught Thirteen the ancient gods' cultivation method, it should be able to completely change Thirteen from a waste to a powerful person.

However, this wasn't guaranteed, as Thirteen's body wasn't as good as Wang Lin's original body, so he might not be able to successfully cultivate it. If he fails to cultivate the method of the ancient gods, he will die because his body will collapse from the crazy amount of demonic spiritual energy that will enter it.

Also, an ancient god devours spiritual energy and celestial spiritual energy. Wang Lin wasn't sure if it could devour this demonic spiritual energy.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin shook his head and no longer thought about this. The celestial spiritual energy in his body disappeared and the demon crystal released demonic spiritual energy. At this moment, he returned to the state where he gave off a demonic aura.

He moved his finger like lightning and pressed it against Thirteen's forehead. Demonic spiritual energy entered Thirteen's body and turned into specks of golden light.

Wang Lin raised his right hand and closed his eyes to cultivate.

Half an incense stick of time later, Thirteen slowly opened his eyes. He looked at the sky above the valley and remained silent. After a long time, he got up and knelt before Wang Lin with an



expression of pain.

This pain wasn't from his body but from his heart.

At the moment he woke up, he immediately understood that there was not a trace of demonic spiritual energy inside his body; the current him was even weaker than before he started to cultivate.

Wang Lin still hadn't opened his eyes. Thirteen knelt for a long time before kowtowing three times. Then he left without even turning his head once.

It wasn't until he left that Wang Lin opened his eyes and let out a sigh. Among all these people, Thirteen had the best talent, and he had great comprehension regarding the soul flag. If it wasn't for this, he would've definitely achieved greatness in the future.

Thirteen returned to his own house. He was one of the few people in the valley without a wife and children, so he was the only person who lived in this house. There wasn't any aura of a young man on him, only the aura of an old man entering the final days of his life.

After a long time, he sat in the lotus position and tried to cultivate the soul refining spell. However, every time he tried, waves of pain came from his body. This kind of pain was not something a normal person could withstand.

However, he withstood it. When he failed, he tried again and continued to withstand the unimaginable pain.

After trying to cultivate a few times, his body was soaked in sweat. The veins on his body were all bulging from the pain, and a hint of despair appeared in Thirteen's eyes.

"I'm not willing to give up!" He took a deep breath and continued to cultivate while enduring the pain. This time, just as he absorbed demonic spiritual energy, he felt as if his body was hit by a giant mountain, causing him to cough out blood and pass out.

The five-kilometer-wide land outside the valley was still being refined by the flames, and the green light protecting the land was slowly dimming.

Inside the five-kilometer-wide area, everyone was filled with despair as the shadow of death loomed over them. They watched the flame outside grow larger and larger, burning out all the hope in their hearts.

The grey-robed old man closed his eyes in despair. When he opened them, they were glowing. He suddenly turned around to look at the white-robed old man, who was also terrified, and said, "This is a disaster you brought upon yourself, and you dragged the entire tribe down with you!"

The white-robed old man's body trembled and he remained silent.

“That foreigner is not someone we can fight against. If you continue to be stubborn, then when the formation breaks, it won’t just be you and me, the entire tribe will be burned to death by the flames. As a member of the tribe, how can you sit and watch the entire tribe die before you?!”

The white-robed old man bitterly said, “You mean...”

The grey-robed old man said, in a serious tone, “You made the mistake, so you must take responsibility for it. This is the only way for our tribe to survive. Don’t worry; if you die, I’ll definitely think of a way to get revenge for you!

“In addition, once we are free, I’ll immediately go to Ancient Demon city and report your matter to the general of the left wing. I believe the general of the left wing will be interested in this.”

The white-robed old man remained silent for a long time. He looked around with a complicated expression, and his gaze landed on the other tribe members. When he saw the fear on their faces, he took a deep breath and floated to the edge of the formation.

“The challenge letter was sent by me. Come and fight me if you dare. After the battle, no matter whether I win or lose, don’t drag the innocent in!”

The white-robed old man’s voice went through the formation to the outside and directly into the valley.

Wang Lin opened his eyes, and with a sway of his body, he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was outside the valley, and when he looked coldly at the five-kilometer-wide area, he saw the white-robed old man.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the six primary souls stopped spewing flames and circled around him.

Without the flames invading, the white-robed old man clenched his teeth and walked out. He raised his hand and two strands of demonic spiritual energy started moving between his fingers, and he said to Wang Lin, "Let's battle!"

"You aren't qualified!" Wang Lin's hand reached out, causing the white-robed man's expression to suddenly change. The two strands of demonic spiritual energy around his fingers were suddenly extinguished.

At the same time, the old man's body flew helplessly toward Wang Lin. Almost an instant later, Wang Lin was holding the old man by the neck.

When the white-robed man was about to struggle, Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he used a large amount of force. With a crack, the old man's eyes bulged and he died.

Wang Lin's celestial spiritual energy surged into the old man's body to trap the soul. Then the old man's soul was sealed inside the one-billion-soul soul flag as one of the soul fragments.

After doing all of this, he threw the old man's body behind him. One of the primary souls immediately spat out a flame that burned the body into dust.

Wang Lin reached out with his hand and the five-kilometer-wide land was moved by him to the area next to the valley, creating waves of dust.

“Open the formation!” Wang Lin's gaze was cold as he looked at the five-kilometer-wide area that had been refined to the verge of collapsing.

The grey-robed old man's body trembled. He didn't think that Wang Lin would kill the white-robed old man so easily. This kind of cultivation was several times stronger than what he previously thought. He immediately threw away the idea of revenge and didn't dare to anger someone this powerful.

At this moment, whether he opened the formation or not didn't matter. He let out a sigh and drew a symbol with his hand. With this symbol, the formation protecting the area disappeared.

“Ouyang Hua, add new tribe members!” After leaving these words, Wang Lin disappeared into the depths of the valley.

## Chapter 539 – Expansion

---

All of the people from the five-kilometer-wide area were absorbed into the tribe inside the valley. Even the grey-robed old man accepted this and didn't raise any thoughts of resisting.

Even more people began to study the soul refining spell, and the grey-robed old man was very interested it.

The tribe's size increased greatly. Adding on the people that were just captured, the number of males in the tribe had increased to over 500. This could be considered a mid-sized tribe among the tribes around here.

With so many people gathered in one spot, it became rather cramped inside and outside the valley, so Wang Lin placed down a new formation. This formation had restrictions as its base and included the power of the valley and the five kilometer formation.

This new formation's protection area was about 10 kilometers wide and thus solved the problem of space.

Every new tribe needed a name. After Ouyang Hua asked many times, Wang Lin named it the Soul Refining Tribe.

The center of this new 10-kilometer-wide area was the valley. Everyone had moved out of the valley, and the valley was made into a restricted area that only Wang Lin could center. Unless they were called by Wang Lin, no one was allowed to enter.

In addition to this, there were members of the Soul Refining Tribe standing at the entrance like guards.

This valley became the symbol of the highest power in the tribe. Wang Lin, the one who lived there, was revered by everyone in the Soul Refining Tribe.

Wang Lin's rules still hadn't changed. There were still only three methods to obtaining the chants after stage three.

Everyone in the Soul Refining Tribe was spending all their time cultivating. Aside from the people on patrol, there was almost no one outside because everyone was cultivating inside their houses.

The Soul Refining Tribe was completely different from all the other tribes in Demon Spirit Land; it looked more like a newly born cultivation sect.

Wang Lin's life became very peaceful, as he was the only person living inside the valley. All of the houses that were here before were removed by Wang Lin, and now this place was almost like the Celestial Realm.

In this Celestial-Realm-like place, Wang Lin personally built a wooden house. This wooden house was very simple, but there was great dao within this simplicity. If a cultivator were to pass by, they would notice that although the size of each piece of wood was different, there was no difference in their weight.

This wooden house was where Wang Lin lived. He sat in the lotus position inside the wooden house and silently cultivated.

What he absorbed wasn't celestial spiritual energy but demonic spiritual energy!

Time slowly passed, and in the blink of an eye, winter came. The winter here wasn't any different from outside. White snowflakes fell from the sky and the entire world became white.

Wang Lin opened his eyes from his cultivation. When he walked out from the wooden house, he saw snow falling from the sky. He silently watched the snow fall and was completely immersed in it.

Shortly after, Wang Lin raised his head and muttered to himself, "Two years now..."

He had been in the Demon Spirit Land for almost two years. Once winter passes, it will be exactly two years.

He raised his right hand and caught a snowflake. As the snowflake landed on his hand, a hint of coldness came from the snow before it melted in his hand and a sliver of demonic spiritual energy entered his palm.

"Everything in the Demon Spirit Land contains demonic spiritual energy..." Wang Lin took a deep breath before sitting down and closing his eyes.



Snowflakes slowly fell and landed on his body. The amount of snow falling gradually increased, and several hours later, Wang Lin turned into a snowman.

He didn't move at all as he absorbed the demonic spiritual energy inside the snowflakes. The demon crystal in his body had risen from rank 5 to rank 34!

The higher the rank, the harder it is level it up. Rank 3 is the same as Foundation Establishment, and ten times that is Core Formation, and the next step is ten times more.

The reason Wang Lin decided to absorb demonic spiritual energy was because it could be fused with celestial spiritual energy, meaning it could increase celestial spiritual energy.

Although he had the 100 years worth of celestial jades, those were barely enough to get him to the late stage of Soul Transformation, and the amount needed to reach the Ascendant stage was beyond imagination.

Therefore, if he wanted to raise his cultivation level, he would have to find other shortcuts. Changing demonic spiritual energy into celestial spiritual energy was one of the methods Wang Lin thought of.

If Wang Lin could think of this, then others could think of it as well. Right now it all depended on who could absorb more demonic spiritual energy.

In Wang Lin's eyes, demonic spiritual energy was an alternative to celestial jades because it could help increase his cultivation level!

In these two years of time, the Soul Refining Tribe continued to rise. As the need for the next chant increased more and more, people left the valley to train themselves. In addition to this, every month there would be teams that returned from attacking a smaller tribe. They would come back with captives and varying amounts of demon crystals.

It is worth mentioning that the formations used to defend against the foreigners had almost no effect on the natives. The formations seemed to be built for defending against the Night of Demon Spirits and keeping foreigners outside.

As time passed, the Soul Refining Tribe's population continued to increase, and even the 10-kilometer-wide area seemed to not be enough.

As a result, there was a need to expand the formation once more. Wang Lin used three days of time to study it and then increased the formation by another 10 kilometers. Now that the tribe had 20 kilometers of territory, it could be considered one of the most powerful tribes within several tens of thousands of kilometers!

The increase in tribe members caused an increase in the amount of people that cultivated the soul refining spell. Wang Lin knew that the soul fragments in the soul flags needed to be nurtured many times for them to reach their full power.

Instead of teaching these people how to nurture them, he opted to use the one-billion-soul soul flag to nurture the soul fragments. The soul flag expanded and then surrounded the sky of the 20-kilometer-wide area in black clouds.

The moment the black clouds appeared, they immediately shocked everyone in the Soul Refining Tribe. Many tribe members rushed outside, and some of the more powerful people surrounded themselves in their soul flags in an attempt to fly up to see what was going on.

“Release your soul fragments into the black clouds for a fixed amount of time every day. Doing so will make the soul fragments even stronger!” Wang Lin’s voice echoed in the 20-kilometer-wide area.

The moment his voice was heard, every single tribe member knelt down on the ground. Their faces were filled with respect, and they were kneeling toward the valley Wang Lin was in.

After the black cloud appeared, the soul fragments from the tribesmen were howling and moving within the black cloud all day long.

The people of the Soul Refining Tribe got used to releasing their soul fragments to be nurtured inside the black cloud, and the black cloud became the unique symbol of the Soul Refining Tribe.

Inside the Soul Refining Tribe, not everyone was cultivating the

soul refining spell. Some of them couldn't cultivate at all, so they could only be hunters to provide food for everyone.

Thirteen was one of the hunters.

After his cultivation was wasted, he never said another word; it was like he was mute. There was no longer any spirit in his body; it was as if he was just a moving corpse.

Only late at night during his countless attempts to cultivate was there an emotion on his face. However, that emotion was endless pain and unwillingness.

He refused to accept this. There were many people in the tribe that were at the fourth stage now, and there were many people with more than 10 soul flags. Many new geniuses had popped up and replaced Thirteen as the most powerful people under Ouyang Hua.

All of this was constantly stabbing at his heart.

It was because of this that whenever he went out to hunt, he would fight without a care for his life. As a result, he almost died many times. If it wasn't for having his tribe members there to help, he would have already died.

Some of the people that looked out for him knew of Thirteen's original position in the tribe. When they saw him like this, they could only sigh in their hearts.

On this day, Wang Lin was looking at a piece of wood in his hand. The piece of wood was completely black and gave off waves of demonic light.

When one of the tribe members attacked a small tribe, they didn't find any demon crystals. However, one tribe member found this piece of wood at the worship location of the enemy tribe, so he brought it back and gave it to Wang Lin.

As he looked at it, he suddenly raised his head to look outside the valley, where he saw Ouyang Hua's old figure.

"Junior has a matter to discuss and wishes to speak with Ancestor!"

The title of Ancestor came from everyone in the tribe. Since Wang Lin didn't refuse, it could be said that he silently agreed.

"Come in!" Wang Lin lowered his head to look at the piece of wood.

Ouyang Hua entered the valley. He was holding someone in his arms. This person was covered in blood and his face was extremely pale.

After quickly arriving next to Wang Lin, Ouyang Hua put the body to the side, knelt on the ground, and said, "Ancestor, when Thirteen was hunting, he met a rare demonic beast. By the time

this old man noticed and rushed over, it was too late...”

For all living things inside the Demon Spirit Land, once they gather enough demonic spiritual energy, they undergo a demonic change and their strength increases greatly.

Wang Lin put down the piece of wood in his hand and raised his head to look at Thirteen.

Thirteen looked a lot older than he did one year ago. Looking at him now, he didn’t look like a young man but an old man in his dying years.

Wang Lin said, in a serious tone, “You can leave!”

Ouyang Hua got up and respectfully left.

After leaving the valley, he let out a sigh as he looked back at the valley and muttered, “Thirteen, it will all depend on your luck...”

Wang Lin looked at Thirteen and began to ponder.

## Chapter 540 – Leaving

---

Wang Lin's right hand reached out, causing Thirteen's body to float up before him. He pointed at Thirteen's forehead and then a strand of demonic spiritual energy entered Thirteen's body.

“Eh?” Wang Lin's expression became serious.

One year ago, he made the assessment that all of Thirteen's meridians had been shattered and that he could no longer cultivate. However, right now he found something very mysterious.

Although Thirteen's meridians were still shattered like they were one year ago and some of them had even shrunk, for some reason there was a large amount of demonic spiritual energy stored up in his body.

This demonic spiritual energy wasn't inside his meridians but inside his flesh and bones. If this continued, Thirteen's body would naturally enter a body refining stage.

However, this person didn't understand the body refining technique, so a lot of demonic spiritual energy was wasted. Thirteen also didn't know how to cycle the demonic spiritual energy, so even if he walked the path of body refining, he wouldn't be able to get far before his body becomes rigid and he dies.

“Strange. One year ago, Thirteen's body had no demonic spiritual energy, but now he has already reached two stars.” Wang

Lin's eyes lit up. He knew from Lou Yun's memories that three stars was one rank, and three ranks was the same as a Foundation Establishment cultivator.

He raised his right hand and sat down. After a while, his eyes lit up, and his origin soul flew out and entered Thirteen's forehead.

Comparing Thirteen and Wang Lin's souls was like comparing a firefly to the sun. Wang Lin easily saw Thirteen's memories of the last year.

Wang Lin saw Thirteen withstand pain that normal people could not withstand, and he was experiencing this pain every night. He was withstanding the pain of trying to absorb demonic spiritual energy when all his meridians were shattered, then the pain of the demonic spiritual energy would enter his flesh. The pain was like millions of small insects eating away at his body.

He withstood this kind of pain for over a year and never stopped once.

All of this was because he wasn't willing to give up. He wanted to become strong, and he wanted Wang Lin to gaze at him once more!

Wang Lin withdrew his origin soul. He was moved by this. His eyes became very serious as he stared at the floating Thirteen.

Thirteen's determination earned Wang Lin's good will, but the only way for Thirteen to recover was the Ancient God Tactic, and



that wasn't something Wang Lin would give to someone else so easily.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin pointed at Thirteen's chest and inserted some demonic spiritual energy. This caused Thirteen to open his mouth, and Wang Lin threw a pill inside it. After helping Thirteen absorb the pill, Wang Lin sat back down.

Thirteen's body slowly landed on the ground.

After one incense stick of time, Thirteen began to cough violently, and when he finally got up, he coughed out a large mouthful of black blood. After coughing out the blood, his entire body felt lighter.

It wasn't until now that he noticed that he was inside the valley. He was very smart, so he immediately noticed Wang Lin before him. This made him feel very excited. As soon as he noticed, he got up, knelt down, and was very respectful the entire time.

“Thirteen greets Ancestor!”

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he looked at Thirteen and shouted, “How did you obtain the demonic spiritual energy in your body?”

Thirteen's body trembled. He respected Wang Lin a lot, so he quickly told Wang Lin what he had done in this past year. What he said was exactly the same as the memories Wang Lin saw, and he

didn't hide anything.

Wang Lin secretly nodded, but his expression was still normal as he slowly said, "Thirteen, all of that demonic spiritual energy in your body is useless without your meridians to cycle it. Once you collect too much demonic spiritual energy inside your body, you will die for sure!"

Thirteen's face was pale and he let out a pitiful smile. He took a deep breath and said, "Ancestor, Thirteen doesn't want to become a useless person... Thirteen knew that collecting demonic spiritual energy in my body was probably not a good idea. However, it was the only way for me to feel like I wasn't worthless. I have demonic spiritual energy like everyone else..."

In the end, Thirteen's voice lowered and he clenched his fist.

Wang Lin looked at Thirteen, and after a long time he said, "I have a cultivation method that can allow you to transfer the demonic spiritual energy inside your body into your flesh. It will then increase your body's strength to an unimaginable degree. Although you won't be able to use any spells, your body will become stronger and stronger. This is the body refining method. Are you willing to learn?"

Thirteen's body trembled violently. His face was filled with joy. He didn't hesitate and quickly nodded.

"Don't agree too quickly. Cultivating this body refining method is very difficult and very dangerous. If you mess up, even I might

not be able to save you. Cultivating the body refining method is also very painful. Can you withstand it?”

“Ancestor, Thirteen will definitely not let you down!” Thirteen looked at Wang Lin with never-before-seen determination.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then touched his bag of holding. He took out a piece of jade, pressed it against his forehead, imprinted information on it, and threw it at Thirteen. “You have demonic spiritual energy inside your body, so you should be able to see inside it.”

When Thirteen accepted the jade, the excitement in his heart was indescribable. He kowtowed several times before leaving.

It wasn't until Thirteen left that Wang Lin let out a sigh. In the end, he still didn't give Thirteen the Ancient God Tactic. Instead, he organized what he knew of the Giant Demon Clan and gave it to him.

“If he can complete the Giant Demon Clan's body refining method, I'll teach him the first stage of the Ancient God Tactic. If he can't, then it just means he is not destined to learn the Ancient God Tactic.”

In the blink of an eye, two more years passed. In these two years, the Soul Refining Tribe grew like crazy. The size of the tribe continued to increase from 20 kilometers. Now it was about 150 kilometers wide, and the tribe had more than 5,000 males.

Within a 50,000 kilometer area, aside from the two tribes with ten thousand members, all the other ones were devoured by the Soul Refining Tribe.

In these two years, Wang Lin acted three times because some of the enemy tribes had someone powerful. However, in the wasteland, no matter how strong they were, they were no match for Wang Lin.

It has to be said that Wang Lin's plan of starting his own force in this wilderness was paying off. Right now he commanded a force of 5,000 people who knew the soul refining spell. Although they weren't that powerful individually, they packed a huge punch when they all released their soul fragments together.

If enough time passes by for them to grow, Wang Lin will control a very powerful force!

A stalemate between the three tribes within this 50,000 kilometer area occurred.

Originally, Ouyang Hua wanted to attack one of the big tribes, but he was stopped by Wang Lin. He wanted the tribe members to give up attacking others and focus on cultivating.

Wang Lin's words were divine to the people of the tribe.

A thing worth mentioning was Thirteen. This child's perseverance was amazing, and he was able to learn a bit of the

Giant Demon Clan's body refining method. His body was as tough as iron, and during battle he would always charge in the front. No one could stop him!

In four years of time, Wang Lin turned a small tribe in a valley into a large tribe with over 5,000 people. Wang Lin ordered all of them to focus on cultivation because he had other plans. He decided to leave the tribe for a bit!

His target was Ancient Demon city!

Four years ago, Wang Lin had the chance to go, but he didn't go because the him back then didn't have a force of his own. Even if he had gone, it would've been pointless.

After four years, Wang Lin could finally go to Ancient Demon city without any worries. Even if he couldn't get a foothold in Ancient Demon city, he would still have the ability to turn the situation for the better.

To make it easier to communicate, he spent half a month making two voice transmission jades. He kept one with him and left the other one inside the Soul Refining Tribe.

If it wasn't for the fact that he lacked materials, he would have placed a transfer array inside the Soul Refining Tribe. That way, he would be able to return in an instant.

Wang Lin wasn't going to leave by himself this time. There

would be two youths following him, and one of them was Thirteen!

The other person was called Huo Pao. He was from a small tribe and had already awakened his demonic spiritual energy. He had two stars of demonic spiritual energy when he joined and was the number one expert from that small tribe.

Ouyang Hua personally captured this person and forced him to drink the memory wiping soup, then this person became a member of the Soul Refining Tribe. This person was very talented in cultivation. With his starting point of two stars of demonic spiritual energy, he soon surpassed everyone and was closing in on Ouyang Hua.

Right now he had already reached the fifth stage, and he had 97 soul flags along with 31 primary souls. His current strength was not that different from a Core Formation cultivator.

Wang Lin saw a genius in this person. Although the soul refining spell was easy to learn, to reach the Core Formation stage in just a mere four years was something Wang Lin never expected.

One of the big reasons for this was because this person already had two stars of demonic spiritual energy. It also had a lot to do with the demonic spiritual energy in this land, but it was the first time Wang Lin had seen someone with talent like Huo Pao!

If he could reach the Soul Formation stage in 100 years, he would catch up to Red Butterfly in terms of talent! In fact, he would be a

head above Red Butterfly!

Wang Lin cared a lot about talent like this, so he decided to keep him around to make him easier to control rather than leaving him in the tribe.

The youth named Huo Pao's respect for Wang Lin wasn't any weaker than Thirteen. When he heard that the ancestor would take him outside, he was very excited.

As for Thirteen, the strength of his body had reached a shocking degree. Even if he were to fight Huo Pao, he wouldn't be at a disadvantage.

This had a lot to do with his determination and effort. After obtaining the body refining method, he spent many days and nights cultivating. In terms of seriousness toward cultivation, he was number one in the tribe.

On this morning at the moment the sun rose into the sky, Wang Lin walked out of the Soul Refining Tribe. Huo Pao and Thirteen followed him like guards.

# Chapter 541 – Entering The City

---

As the people of the Soul Refining Tribe slowly walked out, someone suddenly kneeled down, and soon, every tribe member kneeled down at the direction Wang Lin flew to.

In their hearts, Wang Lin was the ancestor of the entire Soul Refining Tribe. As long as he was there, the Soul Refining Tribe would never be destroyed.

Ouyang Hua also kneeled down. These past four years had flashed by in his mind. His cultivation had soared into the sky in these past four years, and all of this felt like a dream to him.

Looking at the more than 5,000 tribe members behind him, the only word Ouyang Hua could use to describe his feelings toward Wang Lin was respect!

Wang Lin walked away step by step and gradually disappeared from everyone's view, but no one stood up.

Five kilometers outside the Soul Refining Sect, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a golden purple light flew out. It turned into a giant beast with a 30-foot-wide body that was golden purple in color, and its sharp mouth was very oppressive.

It was the mosquito beast!

It awakened half a year ago, so its strength has increased greatly.



Right now even a normal Soul Formation cultivator would not be a match for it.

Wang Lin calculated that the mosquito was about as strong as a peak late stage Soul Formation cultivator.

Aside from the Golden Spirit Root, it also had to do with the bloodline of the beast. There was now a beast king aura slowly expanding from its golden-purple body.

If one wasn't looking carefully, it would be very hard to detect this aura.

According to ancient god Tu Si's memories, these beasts didn't live by themselves but lived in groups. If they lived in groups, then there must've been a leader.

This beast was evolving in the direction of a leader.

However, right now it was still far from being one.

It has to be said that the mosquito hoard from the memories was something even ancient god Tu Si dreaded and avoided.

After the mosquito beast appeared, it immediately let out a sharp roar. This roar echoed across the land and immediately caused Thirteen and Hu Pao's expressions to become pale. Clearly, with their cultivation, they couldn't withstand the piercing power of that roar.

After letting out the roar, the mosquito beast landed next to Wang Lin and began rubbing him with its mouth like it was trying to please him.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and rubbed the mosquito before jumping up and landing on its back.

Then Wang Lin calmly said, “The two of you also come up!”

Thirteen clenched his teeth. He secretly thought that he couldn’t disgrace himself before the ancestor and jumped up. When he landed, a cold aura entered directly through his feet.

His body refining technique had no effect on this cold aura, so he felt his entire body become sore. If it wasn’t for his determination, he would have already collapsed.

After Hu Pao saw Thirteen, he was naturally unwilling to fall behind and jumped up as well. When he landed, the cold aura invaded his body too.

After barely being able to withstand the cold aura, Hu Pao bitterly smiled. He thought that the ancestor was indeed strong, because just a beast tamed by the ancestor was already this terrifying.

After Wang Lin saw Thirteen’s and Hu Pao’s performance, he smiled with a hint of admiration in his eyes. With a thought, the

mosquito beast charged out as fast as lightning.

Powerful winds immediately hit the three of them. The wind had no effect on Wang Lin; it actually made him feel very comfortable.

As for Thirteen and Hu Pao, they felt like they were being hit by a powerful hurricane. If they lost focus for a moment, they would be blown far away.

Thirteen let out a low roar as he quickly cycled all the demonic spiritual energy in his body to continuously activate the body refining technique to resist this wind. Hu Pao did the same as he closed his eyes and use the demonic spiritual energy in his body to resist the wind.

This place was 15 million kilometers from Ancient Demon City, so it was going to take the mosquito beast some time to get there. Wang Lin wasn't in a rush, so he didn't waste the celestial spiritual energy in his body to use the greater teleportation skill.

As the mosquito beast rushed across the sky, every tribe it passed activated their protection formation. In their eyes, the mosquito was simply too strong. It was already creating sonic booms just by flying across the sky. The thunderous roars it let out made it seem like thunder was descending upon the earth, creating an overall very shocking scene.

Before, when Wang Lin first entered the Demon Spirit Land, he didn't know about the existence of the formations and tribes. The formations also had the ability to hide the people within, so he

wasn't able to find anyone. However, now he had a certain understanding of the Demon Spirit Land, so looking down now, he saw countless tribes.

There were strong and weak, large and small ones, and the population varied greatly between the tribes.

“If my Soul Refining Tribe can unite all of the tribes in the Demon Spirit Land, it will become a force that will even shock the nine countries here!” Wang Lin's eyes became cold.

After seven days, Ancient Demon City appeared in the distance. When they were 50 kilometers away from the city, Wang Lin put away the mosquito beast, and he, Thirteen, and Hu Pao landed on the ground.

Thirteen had a steady temperament. The farthest he had ever traveled in the past was just a few tens of thousands of kilometers away from his tribe, but now he was in a place that was 15 million kilometers away. Not even in his wildest dreams would he ever have imagined that he would one day come to this place. Still, he only allowed himself to feel a slight bit of excitement before quickly suppressing the feeling. His face was emotionless and his eyes were cold, not revealing the slightest hint of the emotions he was experiencing.

His expression was similar to Wang Lin's. Four years ago, he was not like this. His respect for Wang Lin made him unknowingly copy Wang Lin.

This was one of the cities of the Sky Demon Country, Ancient Demon City!

In the eyes of all those tribes, Ancient Demon City held the might of the heavens. It was a sacred place and was the dream of everyone.

All of this might have had an effect on Thirteen before, but to him, Wang Lin was the might of the heavens, the tribe was his sacred land, and his dream was to obtain Wang Lin's recognition!

As for Hu Pao, he still couldn't compare to Thirteen. When he saw Ancient Demon City, he couldn't help but kneel down and silently worship it.

After a bit, he quickly regained his senses. He then stood up and revealed an expression of shame. When he saw Thirteen's cold expression without a trace of the excitement he had, he felt he had lost. He took a deep breath, spat at Ancient Demon City, muttered a bit, and showed a clear look of disdain on his face.

Wang Lin smiled at Thirteen and Hu Pao's actions, then he took a step and moved forward like a cloud of smoke.

Thirteen and Hu Pao quickly followed.

The three of them quickly crossed 50 kilometers and arrived before Ancient Demon City!

Ancient Demon City was very large, so one couldn't see the end of it with one glance. Although it was the largest city Wang Lin had come across thus far, he had seen planets and nebulas. No matter how large the city was, it just couldn't compare.

When entering the city, he didn't hide his celestial spiritual energy and was very calm.

This was the northern gate, and with how many people were going in and out of the city, there were naturally guards stationed here.

Wang Lin knew that in the cultivation world, everything relied on power and that it was not good to be too low key. The line here was very long, and if he waited, it would take hours before he could enter.

He simply bypassed the line and walked directly to the gate with Thirteen and Hu Pao following after him. Compared to Hu Pao's nervousness, Thirteen's coldness made him look even more calm.

Wang Lin suddenly approaching the gate caught the attention of the guards. All of these guards were demon soldiers under the general of the left wing of Ancient Demon City.

All of their cultivation levels were equal to cultivators' Foundation Establishment stage, and in their eyes, Wang Lin was a normal savage without any demonic spiritual energy inside him.

But Thirteen and Hu Pao, who were behind Wang Lin, were filled with demonic spiritual energy and should be at rank 3 or above.

To have these kinds of people as his guards, Wang Lin became more mysterious in their eyes. However, just this wasn't enough for the guards to break the rules.

When Wang Lin closed in, one of the soldiers wearing black armor stepped forward. He swung his spear to point at Wang Lin and coldly said, "Back away!"

"Presumptuous!" Without waiting for Wang Lin to speak, Thirteen stepped forward and threw a punch. In his mind, anyone who dared to disrespect Wang Lin was his enemy.

He didn't hold back at all on this punch, and the Giant Demon Clan's body refining method made his body as strong as metal. This punch was like a flying sword as it broke the sound barrier. Even the space around his punch bended as it rushed toward the demon soldier.

That demon soldier's expression changed greatly. In his eyes, Thirteen's punch came toward him like a meteor and contained a mysterious power within. He wanted to dodge, but he found something holding him in place. He felt like his entire body was underwater and his movement slowed down.

But this person had been through many battles and was very experienced. He quickly moved his spear before his body and took a big step backwards.

Thirteen's fist landed on the spear. With a muffled bang, cracks appeared on the spear, then it turned to dust due to the force it was hit by.

The demon soldier's face turned pale. Although the force restricting him had disappeared, he was forced back several steps and blood came out from the corner of his mouth.

If it wasn't for the other demon soldiers catching him, he would have been injured much more seriously. However, even the people who caught him trembled and their faces turned pale. They had clearly been injured as well due to helping that soldier absorb some of the force of the punch.



# Chapter 542 – The Demon General's Test

---

At this moment, the guards from inside and outside the city came out filled with killing intent and surrounded Wang Lin. Some guards had already reported this to the higher ups.

The people waiting to enter the city quickly scattered and prepared to watch a good show.

Wang Lin said, in a serious tone, "Thirteen!"

Thirteen quickly walked up with a very respectful expression. Even if Wang Lin scolded him, he would have no complaints.

Wang Lin's voice was low. "That punch of yours was wrong!"

Thirteen quickly said, "In Thirteen's eyes, anyone who is disrespectful to Ancestor is my enemy!"

Hu Pao silently pondered on the side. Earlier, he sort of regretted not rushing in like Thirteen did. However, when he saw Wang Lin's serious expression, he secretly let out a sigh of relief. He felt it was lucky he didn't act, because it would not be good to make the ancestor angry.

Wang Lin shook his head and said, "Although you used all your strength on that punch, 40% of the power was lost. This means you haven't fully mastered it yet. How else could that demon soldier have withstood the blow? He wouldn't have any signs of life in him

right now if you had done it correctly!”

Thirteen was startled, but he quickly nodded and began to ponder.

At this moment, more than a dozen demon soldiers had gathered around Wang Lin. No one knew who, but one of them let out a roar and charged at them with his weapon.

Outside the gate, demonic spiritual energy was being released, sand was kicked into the air, and a powerful killing intent appeared as the demon soldiers charged out. These demon soldiers were all veterans of war, so as long as the cultivation level difference wasn't too great, even those more powerful than them would be pressured by their fierce aura.

“Watch carefully. Although body refining is different from spells, there are still some similarities. Although I didn't refine body, my punch will have a similar effect.” With that, Wang Lin formed a fist with his right hand and casually threw a punch.

This punch hit the air, but soon a ripple began to spread out with his fist as the center. The demon soldiers rushing over immediately slowed down after being hit by the ripple; it was as if the air around them was being solidified.

But soon, the ripple shook violently and all of the demon soldiers were knocked back at a speed ten times faster than when they rushed over.

As they were knocked back, their faces were pale and they all coughed out mouthfuls of blood.

Wang Lin didn't withdraw his fist but opened it. All of the blood the demon soldiers coughed out didn't fall but gathered toward Wang Lin, and soon, a ball of blood formed before his hand.

He pushed his right hand forward, causing the ball of blood to fly out like lightning at the city's wall.

Just at the moment the ball of blood was about to land, a cold snort came from inside the gate. Shortly after, a red figure suddenly appeared outside the gate. This person pointed at the air, causing the ball of blood to suddenly collapse back into blood just before it hit the wall.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal as he said, "I'm surprised to meet someone who came from the same place as me."

The red light disappeared to reveal a woman!

After the woman appeared, the surrounding demon soldiers all kneeled down and said, "Greetings, Commander Yao!"

Her eyes were bright like a phoenix and contained a hint of killing intent, and she was wearing all white. Her black hair flowed behind her back as she coldly looked at Wang Lin, frowned, and said, "Wang Lin!"

Wang Lin's eyes faintly lit up and he carefully looked at her. He had seen this woman outside the East Demon Spirit Sea. This woman had an aura all to herself, which made her quite eye-catching. This was the reason Wang Lin noticed her. This woman was at the late stage of Soul Transformation, and although she wasn't at the peak, she wasn't far away.

"It looks like quite a few people on planet Tian Yun know my name!" Wang Lin smiled and walked forward.

With this one step, a ferocious aura suddenly appeared behind him and spread out like crazy.

The white-robed woman coldly looked at Wang Lin, then she frowned, took a step back, and said, "So you are also in the Sky Demon Country. You must have come to Ancient Demon City to gain military merits as well, so a battle between the two of us has no meaning!"

As she spoke, she turned around and walked into the city.

Wang Lin faintly smiled as he walked through the city's gate. Thirteen and Hu Pao quickly followed.

The white-robed woman's speed wasn't very fast. She didn't go directly into the city but toward a plaza, and in the plaza there was a giant transfer array.

There were demon soldiers guarding the transfer array. When

they saw the woman, they all kneeled down and were very respectful.

Inside the transfer array, the woman turned around and coldly said to Wang Lin, “Follow me to meet the general of the left wing. In Ancient Demon City, only the demon general can give you a position!”

Wang Lin nodded and said to Thirteen and Hu Pao, “The two of you wait for me inside the city.” With that, he entered the transfer array.

At the moment he walked in, the transfer array activated, and Wang Lin and the woman disappeared in waves of white light.

After a slight discomfort from being transported, Wang Lin returned to normal and looked around at where he had been teleported to. He immediately noticed a magnificent building that pierced into the sky.

This was a giant palace, and there was a giant statue inside it that seemed to pierce into the heavens. It was a statue of a strong man wearing armor, and it was releasing a powerful demonic aura. The entire sky was being churned by this demonic aura, creating swirls in the clouds.

The white-robed woman walked out of the transfer array and said, “Lord demon general, I have brought the person here!”

Just as she finished speaking, a burst of hearty laughter came from inside the palace. Shortly after, a figure suddenly jumped down from the giant statue.

This figure was extremely fast and quickly closed in before stopping in the sky. This person looked normal, but he gave off the aura of someone powerful. He was wearing a purple robe, his arms were extreme large, and he gave off a commanding aura just by standing there.

His eyes lit up like a torch as he looked at Wang Lin and smiled. “So you are the foreigner that was attacking my demon soldiers outside the wall?”

Wang Lin’s pupils unnoticeably shrank. This person had his demonic spiritual energy completely withdrawn into his body, so a normal person wouldn’t be able to notice. But with Wang Lin’s cultivation, he could tell that this person was very powerful. The amount of demonic spiritual energy inside this person was few hundred thousand ranks strong. If this person wasn’t as powerful as an Ascendant cultivator, he was very close!

It has to be said that three stars equal one rank. Three ranks equal Foundation Establishment, 30 ranks equal Core Formation, 300 ranks equal Nascent Soul, 3,000 ranks equal Soul Formation, 30,000 ranks equal Soul Transformation, and 300,000 ranks equal Ascendant.

Wang Lin raised his head. His expression remained calm and he seriously said, “It was!”

The burly man's eyes became serious and he let out a laugh. He stepped forward, threw a punch, and said, "Good! Then let this general see what kind of skill you have!"

This punch moved like lightning but strangely made no sound. Although it collided with the air, the force charged at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn't reveal any shock on his face as he raised his right thumb and pressed it at the air!

"Finger of Death!" The white-robed woman's eyes lit up.

The area 100 feet around Wang Lin became filled with death as if all the life in that area had been absorbed by the finger.

At the moment he used the Finger of Death, there was a loud bang in the air between him and the burly man. Wang Lin was forced back three steps and his eyes became cold.

He then looked at the burly man in the sky. The man withdrew his right fist and his body swayed a bit. His eyes were like lightning as he said, "Good, this general used gravity to get an advantage over you. With that finger, you are qualified to become an elder under me!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he said, "I don't want an inner position!"

The burly man's face became serious and then he smiled. "Your understanding of the Demon Spirit Land is beyond my expectations. You know the difference between inner and outer positions.

In Luo Yun's memories, his ancestor told him of the inner and outer positions. Elders and such were inner positions without any soldiers under them. Only those with outer positions, like commanders, had troops under their command!

"The Demon Emperor said that we can give you foreigners any position as long as you have the ability. Little fellow, if you want an outer position, then you need to bring out your true ability, and that finger wasn't strong enough!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he became focused and said, "You can continue!"

The burly man revealed a hint of admiration. He didn't waste any time as he threw a punch before quickly pulling his fist back to throw another punch.

His speed was extremely fast, and in almost an instant, he threw 10 punches. The space around him began to show signs of collapsing, but the space here was very sturdy, so it didn't collapse after only 10 punches.

"If you can withstand my Ten Collapsing Battle Intent, you can be a chief commander!" The burly man let out a loud roar as his hand reached out. It was as if he had reached through the void,



grabbed the collapsing space, and threw it at Wang Lin.

This Ten Collapsing Battle Intent wasn't corporeal, it was part of the void. It contained all of the demonic aura of the demon general's ten punches and was filled with his intense killing intent.

The ten punches would cause space to collapse a total of ten times, one with each punch. On the tenth collapse, the spell would become unimaginably powerful. This kind of spell was extremely rare even among the entire cultivation world. This was the first time Wang Lin had faced something like this.

At almost the instant the Ten Collapse Battle Intent started flying toward Wang Lin, he was able to see through it. His eyes suddenly lit up brightly, and with one step, he stood straight like a ten-thousand-year-old pine tree. He didn't use any magic treasures, but grey gas started moving on his right arm and the Celestial Slaughter Art was used.

At the same time, he pointed with his index and use the demonic finger spell. The celestial spiritual energy inside his body quickly turned into demonic spiritual energy and condensed on his index finger.

# Chapter 543 – The Enlightenment During Battle

---

Of the three killing spells, the first two, Finger of Death and Demonic Finger, were often used by Wang Lin. Their power wasn't enough to threaten Ascendant cultivators and could only be used to suppress Soul Transformation cultivators.

But when Situ Nan used the Finger of Death and Demonic Finger, their power was shocking; even Ascendant cultivators would be killed by them. Aside from the difference in cultivation levels between Wang Lin and Situ Nan, there were also the essences of the Finger of Death and Demonic Finger.

These three killing spells were created by Situ Nan, so of course they were of demonic nature. Unless one had a demonic heart, it would be impossible to learn the essences.

And Wang Lin's dao was very different from Situ Nan's dao. Thus, when Wang Lin used these two spells, they lacked change and flexibility.

In truth, there were follow up spells to these two spells, but because Situ Na noticed their differences, he didn't teach them to Wang Lin.

It wasn't him being stingy, but with the passage of time, there would be a high chance of Wang Lin's dao being changed.

The final spell of the three killing spells, the Underworld Finger, was far more powerful than the other two, and its power was extremely close to a low quality celestial spell.

When Situ Nan taught it to Wang Lin, he was very worried. The reason he was so worried was not only because the spell was powerful enough to threaten Ascendant cultivators, but also because if Wang Lin used it too much, it would affect his dao heart and slowly bring him down to the demonic path.

The final spell was different from the other two spells. Without the follow up spells, Wang Lin could use them as much as he wanted without affecting his dao heart. But the third spell was different. There wasn't a follow up spell, and all of the power was just in the spell itself.

Situ Nan told Wang Lin all of this before, and this is why in all these years, Wang Lin only used it once in the battle against the Purple Division's sixth brother, Chen Tao.

Among the three killing spells, the last spell was the true killing spell!

The Ten Collapse Battle Intent was created in the void and was part of the heavens. It was incorporeal, and it was a punch that contained the demon general's full strength. His fist intent was so powerful that it could pierce through the void and kill someone.

At the moment Wang Lin stuck out his index finger, the celestial spiritual energy in his body moved like crazy, then it turned into

demonic spiritual energy and gathered at the tip of his finger. In almost an instant, his finger was surrounded by a dense, black light that not even sunlight could pierce.

This kind of black was pure demonic spiritual energy!

At the moment Wang Lin's index finger pointed up, he felt the monstrous fist intent in the air, and at this moment, the first collapse arrived.

It was as if the entire sky was collapsing and the center point was Wang Lin!

A destructive aura quickly came from all directions and landed on Wang Lin's body. The black light shined brightly and the celestial spiritual energy in his body cycled like crazy. Suddenly, the black light on his index finger expanded to cover his entire body.

A heaven-shaking sound echoed across the entire Ancient Demon city. Wang Lin's face turned pale, and he was knocked back several steps before he could stabilize his body.

His right index finger trembled slightly and was completely numb.

The destructive force that landed on his body quickly withdrew like the tides, but then it quickly charged back at him with force 10 times stronger than before!

The second collapse arrived! The second collapse's speed was several times faster than the first one's, and it came from all directions almost an instant after it.

Wang Lin's right index finger was still trembling. The power of the Demonic Finger could only help him withstand the first collapse.

"This is definitely not a spell a Soul Transformation cultivator can use!!! Even among Ascendant cultivators, only one out of every 10 can use this kind of spell!" Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light.

The power of the second collapse was 10 times greater than the power of the first collapse. At this moment, the sky within 10,000 feet darkened as if there was a sandstorm going on. Even the never-ending swirl above the palace was effected.

Wang Lin let out a low roar, then two strands of grey gas appeared on his hand and moved like two dragons. At this moment, he used the Celestial Slaughter Art without any hesitation!

The two strands of grey gas charged out and broke through the sonic barrier, but they immediately met the power of the second collapse.

The power of the second collapse was very powerful. Following a series of rumbling sounds, the two strands of grey gas weren't

destroyed. Instead, they collapsed to form a vortex with Wang Lin as the center.

The power of the second collapse landed on the grey gas and quickly weakened. At the same time, killing intent quickly came out from the grey vortex.

This killing intent was very shocking, and it gave people the feeling that it could kill celestials and rulers. The killing intent forcibly opened a bloody path through the power of the second collapse.

It used its heaven-shaking killing intent to force the power of the second collapse back.

At the same time, Wang Lin took a step and charged forward like a meteor. At the same time that his right hand reached out, the grey vortex suddenly dissipated, turning back into two strands of grey gas in Wang Lin's right hand.

“Condense!” With a roar, the two strands of grey gas quickly condensed into a seven-inch-long sword in Wang Lin's hand. With the sword in hand, Wang Lin's body gave off a shocking killing intent.

At this moment, Wang Lin seemed to have become a different person. There was no longer the air of a celestial around him; it was replaced by killing intent!

At this moment, he was like a demon of slaughter. He held a slaughtering sword and stepped into the void toward the general of the left wing.

The general of the left wing exclaimed, then his eyes lit up and he said, “Good! You are one of the few people that decided to attack during my Ten Collapse Battle Intent! Let’s see if you can break past the next eight collapses and arrive before me!”

At this moment, the white-robed woman, the daughter of Blood Ancestor Yao Xixu, was still standing in the distance, slightly frowning. When she arrived at Ancient Demon City three years ago, she was defeated by this spell. This spell was extremely tyrannical, and with her cultivation, she almost failed on the fourth collapse. If it wasn’t for the blood spell her father taught her, she wouldn’t have been able to withstand the fifth collapse!

Even so, she finally lost on the eighth collapse! However, the general of the left wing was hard to read; he gave her the title of commander!

There weren’t many commanders, a total of 16!

Wang Lin revealed his path of slaughter as he charged at the demon general with the sword.

However, there were still eight collapses between him and the demon general. The third collapse had 10 times the power of the second collapse. It silently pressed down on Wang Lin from all directions as if countless mountains were crashing into him.

Wang Lin's eyes became red and his killing intent thickened. In the face of this third collapse, he had no urge to back down and instead was filled with the urge to battle. With the slaughter sword in hand, he shouted, "Break for me, third collapse!"

The slaughter sword gave off a never-before-seen grey light. This grey light extended for more than 10 feet and surrounded Wang Lin, then he charged through like a meteor.

The power of the single sword could shock the heavens and vanquish supernatural beings!

The third collapse that came from the void was forcibly cut open, allowing Wang Lin to pierce through and charge directly at the demon general.

The general of the left wing's eyes lit up even more and he smiled. "Good!"

Just as Wang Lin charged out, the fourth collapse arrived. The later the collapse, the faster the next one arrives, and their power was also a much stronger.

At this moment, the fourth collapse was 1,000 times stronger than the first one. This kind of power was not something normal Soul Transformation cultivators could resist.

The appearance of the fourth collapse immediately caused the



sky to change color. Even the swirl above the palace began to twist as if it couldn't withstand the fourth collapse's power.

The fourth collapse rushed at Wang Lin and the killing force Wang Lin created with the sword immediately collapsed. This fourth collapse with power 1,000 times greater than the first collapse was impossible to resist unless one reached the late stage of Soul Transformation!

Wang Lin's body split from the slaughter sword, and at the same time, the power of the fourth collapse came at him like an avalanche. If the fourth collapse was the raging waves, then Wang Lin would be the lone boat on the sea!

Wang Lin's face was extremely pale, and he couldn't help but stop his charge. Right now his body was being squeezed by a very violent force.

He could feel that he couldn't withstand this fourth collapse with his own power. If he had more of the grey gas, he might have been able to break through. However, in these four years, although he had killed many, the Celestial Slaughter Art was very difficult to succeed with.

Aside from the Celestial Slaughter Art, he should be able to break through with the Underworld Finger. However, the Underworld Finger was his true ace, and in this dangerous Demon Spirit Land, he wasn't willing to easily reveal his true strength.

At this moment, Wang Lin revealed a determined look as he let

go of the slaughter sword, which then broke down back into two strands of grey gas. Then it quickly entered his body through his arm and two symbols quickly appeared on his forehead. The two symbols then spread across his body to form the defense of two life force seals.

Just at this moment, the fourth collapse arrived!

The power of a natural disaster, the power that was 1,000 times greater than the first arrived. At this moment Wang Lin clearly felt the fist intent from the fourth collapse!

Inside the fist intent lied a type of faith!

“Faith...” Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly lit up. This light had rarely appeared in Wang Lin’s eyes in these past several hundred years. It was just like Zhou Yi, who suddenly gained enlightenment when his soul was burning...

# Chapter 544 – Demonic Ideals

---

At this moment, he felt the faith inside the Ten Collapse Battle Intent. This faith came from the faith to always win on the blood-filled battlefield; it was formed from the will of everyone who died or was defeated by this technique!

The power of this faith was far more powerful than Wang Lin could imagine. While Wang Lin's body was withstanding the power of the fourth collapse, his soul was suffering the effect of the faith within the fourth collapse.

“Ten collapses is normally the limit, but this technique is actually evolving toward the eleventh collapse. The reason the general of the left wing used this technique on me is to defeat me with it, to absorb my faith, and thus increase the power of this technique.

“The reason the Ten Collapse Battle Intent is powerful is because of the faith inside it. The more people he kills and defeats with it, the more powerful it becomes!”

A sense of frustration involuntarily appeared in his heart. However, just as this feeling began to bud, it was immediately crushed by Wang Lin.

His body was thrown back by a large force and directly landed on the ground 1,000 feet away. At the moment he landed, his body flipped around and his nails scraped against the ground, creating a sharp sound. Wang Lin moved back more than a 100 feet before he

finally stabilized himself.

At this moment, Wang Lin's entire body was covered by the symbol on his forehead. This symbol immediately collapsed and disappeared after withstanding the force of the fourth collapse. Right now there was only half a symbol left on his forehead, and it was only giving off a faint, grey light.

Right now only half of a life seal formed from the Celestial Slaughter Art remained; the rest had dissipated.

The golden light in the general of the left wing's eyes disappeared and he calmly said, "It is already very difficult to resist against the power of the fourth collapse with your mid stage Soul Transformation cultivation. You can stand down! It is impossible for you to obtain the position of chief commander; you can't even obtain the position of commander. The only position for you is elder!" Although his expression didn't show disdain, his words did.

Wang Lin's eyes flashed brightly. The fist intent contained within the ten collapses represented the peak of the general's spirit. For a cultivator, it was how refined a person's dao heart was. The dao heart fuses with the origin soul and thus causes the origin soul to evolve. Then there will be only one faith in one's body. This faith is very strong and can change even the heavens and earth!

It was a faith spell!

"Faith spell!" Wang Lin slowly raised his head and looked at the

general of the left wing. His gaze was deep as if it contained wisdom and enlightenment.

Wang Lin's gaze gradually became brighter and brighter. He raised his hand once more and used the Demonic Finger once more. It was the exact same movement, the exact same spell, but when Wang Lin used it this second time, it was completely different!

In the eyes of the general of the left wing, his movements were very different from before. The light that disappeared from the general's eyes returned and was even brighter than before.

"This..." The general of the left wing immediately noticed the difference and couldn't help but pay close attention.

Yao Xixue, who was standing at a distance, stared straight at Wang Lin. There was a storm in her heart, and she remembered her father's words.

Her father, the Blood Ancestor, paid a lot of attention to Wang Lin.

A demonic aura came out from Wang Lin's body and formed a faint, black fog three feet around him. Inside the black fog, Wang Lin's eyes slowly became gloomy.

This gloominess was filled with coldness and was very demonic in nature!

“Faith spell.... The spells I’ve used so far were only shells, because without faith, I can’t use their true power...” Wang Lin muttered to himself as he looked at his right index finger. He then suddenly pointed at the sky!

One finger to question the heavens!

At this moment, the swirl above the palace suddenly disappeared. The entire sky was then covered by a black cloud, The cloud quickly became even darker and there even seemed to be ghosts howling within them.

One demonic finger!

Demonic spiritual energy filled the area. The celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin’s body didn’t move but silently became demonic spiritual energy!

This demonic spiritual energy was drastically different from the demonic spiritual energy formed when celestial spiritual energy was cycled.

Wang Lin’s hair mysteriously started growing and reached his knees in the blink of an eye. His whole person was no longer gentle but was filled with a violent aura. On his forehead, six demonic marks appeared.

The demonic spiritual energy around him quickly became very

dense and spread from three feet to 100 feet. Everything within 100 feet of him was now filled with raging demonic spiritual energy.

This demonic spiritual energy became dense to the point that it became specks of green flames and scattered in a circle on the ground.

The inside and outside of his body were completely occupied by demonic spiritual energy. At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly raised his head and let out a laugh. This laughter was filled with a tyrannical aura and a crazy amount of killing intent!

Just at this moment, the half of a life force seal behind the six demonic marks seemed to have fused with Wang Lin and quickly began to grow. In almost a instant, it turned from half of a life seal to a complete life seal!

The moment the seal was complete, it quickly spread and surrounded Wang Lin's entire body.

Wang Lin took a step forward. His movement wasn't fast, but he slowly walked step by step toward the general of the left wing in the sky.

The golden light in the general's eyes intensified, and he shouted, "Interesting! You are the first person to have a breakthrough under my Ten Collapse Battle Intent! Let me see if you can withstand this fifth collapse!"

The fifth collapse suddenly arrived from the void after the demon general finished speaking. This fifth collapse was 10 times the power of the fourth collapse. The moment it appeared, thunderous roars echoed as if divine retribution was occurring in the surrounding 10,000 feet. It was so loud that the entire Ancient Demon City could clearly hear the thunderous roars.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he faced the fifth collapse with the Demonic Finger. His right index finger suddenly pressed forward, then all of the demonic spiritual energy gathered at the tip of his finger and suddenly turned into a demonic flame!

The true power of the Demonic Finger was used by Wang Lin for the first time. The demonic flame around his finger endlessly expanded, forming a sea of demonic flames around him!

Wang Lin then took a step and flew into the air. His right index finger charged forward directly at the demon general.

At almost the same moment the fifth collapse appeared, it was stopped by the demonic flame. While it was stopped, Wang Lin charged through with the Demonic Finger, and after a series of rumbling sounds, he broke through. Right now he was only 100 feet from the demon general!

The sixth collapse appeared shortly after!

Words were unable to describe the power of the sixth collapse. After it appeared, the 100 foot space between Wang Lin and the demon general began to collapse, and countless cracks in space



opened up.

The power of the sixth collapse suddenly descended.

Wang Lin's expression was still gloomy, and his eyes were filled with killing intent. He didn't withdraw his finger and his body kept moving forward. The sixth collapse appeared from the void in the form of a ring of light and closed in on Wang Lin.

However, at the moment it touched Wang Lin's finger, he softly said, "Demonic transformation!"

After uttering those words, his index finger released a black light. The black light extended from his finger and covered his entire right arm.

The black light continued to spread and soon covered his whole body. At the moment the circle of light closed in, Wang Lin's entire body was covered in this black light.

His body looked like a shadow, and with one step he pierced through the circle of light that was the sixth collapse. At the moment he charged through, the sixth collapse shattered!

The golden light in the general of the left wing's eyes shined brightly and he shouted, "What a foreigner! This general really did underestimate you. I'll wait for you here; there are still four collapses!"

“The faith in your spell is the belief that you will obtain victory. It is formed from the will and spirit of everyone who has lost to this technique of yours. I don’t have the cultivation to break through your ten collapses, but I know that the key to breaking your technique isn’t cultivation but faith!

“To break your faith, I turned into a demon with this finger and fused this faith with my demonic finger. Thus, my demonic finger now seems to have a soul of its own. Now it is not a competition of our cultivation, but a fight of our faith!” As Wang Lin calmly said this, he took another step forward!

The seventh collapse arrived!

At the moment the seventh collapse appeared, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he shouted, “Make way!”

With these two words, the seventh collapse that was about to appear seemed to become corporeal and suddenly broke down. Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with determination, and there was a flame of faith burning within them!

What kept his heart steadfast was the spirit of the Demonic Finger. Although he only said two words, they contained his unquestionable faith!

It wasn’t faith in slaughter or victory, it was the faith of... a demonic mindset!

A demonic mindset was to defy the heavens, to defy anything others wished for, to steal life, to destroy people's dao, to do as you wish, and to walk the path of a demon!

The general of the left wing's expression finally changed. When he first saw Wang Lin, he never considered him to be anything. It was only when Wang Lin broke through the first three collapses that he properly looked at him.

However, the failure at the fourth collapse was within his expectations. This was where Wang Lin's path stopped, and he was not the person the demon emperor was looking for!

But he never would have imagined that the person before him would gain enlightenment after the fourth collapse. This person's enlightenment turned him into a demon!

Even so, he still only paid a little attention and didn't think much of it. In his mind, although this kind of enlightenment was rare, it would be stopped at the seventh collapse!

However, when Wang Lin shattered the seventh collapse with just two words, this caught his attention completely and made his expression change. He immediately understood that he had made a huge mistake right from the start and that he had been underestimating this person!!

With his status, there hasn't been anything worthy of his full attention in several thousand years. This was the first time someone had grabbed his attention in thousands of years!

# Chapter 545 – Commander

---

As Wang Lin stepped through the air toward the general, his long hair flowed behind him. He was like a demon god with a hint of ruthlessness in his cold expression. After breaking the seventh collapse, he was only 50 feet from the demon general.

The general of the left wing's expression was very serious as he looked at Wang Lin.

At this moment, the eighth collapse surged out from the void like a flood and entered the world.

This eighth collapse displayed an unprecedented amount of power as it turned from incorporeal to corporeal and smashed into Wang Lin like a real flood.

With his body surrounded by demonic spiritual energy, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he walked directly toward the eighth collapse. At the moment his body touched the eighth collapse, the demonic flame around him suddenly intensified. It turned into a demonic aura that pierced directly into the heavens. Right now it felt like the entire world was filled with a demonic aura.

The eighth collapse hadn't been destroyed yet, but the ninth collapse silently appeared.

Wang Lin slightly frowned. Although he had turned into a demon and had the ideals of a demon, his dao heart was still stable. However, if he continued to become even more demonic, it would

be hard for his dao heart to not be affected.

Wang Lin was very familiar with the drawbacks of walking the demonic path.

At this moment, the eighth and ninth collapses arrived. Wang Lin quickly weighed his choices and immediately made a decision. He looked at the demon general, who was now only 30 feet away!

After letting out a sigh, rather than charging forward, he retreated. He retreated so quickly that his body completely disappeared, and when he reappeared he was more than 10,000 feet away.

The general of the left wing was startled. His eyes faintly flashed and he laughed loudly. “You know when to retreat and you understand when to make the right decision. Good!” With that, he reached out with his right hand, and with a series of rumblings, the ten collapse fists disappeared. At this moment, the heavens and earth seemed to return to normal.

“Although you didn’t break my ten collapse fists, you are strong enough to be a commander! I, the general of the left wing Yun Lihai, grant you the position of commander of Ancient Demon City and 10,000 demon soldiers!” As the general spoke, his right hand reached out. A green token suddenly appeared and he threw it at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression was neutral. After catching the token, he clasped his hands and said, “Thank you, General!”

“You can rest in the city first. Seven days from now someone will bring you to your barracks!” Yun Lihai looked at Wang Lin with a hint of admiration before his body flickered and completely disappeared without a trace.

After seeing all of this, Yao Xixue was about to speak, but Wang Lin didn't even look at her before turning around and leaving.

Yao Xixue's beautiful brow furrowed as she let out a snort and left.

Wang Lin casually walked into the distance, and as he walked away, the demonic aura around him slowly dissipated. This was already the center of Ancient Demon City, so after half an hour, large streets and tall buildings appeared before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin sat silently while cultivating inside an inn.

He sat there for a total of four days and four nights!

His hair gradually shrank back to what it originally was. Although walking down the demonic path allowed his spells to reach unprecedented power levels, the drawbacks were also huge!

Wang Lin's dao wasn't the demonic dao, so when his body was filled with demonic ideals, it didn't match his dao heart. If this lasted for too long, his dao heart would be affected, and Wang Lin knew that he would completely become a demonic cultivator. Also,

due to the incompatibility with his dao heart, his mind would be overtaken by the demonic ideals. Then he would become just a monster without any trace of sanity.

He would only be able to keep his sanity if he devoted his heart to the demonic path like Situ Nan.

With Wang Lin's mental strength, he would not make this kind of mistake. When he entered the demonic path, he was calculating in his heart how long he had been in it. He was constantly pondering about how to enter the demonic state without allowing it to affect his dao heart..

This was why he decided to retreat when the eighth and ninth collapses arrived. It was not that he couldn't fight, but if he continued, his dao heart would be affected.

Also, the reason why Wang Lin decided to enter the demonic state aside from learning about the power of faith was to get an outer position. After showing his strength, even though he didn't pass the eighth collapse, he knew that the general wouldn't just give him an elder position.

If this Yun Lihai really was that blind, Wang Lin would have immediately left Ancient Demon City and returned to the tribe. At most he would just come back later and conquer this city!

After spending four days and nights in the inn, Wang Lin finally compressed the demonic ideals in his body to a single point and sealed it inside him. This demonic ideal was impossible to remove,

and Wang Lin didn't want to remove it because when properly used, it could increase his strength by a lot.

Thirteen and Hu Pao had arrived at the inn one day ago and had settled down in the two rooms next to Wang Lin's. The reason the two of them were able to find him was because Wang Lin called out to them with his divine sense.

After several days of cultivation, Wang Lin walked out of the inn on the fifth day, with Thirteen and Hu Pao following closely after.

While walking on the road of Ancient Demon City, Wang Lin felt like he was in another world. There were many differences between here and the cultivation world; from the buildings to the environment, everything was different.

“This East Demon Spirit Sea is a world of its own, making it very mysterious. I just don't know how this place formed. Could the rumor that this was the cultivation cave of a powerful celestial emperor before the Celestial Realm collapsed really be true...” Wang Lin couldn't believe it. If the rumor was really true, then this celestial emperor's cultivation was beyond belief. To be able to make his own cultivation cave the size of an entire world was too terrifying to imagine.

“Although it is a rumor, rumors don't appear without a reason. If this is really the cultivation cave of a celestial emperor, then this is a realm he that himself created. So where did all these natives come from...” As Wang Lin walked through the city, he began to ponder.



“Could it be...” Wang Lin’s heart trembled, and he had a really crazy idea. Back in his village, some of the villagers would create an area with mud and use it to raise livestock.

Wang Lin looked at the world before him and then raised his head to look at the sky. He suddenly had the illusion that he was inside one of those mud pens and these citizens around him were livestock.

Wang Lin shook his head and bitterly smiled. He told himself that he was overthinking it, but the idea remained in his head and didn’t disappear.

Thirteen and Hu Pao followed behind Wang Lin. Thirteen’s expression was always cold, and his gaze was always on Wang Lin’s surroundings. If there were any suspicious individuals, he would immediately act.

As for Hu Pao, he didn’t think too much. His gaze always fell on the various buildings and stalls. His eyes would occasionally light up, meaning he had just spotted something that interested him.

Wang Lin had no interest in Ancient Demon City at all. After walking for two hours, he arrived at a restaurant that was bursting with people.

After becoming a cultivator, Wang Lin gradually lost interest in mortal food; right now he only needed to cultivate to satisfy his body’s needs.

Just food wasn't enough to capture Wang Lin's attention, but there were giant wine jars outside the restaurant. These wine jars were 30 feet wide and 20 feet tall. There were ladders around the jars where the staff would climb to get wine.

Seeing the wine jars, Wang Lin stopped and looked at the name of this restaurant.

Green Bamboo Restaurant!

There was also a pair of couplets on the side of the restaurant's door.

"The bamboo and orchid fragrance welcomes the guest."

"The aroma of the plum and chrysanthemum will send off the lords."

Wang Lin looked at the door with interest. At this moment, one of the staff members at the door quickly walked up and smiled. "Sir, my little store's green bamboo wine is a famous wine in the nine countries, so why not come in for a drink or two? Today we just opened a new jar, and the owner said that anyone who can drink 10 small jars without getting drunk will not have to pay for the wine. This kind of opportunity is rare, so why not come in and have a taste?" This staff member's eyes were very good. Although he couldn't see anything abnormal about Wang Lin, he could tell that Thirteen and Hu Pao were not simple. These two people were clearly guards, so that meant that Wang Lin had to have high

status!

Wang Lin was interested in what this person said, so he smiled. “Then let me taste just what is so special about this green bamboo wine!” With that, he walked into the restaurant.

Thirteen and Hu Pao quickly followed.

The inside of the restaurant was very elegant, and it was moderate in size. Right now there were many guests talking and laughing with each other inside.

When Wang Lin’s group entered, the staff member quickly walked in and shouted, “Three honored guests!”

Just as he finished shouting, a waiter quickly walked out and said, “Sirs, please follow me. There is a top quality window seat available, so please follow me to it!”

With that, he led the way. When he got to the seat next to the window, he used the towel on his elbow to wipe it clean.

Wang Lin sat down. Thirteen and Hu Pao hesitated, but after seeing Wang Lin nod, they sat down across from him.

The waiter had good eyes and immediately asked Wang Lin, “Does Sir want to eat anything?”

Wang Lin softly said, “Bring three small jars of your green bamboo wine!”

“OK!” The waiter placed the towel on his elbow and left. Soon, he returned with three jars of wine and placed down some wine cups.

Thirteen quickly picked up the wine jar and knocked off the mud that was sealing it. He poured a full cup for Wang Lin but didn’t drink any himself. Hu Pao swallowed hard. Seeing as how Thirteen was not drinking, it would be inconvenient for him to drink. He silently muttered complaints in his heart, but none of it showed on his face.

Wang Lin picked up the wine up and took one sip. A flavor of wine involuntarily entered his heart. Wang Lin had only drank one kind of wine before, and that was when he was turning into a mortal on planet Suzaku. The wine Da Niu’s ancestor left behind.

In those several dozens of years, Da Niu would often bring him wine. Gradually, Wang Lin was filled with nostalgia about that wine.

“Time causes everything to change. I wonder if planet Suzaku is still peaceful... Time is ruthless, and Da Niu’s generation of mortals has died long ago. His descendants should still be alive...” Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with nostalgia.

## Chapter 546 – Demon Soldiers

---

Those decades of living as a mortal were the most peaceful years he had, and also a period where his cultivation increased greatly

Although it has been many years, he couldn't forget the things he experienced back then. Thinking about Da Niu made him sigh as he drank all of the wine in his cup in one gulp.

The way this wine was brewed made it very strong when you drank it, but then it gave a really memorable aftertaste. It was very similar to the wine Da Niu used to bring him.

Thirteen was still silent. He seemed to see that Wang Lin had something on his mind. The only thing he could do was pour wine for Wang Lin when the cup was empty.

Hu Pao had resisted for a long time, and after swallowing a large amount of saliva, he finally wasn't able to hold out any longer. He looked at Wang Lin, then he quietly picked up a jar, broke the seal, and poured himself a cup. He picked up the cup, drank it in one gulp, and was immediately startled.

Just as he was about to pour another cup, he saw Thirteen looking at him coldly. He felt wronged, thinking, "I just want to drink some wine. The Ancestor isn't even saying anything; why are you so noisy?"

Although he was thinking about this in his heart, he didn't show it on his face.

Wang Lin drank one cup after another, and the nostalgic expression on his face deepened as he thought about everything that happened on planet Suzaku.

He suddenly had a powerful urge to leave this Demon Spirit Land, leave planet Tian Yun, and go back to the place that gave birth to him and raised him.

This urge became stronger and stronger until it occupied his entire mind. The cup shattered from his grip and the pieces pierced into his hand. However, Wang Lin didn't even pay any attention to that because he was submerged in his nostalgia.

At this moment, if a cultivator saw Wang Lin, they would be shocked. After all, cultivators strived for strong dao hearts, so how could they allow themselves to be taken over by these urges and be submerged in such nostalgia?

Thirteen immediately noticed that something was wrong. He suddenly turned toward Wang Lin, showing a face filled with worry.

Hu Pao also noticed that something was wrong. The worry on his face wasn't any weaker than Thirteen's.

Just at this moment, the sound of armor clattering came from outside the restaurant followed by some loud bustling noise. Soon after, seven or eight demon soldiers wearing black armor entered the restaurant.

Their expressions were extremely arrogant. As soon as one of the waiters walked up, they pushed the waiter aside and said, "Bring your best wine and dishes, now!"

The waiter was pushed to the ground. After he got up, he smiled and nodded before quickly leaving.

Many of the customers inside the restaurant quickly paid and left, not daring to stay.

Those seven or eight people in armor pulled some tables together, sat down, and began to talk loudly.

Among those people, one person was sitting in the leader's position. He was about 30 years old, his face was gloomy, and he gave off an oppressive aura.

After the wine and dishes arrived, he picked up the jar, broke the mud seal, and drank the entire jar in one go. Then he threw the jar aside and, intentionally or unintentionally, the jar shattered next to Wang Lin's table.

Thirteen's eyes became serious as he turned around to look at them. Then he took a deep breath and slowly turned his head back. He remained silent.

Hu Pao also frowned, but he knew that there was something wrong with the Ancestor. It was not good a good idea to cause

trouble right now, so he suppressed his anger.

One of black-armored burly men loudly said, “Lord Commander, don’t you worry. When that person arrives the day after tomorrow, we’ll get all the units together and show that person who the real commander is!”

The gloomy-faced man wiped the wine off his mouth and said, in a serious voice, “Did you find out that person’s background?”

Another black-armored soldier softly said, “It is a foreigner. I heard that he was tested by the General but didn’t meet the requirements and was granted a commander position as an exception!”

“Hmph!” The person with the gloomy expression picked up another jar of wine and took another big gulp.

“Lord Commander, first thing when he arrives I’ll challenge him and see what kind of strength he has. According to the rules of the army, if his strength isn’t enough, even if it was the lord general that appointed him, he won’t be able to gain command of soldiers.”

“That’s right. Why did the Lord General make this new person the commander while demoting the Commander to vice commander!? There is no reason for this, and no one can sit around and allow something like this to happen!”



“Enough!” The gloomy-faced person took another big gulp and said, “I want to see what kind of skill this person has! Foreigners... there are strong and weak foreigners! It’s not like I haven’t killed a few foreigners myself! If this person is strong, we will use the Immortal Slaying Formation!”

After he said that, the surrounding black-armored soldiers all shut their mouths.

“Eh?” The gloomy-faced person frowned and said, “You guys scared?”

People were still paying their bills and leaving. Soon, there were only two occupied tables left. Aside from the table of the demon soldiers, there was Wang Lin’s table of three.

The cup in Wang Lin’s hand had already been crushed, but the look of nostalgia on his face became even stronger. Celestial spiritual energy began to slowly spread out from his body, and the demonic ideals suppressed inside him slowly became stronger and spread out.

Thirteen softly called out, “Ancestor!”

Back at the demon soldiers’ table, the gloomy-faced man said, “If you’re scared, then scram now!”

One of the demon soldiers beside him quickly said, “Lord Commander, if we use the Immortal Slaying Formation on

someone on our side, the Lord General might punish...”

“That person will be dead by then, and I’ll have my position back. Even if there is punishment, I’ll be there to accept it, so you guys won’t be affected.” The gloomy faced person finished drinking that jar of wine and threw it again.

This wine jar flew directly at Wang Lin’s table at an extremely fast speed. Thirteen’s eyes became cold and he grabbed the jar. At the same time, his expression suddenly changed, and he was pushed to the side and the chair under him collapsed immediately after.

Thirteen’s body was forced back several steps. He forced himself to swallow the blood in his mouth and stabilize his body.

The gloomy-faced person immediately shouted, “Scram! I’m in a bad mood today! Only the three of you have no eyes!”

Hu Pao’s eyes became cold as he stared at the table of demon soldiers. He could feel powerful demonic spiritual energy coming from each of them. He knew that he could win against just one of them, but against two, he would be in for a hard fight. Especially that person who threw the wine jar, whose demonic spiritual energy no longer leaked out. When Hu Pao’s eyes met this man’s eyes, he immediately felt pain in his heart and quickly withdrew his gaze.

Thirteen took a deep breath, then he placed down the wine jar, walked up to Wang Lin, and softly said, “Ancestor!”

Wang Lin seemed to not notice anything as he sat there motionlessly.

When the gloomy-faced person first entered the restaurant, he noticed Wang Lin and found Wang Lin very strange. It was as if there were two types of forces fighting to the death inside this person's body.

The purpose of the first wine jar was to scout Wang Ling. The meaning of these two wine jars was obvious!

When the demon soldiers saw that Wang Lin's group of three still hadn't left, they felt very unhappy. One of the soldiers shouted, "You're courting death!"

With that, he walked toward Wang Lin.

On the side, Thirteen's eyes became extremely cold, and he directly threw out a punch. The demon soldier's reaction wasn't slow, but he was a bit shocked. In response, his hand turned into a fist and he cycled the demonic spiritual energy in his body. A demonic light suddenly appeared around his fist, then it turned into a fierce tiger that entered his fist and collided with Thirteen's punch.

There was a muffled sound as the demon soldier coughed out blood and flew back like he was hit by a powerful force. He landed on a table and completely smashed it as blood gushed out of his mouth.

Thirteen was forced back several steps and blood came out from the corner of his mouth. He was already injured from when he caught the wine jar, and now he was forcibly using his power, causing his injuries to become even worse. Also, his right hand was completely numb now.

His body refining method was originally not complete, so when cultivating it, his strength was naturally lacking.

When Hu Pao saw Thirteen act, he reached into his robe and took out more than a dozen small flags. As he waved them, a cold, howling wind immediately appeared.

After the demon soldiers saw that one of their own was injured, they all stood up, filled with killing intent. These people had been on the battlefield for a long time, and once they released their killing intent, their power would increase several fold.

Only the gloomy person still sat there without moving. His gaze was still on Wang Lin.

“You savages dare to stir up trouble in Ancient Demon City?!” The demon soldiers sneered and then charged like fierce tigers.

The six demon soldiers all attacked at once, causing Hu Pao to curse. He immediately released the soul fragments inside the soul flags and they filled the restaurant.

Thirteen's body mixed into the soul fragments and began the battle.

One of the demon soldiers quickly shouted, "Demonic spells! Brother, quickly, use demonic spiritual energy to break through!"

The six demon soldiers were extremely skilled, so they each spread out their demonic spiritual energy. In an instant, six strands of very powerful demonic spiritual energy charged out like raging dragons. These six strands each had at least 30 ranks of demonic spiritual energy. Moving through the restaurant, the six strands forced the soul fragments back.

Thirteen's face was extremely pale, and Hu Pao secretly cursed. They looked at each other and both saw the determination in the other's eyes!

Even if they died, they must ensure the Ancestor's safety!

At this moment, Hu Pao suddenly felt like Thirteen wasn't that annoying!

The gloomy-faced person's expression suddenly changed as he shouted, "Withdraw your demonic spiritual energy! Quick!"

At the moment he shouted that, the six strands of demonic spiritual energy went out of control. Under the six demon soldiers' confused gazes, the six strands of demonic spiritual energy charged toward Wang Lin and entered his brow.

At this moment, the look of nostalgia in Wang Lin's eyes dissipated, then he let out a long breath and his eyes regained clarity.

“What a powerful demonic ideal!” Wang Lin's eyes showed a hint of surprise.

# Chapter 547 – Black Armor Barrack

---

A cultivator's dao is sturdy so that it can't be easily affected by outside forces. That is a dao heart!

Walking down the demonic path is like weathering through a cold wind that pierces through the body, attacks the heart, and takes over the soul!

The moment Wang Lin's eyes became clear, there was a hint of surprise in them. With his cultivation and his sturdy dao heart, what he just experienced was like a catastrophe.

Nostalgia isn't scary; what is scary is when one is completely lost in his nostalgia and is unable to bring himself out of it. If it was normal, this kind of thing wouldn't happen to Wang Lin, but Wang Lin had just walked down the demonic path. Although he had suppressed it, there were still some demonic ideals in his body, and that was the source of his nostalgia!

In ancient times, cultivators believed that demons invaded people's bodies. They believed this because they thought that these demons from the unknown were merged with the heavens, were undetectable, and attempted to take over cultivators who were comprehending the heavens.

From another angle, it means they are everywhere!

The extraterritorial demon enters their body, activates the cultivator's dao fire to burn their origin soul, and thus obtains the

cultivator's life, destroying their dao heart. In the ancient cultivators' eyes, these demons were very terrifying. If they made one mistake and allowed the demons to enter their bodies, they would ruin them forever.

As the ancient cultivators died out and the Cultivation Alliance took over, the talk of extraterritorial demons disappeared and was replaced by logical analyses and rational calculations.

The Cultivation Alliance refuted the existence of these demons. Instead, they believe that it's really a demonic ideal that is born in one's own body. This demonic ideal is not in line with what the cultivators comprehend from the heavens and thus causes an imbalance. One's yin and yang is not moving properly and their dao heart is unstable, causing an illusion that affects the heart.

This was what just happened to Wang Lin. His urge to return to planet Suzaku was the peak of his demonic ideal. If it continued, Wang Lin would have awakened on his own, but the time it would take could be short or very long.

The appearance of the demonic soldiers and their demonic spiritual energy allowed Wang Lin to find a opening in his prison. The moment the six demonic soldiers' demonic spiritual energy surged out, Wang Lin had a moment of clarity. Although it was only a moment, it was plenty of time for him.

He didn't hesitate at all. The demonic spiritual energy surged out from the demon crystal and quickly moved within his body. When the demonic spiritual energy collided with the celestial spiritual energy in his body, it created a vortex. This was created when



demonic spiritual energy fused with celestial spiritual energy.

For foreigners to the Demon Spirit Land, demonic spiritual energy was like a replacement for celestial spiritual energy. When the demonic spiritual energy is fused into celestial spiritual energy, it can increase their celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin hadn't fused them yet because he was waiting for the right moment. The fusion was the reason why he was able to devour the six demon soldiers' demonic spiritual energy.

Although this seems like it took a long time, it all happened in an instant.

When Thirteen saw that Wang Lin had returned to normal, he let out a big sigh of relief. In his heart, as long as Wang Lin was here, nothing was a problem. He immediately arrived next to Wang Lin and looked at the demon soldiers with a cold gaze.

The nervousness also disappeared from Hu Pao. He waved his hand to withdraw the soul fragments and stood next to Wang Lin.

The six demon soldiers who had just lost their demonic spiritual energy were extremely weak. They all revealed expressions of disbelief and then looked at Wang Lin with eyes full of fear.

The gloomy-faced man stood up and asked, in a serious tone, "Who are you, sir?!"

Wang Lin picked up the third jar that hadn't been opened. He didn't even look at the other person and began to walk out of the restaurant. Thirteen took out a few demon stones and placed them on the table before following Wang Lin.

As for Hu Pao, he sneered as he looked at the demon soldiers inside the restaurant and followed Wang Lin.

The gloomy person slammed the desk and shouted, "Stop!" With that, he stepped forward and a powerful demonic spiritual energy spread out. The entire restaurant was surrounded by a demonic aura.

The demonic spiritual energy solidified into swords and quickly rushed at Wang Lin's group.

Wang Lin turned around and his eyes became cold. He coldly looked at the other and then waved his hand. A strange gust of wind appeared and the swords made of demonic spiritual energy immediately dissipated when hit by this wind.

"We will meet again!" After leaving that sentence, Wang Lin walked out of the restaurant.

The gloomy-faced person's eyes narrowed, then he looked at Wang Lin and began to ponder.

After leaving the restaurant, Wang Lin didn't go anywhere else and directly went back to the inn. He sat down in the lotus position

and began searching. The celestial spiritual energy moved slowly inside his body while he searched.

When he entered that demonic state earlier, it made him feel a sense of crisis. He had underestimated the demonic ideals. Now he was carefully searching his body for various spots of demonic ideals inside himself.

Every time he found a trace of demonic ideal, he would immediately expel it. On the morning of the second day, he cycled his celestial spiritual energy through his body multiple times before he finally let out a breath of relief.

At this moment, there were three black balls floating before him. These three cotton-like, little balls were the demonic ideals he had expelled from his body.

“It would be a waste to destroy this demonic ideal. If used properly, it can ruin someone’s dao heart and catch them off guard!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up before putting away the three small balls.

“Seven days are almost up. The demon general said that someone will bring me to the barracks...” As Wang Lin pondered, his expression changed and he raised his head to look at the door.

Shortly after, Thirteen’s voice came from outside.

“Ancestor, someone wishes to meet you!”

Wang Lin's expression was normal as he calmly said, "Enter!"

After saying that, the door was opened by someone. Thirteen and Hu Pao came in with one other person. This person was around 40 years old, he was wearing black, was very thin, and the moment he entered the room, a cold aura surrounded the vicinity.

The moment he entered the room, his gaze fell on Wang Lin, who was sitting on the bed. After examining Wang Lin, he clasped his hands and said, "Greetings, Commander Wang!"

Wang Lin touched his bag of holding and a green token quickly appeared in his hand. He tossed the token forward.

The steward of the army caught the token, carefully looked at it, nodded, and returned it. Then he bit his lip and drew in the air. Soon, a blood-red formation formed in the air. This formation looked very complicated, but Wang Lin was able to see through it a bit.

Wang Lin took back the token and softly said, "Transfer array!"

The steward of the army raised his eyes to look at Wang Lin and said, "Commander Wang is worldly; this is indeed a transfer array. However, this is different from your cultivators' transfer array; it was created by the demon emperor to be used for pinpoint transfer."

With that, he took a step into the blood-colored array and disappeared.

Only Wang Lin's group of three remained. Thirteen was very determined as he stepped into the array. He had made it his duty in life to protect the Ancestor, and this transfer array was very strange, so he was risking his life to scout it out.

Seeing Thirteen's action, Wang Lin secretly nodded in his heart. He stood up and walked into the array.

Hu Pao complained in his heart and quickly followed Wang Lin.

At the moment Wang Lin walked out from the other side of the transfer array, he heard an organized, earth-shattering roar coming from all directions like rolling thunder.

Thirteen, who was in front, was immediately shocked by this and was forced to take several steps back by the sound. He was already injured from what happened before, and this shock caused the blood in his body to boil, forcing him to cough out a mouthful of blood.

As for Hu Pao, although he wasn't injured, his body wasn't as sturdy as Thirteen's. Under the assault, the demonic spiritual energy inside him went out of control and rampaged through his body.

His face was completely pale. If it wasn't for the fact that the

Ancestor was here and he didn't want to make the Ancestor lose face, he would have already sat down to regulate the demonic spiritual energy in his body. However, the more he tried to hold it in, the more violent the demonic spiritual energy in his body became.

Just at this moment, a gentle force came from outside, and in an instant the demonic spiritual energy inside Hu Pao's body became obedient as if they had met their ancestors. The demonic spiritual energy quickly returned to his meridians and went back to normal.

Wang Lin lifted his right hand from Hu Pao's shoulder and took a step forward. A strand of celestial spiritual energy entered Thirteen and cycled once inside his body. Thirteen felt his body become lighter, and his injuries recovered somewhat.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin looked around and examined the area. This was a barracks built with black stone that was about 50 kilometers wide. At the edge of the barracks were walls dozens of feet tall. There were fluctuations of demonic spiritual energy on these walls, meaning there were spells reinforcing them.

Wang Lin had appeared at the center of the barracks. 100 feet before him stood rows of demon soldiers in armor standing upright. They all gave off strands of black aura as if they were all demon gods!

One thousand demon soldiers made a regiment, and right now 10 regiments stood there surrounding Wang Lin. A powerful surge of killing intent quickly spread out.

The killing intent of 10,000 people was not something normal people could imagine. Especially since these demon soldiers all had at least 30 ranks of demonic spiritual energy, and there were people who had more than 100 ranks.

Aside from all that, these soldiers were all battle-hardened and had killed many people. With all the killing they have done until now, the killing intent has been instilled into their bones.

Under this intense killing intent, the surroundings were completely silent. This kind of silence was very terrifying.

Ten thousand pairs of eyes all locked onto one person. The location of their gazes was also where they were concentrating all their killing intent. These 10,000 gazes weren't any weaker than 10,000 flying swords.

Wang Lin stood at the center completely calm. The only thing that looked back at these 10,000 gazes were his cold eyes.

# Chapter 548 – The Terror Of Silence

---

When he walked out of the transfer array, these 10,000 demon soldiers gave him a roar filled with killing intent. This collective roar filled with demonic spiritual energy wasn't any weaker than the roar of a Soul Transformation cultivator.

The steward of the army revealed a small hint of mockery as he let out a cough and said, "Where is Commander Sima?"

With that, the sound of horses immediately came from the distance. A giant beast with a single horn rushed over. The beast was extremely fast and charged over like a crashing wave.

There was a person standing on the back of the beast. He was wearing black armor with purple markings, a black helmet, and thick killing intent came from the only opening in the helmet for his eyes.

Earlier when he first saw Wang Lin appear, he revealed a glimmer of shock, but that was soon replaced by killing intent.

As this person charged straight into the area, all of the soldiers moved aside to make a path for him to charge directly at Wang Lin.

The steward of the army waved his sleeves to create a gust of wind to blow away the dirt, then he turned toward the black-armored person and said, "This is the newly appointed commander. Vice Commander Sima, are you not going to greet him?" He purposely emphasized the words "vice commander."



The black-armored person looked at Wang Lin with a gloomy expression and coldly said, "Sima Yan greets Commander!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he looked at the person and said, "We've already met!"

Sima Yan let out a cold snort and took off his helmet. It was the gloomy-faced person from the restaurant!

The steward of the army had an unfathomable look in his eyes as he clasped his hands at Wang Lin and said, "Commander Wang, since I have already brought you here, I must head back. I still have to report back to the General!"

Wang Lin faintly smiled. "Thank you, Lord Steward!"

The steward smiled and nodded, then he took another step and walked into the array. After he left, the entire barracks was completely silent; only the sound of breathing could be heard echoing the area.

Sima Yan coldly looked at the Wang Lin and said, "All 10,000 Black-Armored Soldiers aside from the six that are unconscious and unable to get up are here!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he looked at the demon soldiers. What he saw was hostility and disdain. His eyes became cold as he said, "All of you can leave!"

None of the demon soldiers moved an inch. All of their gazes were on Sima Yan.

As long as Sima Yan didn't say a word, they wouldn't listen to anyone, even if the person was the newly appointed commander!

Wang Lin didn't even look at the surrounding demon soldiers and directly walked through the 10 regiments. Thirteen and Hu Pao quickly followed. Their expressions were gloomy and they remained silent.

When the three of them left, a burst of laughter came from all 10,000 demon soldiers. This laughter was filled with contempt and disdain. Only Sima Yan didn't laugh. He frowned slightly. He didn't know much about the new commander, but he knew that if he was in this situation, he would definitely not be able to just calmly walk away without making a scene!

Sima Yan frowned and said, "All of you can leave and continue to train!" Although his voice was low, in the ears of the demon soldiers, it was like thunder. The 10 regiments quickly moved apart and began their practice.

In the army camp, aside from rows of barracks, there was a very simple house, but there was a formation protecting it. There was a large black flag next to the house, and on the flag the name "Sima" was embroidered with golden threads!

It was obvious that this house was where Sima Yan lived.

Beside that house was the debris of a building. There was clearly another building here before.

Hu Pao looked at everything before him, and after hearing the laughter coming from behind him, he angrily said, "Ancestor, these demon soldiers have gone too far!"

Wang Lin's expression was still calm as he said, "Don't bother with them. Since there is no place for us to stay, we'll just cultivate outside!" With that, he found an empty area and sat down to cultivate.

Hu Pao forcibly suppressed his anger as he coldly looked at the scattering demon soldiers. He let out a cold snort as he walked to the left of Wang Lin and sat down to guard him.

Although Thirteen's expression was gloomy, his eyes were very calm. He wouldn't even bother to think about the contempt the demon soldiers showed. He only knew that as long as Wang Lin said the word, he would attack without any hesitation even if it would cost him his life.

Thirteen sat down on Wang Lin's right, then he closed his eyes and began cultivating the Giant Demon Clan's body refining method.

Time slowly passed, and in the blink of an eye, it was night time. During this entire day, the shouts from the demon soldiers in the army camp never stopped. Their training relied on real combat

between each other and was focused on using formations in battle. The occasional demon soldier that passed by Wang Lin looked at him with a strong sense of contempt.

Wang Lin's expression didn't change at all throughout all of this. He was like the water in a well, where no waves could be started!

Thirteen continued to copy Wang Lin and continued to cultivate. Although ripples appeared several times in his heart, they were all forcibly suppressed by him.

Hu Pao was the only one who couldn't remain calm at all. He coldly stared at every demon soldier that passed by.

Not only was Wang Lin's expression calm, his heart was calm as well. He was not in a rush to rule this place and was instead observing them all. Although his eyes were closed, he had spread out his divine sense and was carefully observing every single one of the 10,000 soldiers here.

Every 1,000 man regiment had a leader, and they were all Sima Yan's confidants. As for the six soldiers at the restaurant, although their cultivation levels weren't high, they were all important people here.

The reason he didn't immediately act was because he had a good understanding of the rules of the armies within these countries. He gained his understanding from Lou Yun's memories.

The nine countries here all followed military law and were very different from the cultivation world. Unless your cultivation is powerful enough to fight against the demon emperor, you must follow the laws of the country if you wish to borrow their power!

All of the foreigners that come to the Demon Spirit Land must first integrate into one of the nine countries and get command over troops. That is the only way to gain a foothold here. If you are alone and you meet someone with tens of thousands of demon soldiers under their command, there is no need to even fight that battle. Although these demon soldiers' cultivation levels aren't high, a group of them is really powerful. Also, these demon soldiers specialize in formations; they have very mysterious and strange formations that allow them to catch people off guard.

What's more is if one kills too many demon soldiers, the chief commander, someone almost as strong as the demon general, will appear. At that moment, a single cultivator won't be able to gain a foothold in that country! At that point, they can only quickly escape to the next country. If they continue to act like this, they will be forced to escape from one country to another until it's hard for them to go anywhere in the Demon Spirit Land. They can only find an isolated place to cultivate, but then they would have no chance at getting military merits and no chance to fuse with an ancient demon!

All of this causes all of the cultivators that enter this place to try to get a position within a country!

As a result, Wang Lin must obey the military law. If he breaks the military law, he will lose everything!

Wang Lin was very clear about this. If he acted without thinking, it would be difficult to avoid killing when trying to gain control of the troops. Also, once these demon soldiers acknowledge someone, even if he killed that person, it might not be possible to gain control of them. In the end, he would have broken the military law, failed to gain control of the troops, and could only give up!

Many powerful cultivators failed at this step. Of all of the thousands of people that come in, after a series of eliminations, only several people will be able to gain a foothold!

Some of the cultivators have very bad tempers. When they encounter demon soldiers that disobey, they directly attack them. However, compared to the demon soldiers, the cultivators are foreigners, so the demon emperor does not favor them. This is why whenever a foreigner takes a position, there is an additional military law!

If one person disobeys it, it's that person's fault, but if 10 people disobey, then it is the commander's fault!

The interpretation of 10 people is very vague; it could mean a 10 man unit or 10 individual people!

That is why Wang Lin wasn't in a rush. He was like a hunter waiting!

Waiting for a chance!

A chance for him to act to settle the entire situation!

Time quickly passed by. Wang Lin has been cultivating at this open area for three days. Thirteen was still calm. Two days ago, Wang Lin gave him a jade and told him to memorize the contents. He was currently still memorizing the contents of the jade.

However, during these three days, Hu Pao's rage continued to increase. More and more of the demon soldiers treated them like they were nothing. In their eyes, their new commander really wasn't much.

However, Sima Yan became even more on guard. He still felt like something was wrong, because the new commander was completely outside of his expectations. In these three days, not only did he not intervene in any matter regarding the camp, he didn't even say a word. He only sat there cultivating like he had died already.

If it wasn't for the fact that one of them was constantly filled with anger and was becoming more and more irritated every day, Sima Yun would be even more on guard. He wasn't afraid of Wang Lin acting, becoming angry, or intervening in matters of the camp. He was prepared for all of these situations. He would make Wang Lin look bad or kick him out of this place. What he was afraid of was this silence that he couldn't see through.

“What exactly is this new commander thinking...” Sima Yan was currently in his house, and below him sat eight people. These eight

people were all regiment leaders!

A very burly and bald man among the eight said, “Lord Commander, Xu You and Zhou Kai have very little interaction with us. Now that Lord Commander has called everyone for a meeting, they haven’t come. What does Lord think?”

This person was wearing black armor and gave off a sense of majesty. There was a scorpion tattoo on his bald head. This scorpion was very strange; it looked like it was alive and gave people a sense of discomfort.

Sima Yan rubbed his temples. Each of these three days passed by like a year for him. The more silent Wang Lin remained, the more strongly he felt a crisis was coming.

Sima Yan said, in a serious tone, “We will talk about those two later. I called all of you here to hear what you guys think of the newly appointed commander. We are all on the same side, so speak your mind!”



## Chapter 549 – Displaying Might

---

“What kind of opinion could we have? That person is a waste, so there is no need to bother with him!” The person who spoke was a middle-aged man. His face was filled with contempt, and he looked down upon the new commander in his heart.

To be exact, he would never consider any foreigner to be worthy!

“Regiment Leader Sun is wrong here. This new commander is probably a very calculating person. To be able stay still and not do a single thing is not something a normal person can do!” a white-haired old man among them said.

Although this person was old, the black armor made him look very calm and stable.

Regiment Leader Sun let out a cold snort and said, “You’re making too much of a fuss.”

Everyone had opinions about Wang Lin, but in the end no unified decision was made. Sima Yan rubbed his temples and said, “Okay, all of you remember to not actively provoke this person. I just don’t believe he can stay silent for long. As long as he is the one who starts it, we have ways to deal with him.”

Time slowly passed, and in the blink of an eye, Wang Lin had cultivated for half a month in the army camp. In this half month, Wang Lin didn’t do a thing; he just sat there and silently cultivated. The army camp seemed to have become his cultivation

ground.

Thirteen's heart also calmed down as he cultivated with Wang Lin.

However, Hu Pao's anger continued to increase. If it wasn't for him being worried about Wang Lin's opinion, he would have already taken out his soul flag and had a great battle.

Wang Lin's silence caused the contempt in the 10,000 demon soldiers' eyes to increase.

Wang Lin didn't care about any of this.

On this day, the regiment led by Regiment Leader Sun passed by Wang Lin while they were practicing. Regiment Leader Sun didn't hide the contempt and disdain he had for Wang Lin; he looked down upon the new commander from the bottom of his heart. Now that he was passing by, he couldn't help but spit and say, "Trash!"

The regiment saw their leader's expression and action and began to laugh. Their laughter was filled with contempt.

At the moment that spit landed on the ground, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes were calm and his voice was even calmer as he said, "Regiment Leader Sun, what did you say?"

Regiment Leader Sun was startled. This was the first time Wang

Lin had spoken in half a month. He sneered in his heart and said, with contempt, “I said you are trash...”

His voice was filled with arrogance, but before he could even finish speaking, Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and he revealed a thought-provoking smile. His right hand moved like lightning and reached out, causing an invisible force to suddenly appear.

Regiment Leader Sun’s body was immediately suppressed by this invisible force and was dragged toward Wang Lin without any ability to resist.

Regiment Leader Sun’s expression immediately changed and he attempted to struggle. But no matter how he tried, even when he used all of his demonic spiritual energy, it was useless. The force suppressing him was like steel and was squeezing him harder and harder.

His body immediately flew toward Wang Lin and his neck was caught in Wang Lin’s hand.

“You...” Blood quickly rushed to his head and his face became very red. The hand on his neck was like the door of death that trapped him there.

Even in his current situation, he bulged his eyes out to stare at Wang Lin. He didn’t believe this person would dare to kill him, but now he dreaded Wang Lin’s cultivation. Wang Lin made one move and he wasn’t able to resist at all. Even Commander Sima wouldn’t be able to do something like this.

Seeing that their regiment leader was caught, the 1,000 demon soldiers suddenly moved and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he said, "Thirteen, recite the Sky Demon Country's 8th military law!"

Thirteen had been memorizing the contents of the jade. Now that Wang Lin had asked the question, he quickly said, "Those who revolt against their superior, kill!"

Regiment Leader Sun's body trembled, and a bad feeling arose in his heart. He wanted to speak, but with Wang Lin's hand over his throat, he wasn't able to let out a complete sentence.

Wang Lin's eyes were extremely cold as he revealed an eerie smile. He suddenly applied a lot of force to his right hand, and with a crack, Regiment Leader Sun's neck was crushed by Wang Lin before he could even say a word. At the same time, Wang Lin spread out his celestial spiritual energy like crazy into this person's body, destroying this person's cultivation.

Even up to the moment of his death, Regiment Leader Sun was still filled with disbelief. He could never imagine that the newly appointed commander would dare to kill him!

Holding the body, Wang Lin took a deep breath, then strands of demonic spiritual energy came out from the regiment leader and was absorbed by Wang Lin.

All of this happened extremely quickly. It was at the moment Thirteen finished talking that Wang Lin killed this person without any hesitation.

At this moment, the demon soldiers that were charging over all stopped in their tracks. Their eyes were filled with anger. Those demon soldiers that were quick-witted quickly changed their gazes toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin threw Regiment Leader Sun's body forward. He then coldly looked at the demon soldiers and didn't say a word.

The body landed before the demon soldiers. Upon seeing Regiment Leader Sun's confused face, anger arose in the hearts of the soldiers that were personally raised by Regiment Leader Sun.

A person among the demon soldiers quickly shouted in anger, "Brothers, let us get revenge for Regiment Leader!"

After those words were said, a majority of the demon soldiers let out angry roars. They all charged at Wang Lin without any hesitation and released their demonic auras. In their eyes, Wang Lin was their enemy!

Wang Lin's eyes became even colder and he softly said, "Revolting against your superior!"

He then revealed an eerie smile. He didn't fly up but slapped his

bag of holding, taking out his celestial sword. With one swing, a ray of sword energy charged out like it was going to split the heavens. The half-moon blade quickly followed and charged directly into the demon soldiers.

Screams immediately began to echo within the area. For the celestial sword, dealing with these demon soldiers that were only at the Core Formation stage was too simple. With one flash, heads of demon soldiers fell on the ground.

The chaos here was immediately seen by the demon soldiers of the other regiments, and their gazes all fell on their respective regiment leaders. The remaining nine regiment leaders quickly charged over and the demon soldiers quickly followed behind them.

One of the nine regiment leaders quickly shouted, “Stop!”

50 kilometers wasn’t a long distance. Soon, there was a dust cloud in the distance as 9,000 demon soldiers charged toward Wang Lin’s location.

Wang Lin didn’t even look at them as he opened his arms and the demonic and celestial spiritual energies in his body formed a vortex. At this moment, the demonic spiritual energy in the hundreds of demon soldiers killed by the celestial sword and half-moon blade left the bodies. Then the demonic spiritual energy flew toward Wang Lin and was absorbed by him.

The demonic spiritual energy was very thick and created a vortex

with Wang Lin at the center. When the 9,000 demon soldiers arrived, Wang Lin had finished absorbing the demonic spiritual energy. He pointed at the air with his finger, causing the celestial sword and half-moon blade to fly back to him. The celestial sword and half-moon blade floated above his head and released sharp vibrations.

In a short period of time, more than half of Regiment Leader Sun's 1,000 men regiment died!

The nine regiment leaders were all wearing black armor and closed in on Wang Lin. Their gazes immediately fell on Regiment Leader Sun's corpse.

The 9,000 demon soldiers all spread out and surrounded Wang Lin's location, and thick killing intent immediately filled the area. They were not simply surrounding Wang Lin, they were creating a formation, and the target was Wang Lin!

Thirteen and Hu Pao immediately stood up and their eyes became cold. Especially Hu Pao, he licked his lip as he took out all his soul flag and coldly looked at his surroundings.

Wang Lin was still sitting in the lotus position on the ground. Even when he was killing earlier, he didn't stand up. At this moment, even though he was surrounded by 9,000 demon soldiers, his expression was still calm, and he calmly said, "Are you all going to revolt against your superior?"

The nine regiment leaders' hearts suddenly became cold. The

blood marks on the ground hadn't dried yet and there were still severed skulls lying about. All of this immediately caused Wang Lin's image in the nine regiment leaders' hearts to change.

After hearing his words, they all looked at each other and didn't speak.

Just at this moment, an angry roar came from the distance. Sima Yan moved like a raging gust of wind as he charged over. He passed by the demon soldiers and immediately arrived at the scene. Seeing the bloodbath that happened here caused his face to become extremely gloomy.

He was meditating earlier, and when he heard the chaos in the camp, he immediately stopped. However, he didn't appear but used a secret technique to contact the steward of the army. He waited until Wang Lin was surrounded before appearing.

Sima Yun said, in a serious tone, "Lord Commander, no matter what reason, after you killed Regiment Leader Sun, you also slaughtered his soldiers. I'll not let this matter go!"

Wang Lin's expression remained calm and he faintly smiled. "Thirteen, recite the Sky Demon Country's 13th military law!"

Thirteen quickly recited, "Those who seize the military camp must retreat in 30 breaths of time. If not, kill!"

"Recite the Sky Demon Country's second law!"



“Using Immortal Slaying level or above formations for internal affairs without permission must cease in 20 breaths of time or else it is a felony!”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm, and it was Sima Yan’s face that became even gloomier. He immediately understood why this person before him didn’t do anything for half a month. This person was waiting, waiting for a chance to act so that everyone would be caught in a disaster!

Among the nine regiment leaders, three of them immediately took a step back. They all looked at each other and saw the dread in each other’s eyes. They didn’t want to get involved in the dispute for the commander position.

“Thirteen, begin timing!” Wang Lin closed his eyes and no longer looked at Sima Yan.

Thirteen’s eyes were calm as he slowly said, “13 breaths of time have already passed. 16, 15, 14, 13...”

# Chapter 550 – Yao Xixue

---

Sima Yan gritted his teeth and shouted, “Scatter!”

This word in the army camp was absolute!

The surrounding 9,000 demon soldiers quickly retreated. With the siege gone, the formation naturally disappeared as well.

Just at this moment, a bloody light appeared at the center of the army camp and the steward of the army’s skinny figure slowly appeared.

He didn’t come alone; behind him was an old man wearing linen cloth. He stood there with his hair flowing in the air, and everything around him seemed to move with him.

At the moment the old man appeared, Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze pierced through the demon soldiers and landed directly on the old man.

The old man’s eyes also narrowed and looked toward Wang Lin.

The two people’s gazes met and Wang Lin’s heart trembled for a moment but quickly recovered. Wang Lin saw four seals inside that old man.

The old man’s body also trembled, and his eyes shined brightly.

He was even more shocked that one gaze from Wang Lin had almost caused the seals inside his body to collapse.

After the steward of the army appeared, he took one step and teleported instantly to a spot a few dozen feet from Wang Lin. The old man did the same.

The steward's skinny face didn't change at all when he saw the bodies on the ground.

Sima Yan quickly said, "Lord Steward of the army, the Commander killed Regiment Leader Sun without reason and also killed over 500 demon soldiers. All of this was witnessed by everyone here!"

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a piece of jade flew toward the steward. The steward looked down at it as he injected demonic spiritual energy into the jade and the various images appeared in his head.

Those images were of what just happened!

The steward looked at Wang Lin with a profound look. His earlier underestimation of Wang Lin completely disappeared and was instead replaced with the intent to make friends. Wang Lin's action took the initiative and placed himself in a situation where he couldn't lose.

He revealed a faint smile and said, "Sorry for bothering you,

Commander Wang. I'll report this matter to the Lord General. Those who dared to revolt deserved this!"

As he spoke, he clasped his hands and smiled as he left. The old man also clasped his hands and said, "Commander Wang's cultivation is amazing, I'm impressed!"

After the two of them left, Sima Yan silently pondered for a long time before he respectfully said to Wang Lin, "I was reckless on this matter. I hope the Commander won't take offense!"

After he said those words, several of the regiment leaders' eyes revealed mysterious lights. One of them immediately stood out and respectfully said to Wang Lin, "This subordinate was also reckless on this matter."

Shortly after, all of the regiment leaders said the same thing.

The outcome of this matter was decided from the beginning. The people here weren't stupid and had already see through Wang Lin's methods.

Everything was fine when this newly appointed commander didn't do anything, but when he did, he moved like lightning. If this infighting continued, perhaps something like what happened to Regiment Leader Sun would happen again!

Also, looking at the new commander's cultivation, it looked like even if Sima Yan acted, he wouldn't be a match either. With that

in mind, a lot of people began to think of compromising.

Wang Lin stood up and pressed the ground with his right hand. A series of rumblings suddenly came from the ground under the army camp as if there were raging dragons moving below. At this moment, the ground of the entire army camp sank by one inch!

The extra dirt quickly raised up under Wang Lin's feet!

Dust filled the air as if it covered the entire world.

In almost an instant, a pagoda made from dirt appeared in the army camp.

This was a two story pagoda. Although it was plain, it gave off a sense of majesty.

With a single wave of his hand, Wang Lin was able to take inches of dirt from the entire army camp to make this pagoda. This not only shocked Sima Yan and the regiment leaders but also all 9,000 demon soldiers.

"All of you can leave!" After leaving that sentence, Wang Lin turned around and walked into the pagoda.

Thirteen quickly followed. As for Hu Pao, he sneered as he looked around before following Wang Lin into the pagoda as well. His heart felt very good because all the pent up anger from half a month was vented today.

His reverence toward Wang Lin became even stronger!

After Wang Lin's group of three entered the pagoda, Sima Yan clenched his fist, turned around, and left without a word.

As for the nine regiment leaders, they all looked at each other. They all made a decision and each left with their respective regiments.

From this day on, of the eight regiment leaders that were close to Sima Yan, aside from Regiment Leader Sun, who died, only three of them kept their close relationship, while the other four slowly drew their distance from Sima Yan.

From that day onward, Wang Lin's figure became very clear in all the soldiers' minds.

Ever since Wang Lin became the commander, he hadn't issued one order, but his majesty was gradually growing with blood.

In Ancient Demon City, there was a total of 16 military camps. They all wore black armor and only their markings were slightly different. Right now in the third army camp, Yao Xixue was silently cultivating inside a house.

Late at night, Yao Xixue opened her eyes. Her beautiful eyes were shining brightly. Outside the window, the moon of the Demon Spirit Land gave off a purple glow. Tonight was the semi annual

rise of the Purple Demon. Rumor has that it when the Purple Demon rises, the heavens and earth connect.

As for exactly how it works, no one knows. This rumor came from ancient times, and no one was able to explain it clearly.

She took a deep breath and stood up. After checking her surroundings with her divine sense, she touched her bag of holding and a red compass immediately appeared in her hand.

Looking at the compass, she revealed a look of hesitation.

“I have gone to that place three times, and every time I was stopped at the same spot. Daddy said that to enter that place, my cultivation must first reach the Ascendant stage... According to Dad’s plan, I’ll stay here until I absorb enough demonic spiritual energy to break through to the Ascendant stage before going to that place, and with the help of the Blood Soul Pills, I have an 80% chance of breaking through. However, that token unexpectedly appeared during the tide phase...”

Yao Xixue’s beautiful eyebrows furrowed as she pondered with the compass in her hand.

“When Father, the All-Seer, and company came here many years ago, they learned of this place from one of the demon emperors. Last time, he didn’t have time to check the place and went deep into the Demon Spirit Land with everyone else. After analysing the information for years, he is 60% confident that that place is real...”

“Forget it, I’ll go one more time. If I still can’t enter, I’ll have to wait until I reach the Ascendant stage! After all, I have already used three of the Blood Soul Pills Father created the last three times. Now I only have six pills left. I still have to be here for a very long time, so it is best not to waste them. One Blood Soul Pill is another life!”

Yao Xixue revealed a determined look. She was already a beauty, and now that she had this determination in her eyes, she looked very heroic and very alluring.

She softly placed the compass on the ground and then touched her bag of holding once more and a wax pill immediately appeared in her hand!

There were rows of small symbols on this small, wax pill. The symbols slowly flashed like they were matching the frequency of someone’s breathing and heartbeat. It looked extremely strange.

Yao Xixue took a deep breath and crushed the wax pill, then a drop of blue blood quickly appeared!

The wax pill was sealing this drop of blue blood!

She didn’t hesitate at all as she bit her finger, squeezed out some blood, and drew a complicated symbol in the air. After the symbol appeared, it quickly fused with the drop of blue blood. Yao Xixue grabbed the symbol and pressed it between her eyebrows. She revealed an expression of pain that slowly disappeared after a long time.



As she gasped for breath, she lifted her finger and then the symbol immediately flew back out, turned back into the drop of blue blood, and floated in the air.

She waved her right hand and the drop of blue blood immediately disappeared without a trace. Then she clenched her teeth, took a step, and stepped on the compass on the ground. With a flash of gentle light, a large amount of symbols appeared from the compass and surrounded the room.

All of this lasted for three breaths of time. After three breaths of time, Yao Xixue disappeared along with the compass.

Time slowly passed by. Wang Lin's lifestyle didn't change from before. He rarely left his room and spent all day cultivating. He was slowly fusing the demonic spiritual energy with his celestial spiritual energy and striving toward the late stage of Soul Transformation.

There was one thing that was very true about this world. One of the main reasons why the kings of the mortal world were so dignified and were respected by the ministers was because their distance from everyone made them so mysterious!

In the eyes of the ministers, the king, who was high above them, was an unreachable existence whose mind was unfathomable, and this gave the kings their majesty!

At this moment, Wang Lin was like this inside the Black Armor

Army camp.

He rarely showed his face, but his majesty slowly spread day by day until it completely suppressed Sima Yan, who often appeared!

In these past few months, Hu Pao was like a fish in water inside the army camp. His personality has always been outgoing, and although there were some issues at the start, those slowly disappeared as time went by. His contact with the teams inside the army gradually increased as time went on.

This was especially true for a team leader named Xu You. This person was a woman, and the moment he saw her, he was shocked. Ever since then, he has been in love with her.

On the opposite side, Thirteen sat in the pagoda, cultivating all day like a gatekeeper. He showed indifference to anyone besides Wang Lin.

Several months later, in the third army camp, inside Yao Xixue's room, there was a flash of blue light. Soon, the blue light turned into blue symbols.

These blue symbols quickly rotated with a drop of blue blood at the center. This drop of blue blood continued to churn like it was boiling, and the boiling gradually became even more intense. The drop of blue blood suddenly grew several times larger and became a giant ball of blue blood.

The surrounding symbols rotated even faster. After a while, the symbols suddenly stopped as if something was calling them. They all flew toward the ball of blue blood and flew into it.

When the last symbol entered it, the ball of blue blood quickly shrunk. It didn't shrink all the way back into a drop of blood, but into the shape of a beautiful body.

This process didn't last long and was finished in about five breaths of time. The blue ball of blood disappeared and was replaced by a female body. This woman was very beautiful with curves in all the right places; her captivating, curvy body was perfect.

She was Yao Xixue!

"I failed again. If it wasn't for the Blood Soul Pills, I would have died four times... But this time I broke through more than half of it. If there was something there to help me, I would have definitely succeeded..." Yao Xixue opened her eyes and sighed.

However, she soon narrowed her eyes and began to ponder.

"If there was someone to help me... Wang Lin..."

# Chapter 551 – Transaction

---

“There are two more cultivators in Ancient Demon City besides me. Among the two, one of them is only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, so they can’t help much. Only this Wang Lin, who can endure up to the demon general’s seventh punch, should be powerful enough... Only his personality is cold, so without any reward, I’m afraid it will be very difficult to get him to help me...”

Yaoi Xixue pondered a bit and then waved her hand before her. A white light covered her naked body and she was soon hidden behind a white dress.

Time passed by. Wang Lin continued to cultivate inside the Black Armor Army camp. After absorbing the demonic spiritual energy of more than 500 demon soldiers and Regiment Leader Sun, the demon crystal in his body broke past 1,000 ranks when he finally fused them all.

Absorbing demonic spiritual energy with a 1,000 plus rank demon crystal was several times faster than before.

Wang Lin didn’t care about any of the matters in the military camp. He spent all his time absorbing demonic spiritual energy to prepare for breaking into the late stage of Soul Transformation.

On this day, Wang Lin was cultivating when he suddenly opened his eyes and his expression fluctuated slightly.

“Fellow cultivator Wang, tonight at midnight, meet me on the

ancient mountain one thousand kilometers from the army camp. Yao Xixue!”

Yao Xixue’s voice echoed inside Wang Lin’s origin soul like a cloud of misty smoke.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before closing his eyes and continuing to cultivate.

At midnight on the ancient mountain 1,000 kilometers from the army camp, Yao Xixue stood at the top of the mountain dressed in white and silently waited. Time slowly passed by, and even after the sun gradually appeared over the horizon, Wang Lin still hadn’t appeared.

Yao Xixue’s expression was cold as she let out a cold snort. Then her body turned into a ray of white light and charged directly at Wang Lin’s army camp. She soon arrived outside the army camp and teleported directly inside. The formation around the camp had no effect on her; after all, she was one of the commanders as well.

In the army camp, many demon soldiers were practicing formations under the command of their regiment leaders. Yao Xixue’s appearance caught the attention of all the demon soldiers.

She moved extremely fast and flew directly toward the pagoda Wang Lin was in.

Outside the pagoda, Thirteen suddenly opened his eyes and stood

up. He coldly looked at Yao Xixue, who was flying this way.

Thirteen shouted, “Incomer, stop!”

Yao Xixue’s expression was as cold as ice. She let out a cold snort and instead of slowing down, she flew even faster toward the pagoda.

At this moment, the squad leaders outside didn’t hesitate at all to charge toward the pagoda. Behind them, the demon soldiers released their demonic spiritual energy and quickly followed.

Seeing Yao Xixu closing in, Thirteen let out a roar as he took one step forward and threw a punch.

Yao Xixue didn’t even look at Thirteen as she pointed at the air. A ray of blood-colored light shot out and surrounded Thirteen, making it look like he was wearing a bloody cloak. Thirteen’s entire body froze on the spot like a statue.

Just as Yao Xixue was about to step into the pagoda, the 9,000 demon soldiers rushed over. One of the regiment leaders quickly shouted, “Commander Yao, stop!”

Yao Xixue’s face was filled with killing intent as she waved her jade-like hand behind her and a ray of blood-colored light appeared. The surrounding 1,000 feet were immediately surrounded by this blood-colored light, and the demon soldiers rushing over were blocked outside.

“I have private affairs with your Commander Wang, so don’t bother us!” After saying that, Yao Xixue walked into the pagoda.

At the moment she walked into the attic, a gentle breeze blew by. When the breeze landed on her, her expression immediately changed. Her entire body suddenly emitted a blood-colored light that only disappeared when the breeze finished passing.

Thirteen’s body was also hit by the breeze, and he immediately trembled and regained his ability to move. After hearing Wang Lin’s words in his ears, he didn’t even look at Yao Xixue before silently sitting back down.

“Fellow cultivator Yao sure has a bad temper.” Wang Lin’s voice slowly came out from the pagoda. There was no indication of joy or anger in his voice.

The coldness on Yao Xixue’s face was still there as she snorted and said, “My anger can’t match fellow cultivator Wang’s haughtiness!” With that, she walked forward three steps, opened the door, and went inside.

The windows inside the pagoda were completely sealed, so no light could enter. At the moment the door was opened, a bright ray of sunlight entered the pagoda.

Wang Lin was sitting in the lotus position in the darkness, his expression hidden by it.

Wang Lin's voice was very cold. "Since you entered this place, if you don't have something that will interest me, don't blame me for ignoring you."

He had reached the critical moment of his cultivation and was planning to go into closed door cultivation for several months to refine the demonic spiritual energy inside his body to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation. Now that he had been interrupted, he naturally wouldn't give her any face.

Yao Xixue coldly said, "When I asked you to meet me on the ancient mountain, why didn't you come!?"

"Why would I go?" Wang Lin frowned. He had only met this girl twice before. Counting this time, it was only the third time.

Yao Xixue was startled. She was filled with anger earlier, so she directly came here. Now that Wang Lin retorted with that question, she didn't know what to say.

After pondering a bit, Yao Xixue bowed and said, "This matter was me being reckless and I hope fellow cultivator Wang won't take offense. I came here because I need fellow cultivator Wang's help with something."

"What is it?" Wang Lin's words were brief. He didn't want to waste too much time with her because right now was a critical moment for refining the demonic spiritual energy in his body.



Yao Xixue pointed behind her and the door suddenly closed, then a blood-colored light surrounded the entire pagoda.

“This matter is extremely secretive, so I have to be on guard. I hope fellow cultivator Wang won’t mind!” Right now Yao Xixue needed to ask for help, so she had to suppress her temper.

Wang Lin calmly said, “No problem!”

Yao Xixue pondered a bit and said, “There is a restriction I can’t break by myself. If fellow cultivator Wang helps me, once the restriction is broken, I’ll definitely have a great reward for you!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and slowly said, “Right now I have important matters to deal with, so I can’t help you break the restriction. I hope fellow cultivator Yao will forgive me!”

Forget the fact that he really didn’t have time right now, even if he did have time, he wouldn’t agree so easily. After all, he had no relationship with this person, and if she couldn’t even break it with her cultivation, then Wang Lin didn’t believe he could help much.

Also, the most important part was that her words were very vague and obviously left out a lot. As a result, Wang Lin wouldn’t help her, and he had no reason to help her.

When Yao Xixue decided to ask Wang Lin for help, she already

knew that he wouldn't agree so easily, so she didn't give up and said, "Fellow cultivator Wang's cultivation is at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. If you want to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation, the amount of celestial jades needed is great, and if you wish to step into the Ascendant stage, the amount of celestial jades you will need is beyond imagination. This is just for increasing your cultivation level; to have to spend 500 years here, you must have a lot of celestial jades prepared just to be consumed regularly. As a result, I believe celestial jade is the most important thing to fellow cultivator Wang right now. I wonder if fellow cultivator Wang has enough? If not, I can provide them!"

Wang Lin opened his eyes and saw that in the dark room, there were two eyes bright as the moon looking at him. He looked at Yao Xixue and asked, "How many can you provide?"

Yao Xixue revealed a smile. She wasn't afraid of Wang Lin giving too big of a price, but Wang Lin was not interested at all before. Now that Wang Lin had asked, she was confident she could satisfy him.

Yao Xixue calmly said, "I can provide enough for fellow cultivator to reach the early stage of Ascendant!"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Yao Xixue's words tempted him. Right now he indeed needed celestial jades. If he had enough, he would have already reached the late stage of Soul Transformation and wouldn't have to absorb the demonic spiritual energy he worked so hard to collect.

What she said was correct. Although Wang Lin had just enough

celestial jades to barely reach the late stage of Soul Transformation, if he were to use them all up now, if he was ever injured or lost celestial spiritual energy in the remaining 500 years, he would be at a huge disadvantage.

He had already considered this before, which was why he still hadn't absorbed energy from any celestial jades. Instead, he gathered demonic spiritual energy to fuse with his celestial spiritual energy. He was saving the celestial jades for last.

Wang Lin even made up his mind that once he reaches the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, he was going to lead the demon soldiers outside and ransack every cultivator he met for celestial jades!

Yao Xixue quickly said, "How about it? If fellow cultivator Wang agrees, I can give you enough celestial jades to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation. As for the rest, I'll immediately give them to you once we return!"

Wang Lin pondered for a long time and asked, "What kind of restriction is it?"

"I don't know the name of the restriction, but once it activates, it creates a rotating wheel restriction with a total of 18 restriction seals. I can only break through to the 11th one, but I believe that with your help, I can break through them all!"

What Yao Xixue said was mostly true, but there was a very important thing she didn't mention. Breaking this restriction was

a matter of life and death. If you break through, you live, but if you fail, you die!

She failed four times, meaning she had died four times and consumed four extremely valuable Blood Soul Pills that her father risked his life to obtain!

There were only 13 of these pills, and a majority of them were in her hands!

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then his eyes narrowed and he asked, “Where is this restriction located?”

Yao Xixue pondered a bit and said, “I can’t say more until fellow cultivator Wang agrees. I can tell you that it requires a special treasure to enter the place. As of now, there shouldn’t be anyone besides me who can enter!”

“Although she concealed a lot from me, celestial jades are extremely important to me right now. If I have enough celestial jades, I can reach the late stage of Soul Transformation in a short period of time. Although reaching the Ascendant stage will require me to comprehend more about the heavens, with the celestial jades, I won’t have any worries! However, I can’t easily promise her; I must see what her bottom line is!” Wang Lin pondered for a bit and shook his head.

“I have to take some time to consider this. I’ll give fellow cultivator an answer four months from now!”

## Chapter 552 – Blood Soul Pill

---

Yao Xixue's beauty eyebrows furrowed. She already felt like her offer was very good and that she was extremely sincere. She had already said all that needed to be said and the reward was very good. She even suppressed her temper because she needed his help.

However, this Wang Lin continued to delay this matter, and this made her start to feel impatient.

However, without his help, she would have to wait until the Ascendant stage before she could break the restriction. Although she wasn't lacking celestial jades, she still had to comprehend the heavens first. Comprehending the heavens could be short or long; no one knew exactly when they would gain enlightenment.

Also, she couldn't allow the inhabitants here to know of this place, or it would start a calamity. Thinking about it over and over again, Wang Lin was the most suitable candidate! Seeing Wang Lin's demonic form when fighting with the demon general made her even more confident that she could break the restriction with his help.

Yao Xixue looked at Wang Lin and began to ponder. She began thinking back to what Wang Lin had said before and seemed to somewhat understand his meaning. The four months Wang Lin asked for was just his leverage for more reward.

She felt a hint of contempt, and her voice naturally became colder as she said, "What more do you want? More celestial jades?"

Treasures? Spells?”

Wang Lin didn't mind her tone and calmly said, “I don't care about treasures or spells. Converting them into more celestial jades would be for the best!”

The contempt in Yao Xixue's heart became seven stronger and she said, “My father's blood cave has a lot of celestial jades. I'll give you a token, and once you leave Demon Spirit Land, you can go fetch them yourself!”

Wang Lin nodded and said, “That is fine, but this matter is very dangerous, so I still need to consider it.”

Yao Xixue's face suddenly became cold and she coldly asked, “How long do you want to consider for!?”

Wang Lin calmly said, “About three months!”

“You!” Yao Xixue was enraged. She waved her sleeves, causing the door to open, before turning around and walking toward the door.

Wang Lin calmly said, “I won't see you off!”

Yao Xixue had half her foot out of the pagoda when she took a deep breath, clenched her teeth, and touched her bag of holding to take out a wax pill. She looked at Wang Lin with indifference in her eyes and said, “I'll give you this and you will depart with me in

three days. If you still don't agree, then forget this matter!"

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and looked at the wax pill in Yao Xixue's hand. This wax pill looked very ordinary without anything abnormal about it. However, as he continued to examine it, he saw the rows of fine symbols carved onto the pill.

These symbols flickered in a strange frequency that matched Yao Xixue's breathing and heartbeat!

Wang Lin asked, in a serious tone, "What is this?"

Yao Xixue didn't hide the contempt in her eyes and said, "You don't even know what this is? Well, that is to be expected since you just became the All-Seer's disciple. This is something unique to my father, the Blood Ancestor. It is called the Blood Soul Pill!"

"Blood Soul Pill!" This was the first time Wang Lin had heard about this pill, but his expression didn't change at all. He didn't know that if the cultivators back on Tian Yun heard this, they would all go crazy.

The value of this pill could not be estimated!

Yao Xixue coldly said, "This pill is named Blood Soul. It is not meant to be devoured, it's meant for you to leave your origin soul and flesh imprint mark on it and create a connection. Even if your origin soul is destroyed, you can still reincarnate! To be more exact, it can die for you once!"

Wang Lin's expression finally changed. He waved his right hand, causing the pill to fly out of Yao Xixue's hand and into his.

Yao Xixue already knew that Wang Lin would want to inspect it personally, so she didn't stop him and let him take the pill. As she looked at Wang Lin's moved expression, she began to sneer in her heart.

Although that was a Blood Soul Pill, it was a failed one!

This was something her father created to prevent others from stealing. Although it also contained a drop of blue blood, it contained too many impurities and toxins. Aside from the father and daughter, no one else could tell the difference between the real and fake pills.

As a result, there was no need to be afraid of anyone trying to steal them!

If one placed their hopes on this failure pill, it meant that they had already thrown away half their life!

Wang Lin held the wax pill and immediately noticed the symbols on it. The frequency of the flashes suddenly changed to match his own heartbeat.

Clearly the frequency of the flashes depended on who held this pill at the moment.



Holding this pill, Wang Lin felt a strong sense of a blood bond. It was like this was part of his body; this feeling was very strong.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, then he raised his head to look at Yao Xixue and said, in a serious tone, "Give me the celestial jades!"

Without a word, Yao Xixue took out a bag of holding and tossed it at Wang Lin, then she said, "This is enough celestial jades for you to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation. I'll give you the rest when we get back! Three days from now come find me in the Ancient Mountain at midnight!"

Wang Lin pondered a bit. After a while, he slowly said, "I will!"

Yao Xixue let out a smile and left. She wasn't afraid of Wang Lin taking the things and leaving. She didn't care about the celestial jades, and she cared even less about the pill.

Wang Lin's gaze was still on Yao Xixue until she was far away. He withdrew his gaze and began to ponder.

"This woman sure is carefree, not afraid that I would break the promise... However, there must be a reason for her to be so carefree. I guess this woman doesn't care about celestial jades at all. To be able to give away so much at once, I guess her father, the Blood Ancestor, has a lot of celestial jades.

"However, this Blood Soul Pill is a bit strange. If this pill is really

as she says, there's no way a lot of them exist, so they should be extremely rare. I'm afraid it would be comparable to a real celestial spell!

“In order to get my help, she is willing to give one away. If I was her and gave it to someone, I would definitely have done something to it.”

Wang Lin revealed a sneer and muttered, “Yao Xixue, if you weren't so carefree, I would have at most doubted you, but now I'm confident that there is some problem with this Blood Soul Pill!”

His eyes lit up as he touched his bag of holding and took out an ordinary soul flag. He shook the flag and shouted, “Cao Yidou!”

A black mist quickly came from the soul flag and took the shape of a person!

This person was the guide he had found for himself, Cao Yidou!

The moment Cao Yidou appeared, he prostrated on the ground and respectfully said, “Greetings, Master!”

Wang Lin didn't waste any time and asked, “Do you know the Blood Ancestor?”

When Cao Yidou heard the name “Blood Ancestor,” his expression immediately changed. It took him a long time to

recover and he said, “I know that the fame of the Blood Ancestor is something every cultivator on planet Tian Yun knows of! Rumor has it that he has challenged the All-Seer seven times, and although he lost every time, his cultivation each time was stronger than before. There is also a rumor that he is the third most powerful cultivator on planet Tian Yun after the All-Seer and Ling Tianhou. Although this is just a rumor, that just shows how powerful his cultivation really is!”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and said, “Have you heard of the Blood Soul Pill?”

“Blood Soul Pill!!!” Cao Yidou immediately became excited. The level of excitement he showed was even more than when Wang Lin promised him a Soul Transformation body.

“Master, this Blood Soul Pill is something that can be considered one of the top three treasures on planet Tian Yun! This pill has the ability to steal from the heavens to change one’s fate by allowing cultivators to revive from the dead! This pill belongs only to the Blood Ancestor; no one knows how he got them!” Cao Yidou was very excited, and his speech became a lot faster.

Wang Lin opened his right hand, and in his right hand there was a wax pill giving off a strange flicker.

“Do you know what this is?”

Cao Yidou was startled and took a careful look at the wax pill. After a short while, his expression changed greatly as he muttered

to himself, “Wrapped by the wax made from white lizard beast and has a total of 3,614 symbols engraved on it. It flashes along with the holder’s breathing frequency and gives off a feeling that it is your flesh and blood... Master, was I right?”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he nodded!

Cao Yidou suppressed the excitement in his heart and immediately said, “Master please drop a drop of blood on it!”

Wang Lin hesitated a bit before biting a fingertip and squeezing a drop of blood on it. The moment the blood fell on the wax pill, there was a flash of blue light. The blue light lasted for three breaths of time before disappearing.

“Flashing symbol on the wax and a blue light with a drop of blood! Yes, this is a Soul Blood Pill!” As Cao Yidou stared at the wax pill, his face was filled with greed.

Wang Lin’s expression was gloomy as he looked at the Cao Yidou and slowly asked, “Cao Yidou, with your cultivation, was your position in your sect high?”

Cao Yidou didn’t seem to hear Wang Lin at all. Right now the only thing in his eyes was the Blood Soul Pill. This pill was very important to him. He vaguely remembered that if he were to take the pill as a soul, it would allow him to condense a new body!

Looking at his appearance, Wang Lin frowned and let out a cold

snort. This snort entered Cao Yidou's soul and it was like a bucket of cold water was poured on him, causing him to immediately sober up.

After hearing Wang Lin's question, he was startled before he bitterly shook his head. "Not high, or else I wouldn't have been sent to planet Suzaku by the Corpse Sect to possess a body."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he said, "If your status isn't high, why do you know so much about the Blood Soul Pill to even know how to differentiate between real and fake?"

Cao Yidou was startled once more and warily smiled. "Master, the method to identify the Blood Soul Pill is known by almost everyone on planet Tian Yun; it is not a secret..."

Wang Lin nodded as he waved the flag and called Cao Yidou back inside. He looked at the Blood Soul Pill and his expression became even more gloomy.

"If this is so precious, why is the method of identifying it so widespread and confirmed as the truth? There must be some ulterior motives behind all of this!"

"Blood Ancestor, no wonder he is an old monster who has cultivated for so long. With one easy move, he dissolved the crisis of carrying such a rare treasure. If I were him, I would have done the same!" As Wang Lin squeezed the wax pill in his hand, his eyes filled with clarity.

# Chapter 553 – Celestial Crystal

---

For someone of Cao Yidou's status to know of this was already strange, and Cao Yidou even said that almost every cultivator knew the identification method.

As a result, Wang Lin was immediately able to confirm that all of this was a scheme by the Blood Ancestor!

“Combining how carefree Yao Xixue was and Cao Yidou's answer, I'm sure there is a way to tell the difference between real and fake Blood Soul Pills. However, I'm afraid that aside from the Blood Ancestor and his daughter, there is not a third person that knows!” Wang Lin's eyes shined with a light of wisdom.

“This pill is fake! If the real pill can let them live once more, than a fake pill will send them to their death! Yao Xixue, since you are so vicious, don't blame me for being ruthless!” Wang Lin looked at the wax pill in his hand. He was going to crush it, but he suddenly had an idea and put it away inside his bag of holding.

One of the main reasons Wang Lin was able to survive for such a long time and become so powerful was his cunning. Back when he was at the Core Formation stage, the Eighth Extreme Demon Lord once said that this child was ruthless, bold, decisive, and cold. He was also very brave, thoughtful, strong-willed, and as cunning as fox.

These words described Wang Lin's true self perfectly.

To be able to reach such an answer from one of Yao Xixue's expressions and Cao Yidou's casual words was something not even most of those cultivators who lived for thousands of years could do. Only those old monsters who had cultivated for tens of thousands of years who had seen through the human heart could see through it like Wang Lin.

It was like how back on planet Suzaku Wang Lin was able to see through Liu Mei's Thousand Illusion Ruthless Domain from the two different personalities of two female disciples.

Although the heavens didn't give Wang Lin excellent cultivation talent, his wisdom was honed by time to allow him to obtain cunning far beyond his years. This was all a cause and effect that created a balance in the heavens.

Wang Lin waved his hand and the bag of holding Yao Xixue left behind flew into his grasp. He spread out his divine sense and found that the amount of jades was indeed enough for him to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation like Yao Xixue said.

"Three days..." Wang Lin took a deep breath, and without a word, he pressed his hand on the ground. There was a flash of black light as his entire body entered the ground and disappeared.

Wang Lin was sitting in the lotus position underground with his eyes closed. He was surrounded by the celestial jades Yao Xixue gave him, and he was absorbing the celestial spiritual energy like crazy, causing the celestial jades to turn into dust.

A large amount of celestial jades was required to reach the late stage of Soul Transformation. Wang Lin didn't rest at all as he concentrated on absorbing the celestial spiritual energy like crazy into his body. He didn't have the time to fuse it into his body and instead condensed it into something similar to the demon crystal.

He had studied the demon crystal for a long time back at the Soul Refining Tribe, so he knew its structure very well. If demonic spiritual energy could be condensed into a crystal, then so could celestial spiritual energy.

Earlier, he wasn't willing to waste celestial jades to try, but now that he had enough, he began his attempt. Once a large amount of celestial spiritual energy had accumulated, a change began to occur.

After condensing for a long time, a crystal much like the demon crystal formed, but this one gave off celestial spiritual energy as it slowly appeared inside Wang Lin.

The amount of celestial spiritual energy in this celestial crystal was 1/10th of what was in the celestial jades Yao Xixue gave him.

The absorption continued.

Three days later, it was another rise of the purple demon. Yao Xixue was standing on the ancient mountain thousands of kilometers from the army camp. Purple light shined on the ground, creating a very demonic atmosphere.



Yao Xixue's gaze would occasionally look into the distance and show signs of anxiety.

"Time is almost here. Could he really have changed his mind!?" Yao Xixue frowned.

Just at this moment, a ray of light suddenly flew toward her directly like a ray of lightning, and Yao Xixue's eyes lit up. The ray of light moved extremely fast. It arrived at the mountain and paused for a moment before landing on the peak to reveal Wang Lin.

Wang Lin was wearing white like Yao Xixue, and his hair was flowing in the wind, giving him an elegant look.

"You sure came right on time. Now I need to open the formation so that no one else will notice the abnormality here!" As Yao Xixue spoke, she slapped her bag of holding and took out several blood-colored statues.

None of these statues were big; they were each only about three inches tall. All of these carvings were of ferocious beasts that Wang Lin didn't recognize. A blood aura slowly spread out from the statues.

Yao Xixue's hand formed a seal and she muttered a chant. Then she bit the tip of her tongue to spit out blood and used it to draw a symbol in the air. She hit the symbol with her palm, causing it to immediately grow big and imprint itself on the ground.

At the same time, the statues moved on their own and each took a spot in seven different positions. Then there was a flash of blood-colored light and they fused into the ground.

The statues fused with the ground and then a mysterious force surrounded the entire ancient mountain. Wang Lin clearly saw that the symbol was only a catalyst and that the real power was from the seven statues.

This force was invisible, and if Wang Lin wasn't within 100 feet of it, he wouldn't have noticed it.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and was immediately surprised to find that he couldn't see himself with his own divine sense.

This was the first time Wang Lin had encountered something like this. The divine sense was like a foreign object that he could control at will, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't find himself on the mountain.

This was like if a mortal were to look at a mirror only to see everything in it except for their own reflection.

Yao Xixue coldly said, "There is no need to check. Unless someone has the cultivation level of a demon general, there is no way to detect it!"

Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense and admired this formation

very much. He asked, “Was this formation created by your father, the Blood Ancestor?”

“That’s correct!” As Yao Xixue spoke, she touched her bag of holding and a blood-colored compass appeared in her hand. She calculated the position, put it on the ground, turned toward Wang Lin, and said, “Remember our agreement! Once the rise of the purple demon reaches its peak, a ray of blood-colored light will come from the compass. It will only last one breath of time, so you must follow closely after me!”

Wang Lin silently nodded.

Yao Xixue pondered and said, “When we return, I’ll give you the remaining celestial jades and the blood token! In addition, I’ll also give you the correct method to using the Blood Soul Pill!”

Just as she spoke, the purple light from the moon reached its peak. It was like the heavenly dog swallowing the moon for mortals. The purple light instantly spread out, and the entire earth was covered in his purple light.

The sky and earth were filled with purple!

At the same time, the compass on the ground released a thick, blood-colored light. Compared to the purple light, the blood-colored light was like a sword breaking through the purple. Although the blood-colored light was small in comparison, it was very tenacious!

“Let’s go!” Yao Xixue let out a shout as she quickly moved and stepped into the blood-colored light. Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he moved like lightning and quickly followed her.

At the moment the two of them entered, the blood-colored light disappeared without a trace along with the compass.

The purple light gradually disappeared until it was completely gone.

The bi-annual rise of the purple demon passed by once more.

Wang Lin had experienced transfer arrays too many times and had a very strong resistance to the discomfort. When he entered the blood-colored light, he immediately realized that this was a pinpoint transfer.

That means that someone placed a transmission point at the location Yao Xixue was talking about. As long as one can access this transmission point, they can enter that place from anywhere.

However, it’s obvious that one has to be inside the Demon Spirit Land for the transfer to be successful.

After the short discomfort from the transfer array, Wang Lin saw the rapid-moving trail of blood under his feet. These blood trails formed a bloody formation.

Yao Xixue recovered half a breath later than Wang Lin. When she

recovered, the blood trails under their feet had already disappeared.

“The movement of this bloody formation is similar to the formation created by the statues; they were clearly made by the same person. The Blood Ancestor is indeed not ordinary to be able to create a transfer array here. However, if given enough time, I can place a transfer array here as well!” Wang Lin quietly checked his surroundings.

This place was like space, with no difference between the sky and earth. There were only pieces of bright light, and under this light, everything was clearly visible to the eyes.

There was a rough, winding path about 10 feet wide that led off into the distance. This was the only path, and it was not fixed but instead fluttered left and right in a regular pattern.

Wang Lin was standing on a platform that was about 1,000 feet wide. The transfer array was secretly carved on this platform.

Wang Lin could see that Yao Xixue has come here many times. She sat down in the lotus position on the platform and said to Wang Lin, “Meditate to comprehend your domain. Only by obtaining the qualification mark can one walk on the Path of the Revered Beast!” She didn’t say more before she closed her eyes and began to cultivate.

Wang Lin looked around and walked forward. He stopped before the winding and empty path and looked at it with a serious

expression.

With one look, Wang Lin's pupils shrank. This wasn't a small path, it was clearly the body of a dragon-like beast that was too large to estimate. Thinking of Yao Xixue's words, this beast was clearly the Revered Beast!

“There is no memory of this beast in the memories of ancient god Tu Si. Unless Tu Si didn't know of it, then it appeared after him. What place is this to have such a large beast...

“This place obviously wasn't created out of thin air and was created by someone. Who exactly was so powerful that they could use this beast's body as a path?!”

Wang Lin gasped, then his eyes lit up and he immediately began to ponder. He looked at Yao Xixue and thought to himself, “I must think of a way to get all the information about this place from her!”

He pondered silently for a moment before sitting down in the lotus position. He calmed himself, and just as he was about to dive into his domain, a thought suddenly entered his mind.

# Chapter 554 – The Six Stroke Golden Symbol

---

“The rumor is that the entire Demon Spirit Land was the cave of a celestial emperor. Could this place also have been created by the celestial emperor?” Wang Lin pondered a bit and looked around. He no longer thought about this as he calmed himself and began to comprehend his domain.

The life and death domain had already merged with his body before he entered the Demon Spirit Land. Right now his heart was immersed in his domain. His left hand was death, his right hand was life, and between them was the River of Eternity.

Although he was immersed in his domain, Wang Lin’s vigilance never dropped. He had a bit of his divine sense circling his body, so if Yao Xixue made any moves, he would be able to detect it right away.

Wang Lin was very cunning, so he knew that if he could be this vigilant, Yao Xixue would naturally think the same way, meaning it was not a good time to act.

While he was cultivating, the image of his life and death domain gradually appeared around him. As he continued to comprehend, he entered an ethereal state and everything around him appeared clearly in his mind.

He could vaguely sense a mysterious power falling from the sky and gathering on the platform.

This force quietly condensed around Yao Xixue and circled around her.

Wang Lin's heart trembled as he immediately focused all his attention on the mysterious power. As the mysterious power circled Yao Xixue, it suddenly moved toward the spot between her eyebrows and condensed there.

At this moment, a golden light came from between Yao Xixue's eyebrows. After three breaths of time, the golden light dissipated and she opened her eyes.

There were golden symbols glowing in each of her pupils. Each of these symbols were composed of three strokes. Although they were complex, Wang Lin could somewhat understand them.

Now that Yao Xixue's eyes contained the golden symbols, when Wang Lin looked at her, his heart trembled violently. It was like lightning had struck his mind and thunder roared in his heart. He had the same feeling he experienced back when he first met Tuo Sen. At this moment, it was as if Yao Xixue was no longer a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator and had turned into an extremely powerful immortal that he couldn't possibly fight against!

This feeling was very powerful; it was like powerful waves crashing against Wang Lin's soul. Not even the All-Seer could make Wang Lin's heart tremble like this.

Wang Lin's heart trembled violently, but because his dao heart



was firm, he immediately noticed that something was off. What gave off this majesty wasn't Yao Xixue but the golden symbols in her eyes.

Wang Lin took a deep breath to suppress the trembling in his heart. He no longer paid any attention to her and instead focused on comprehending his domain. He clearly remembered that she didn't have the symbols before, so it must have a big connection with the mysterious power that had just appeared.

Yao Xixue's eyes opened for a moment before she closed them once more and returned to silently cultivating.

Wang Lin immersed himself inside the life and death of the reincarnation cycle. Scenes from the past flashed through his mind. Learning about life and death, learning what is life, learning what is death, he opened the scroll of life and death, and finally the domain entered his body. All of this flowed through Wang Lin's heart.

After an unknown amount of time, that mysterious power appeared on the platform once more.

Yao Xixue suddenly opened her eyes. The golden light from her eyes was dazzling. She looked into the void with a normal expression.

The mysterious power quickly appeared and began to circle Wang Lin.

At this moment, Wang Lin's mind had reached a mysterious state; it was like he was dreaming. He felt like he had entered a world of hallucinations, as figures flashed by him one by one.

He couldn't clearly see anything, but it also seemed like he could clearly see everything.

This contradicting feeling made him feel discomfort.

There was a low murmur of female or male voices that continued to buzz in his ears as if they were trying to tell him something. But when he tried to listen carefully, he found nothing.

This feeling lasted for a very long time, long enough for Wang Lin to forget the concept of time.

The sound next to his ears gradually became louder and the figures before him slowly became clearer.

Just as everything was about to become clear before his eyes, it all suddenly turned into an illusion and silently began to dissipate. At this moment, Wang Lin seized the opportunity right when everything was at this state of becoming clear and about to dissipate. His eyes lit up and the only life seal from the Celestial Slaughter Art immediately condensed on his forehead.

"My name is Qing Lin..." A clear voice instantly appeared next to his ears, but this voice only lasted for a moment before vanishing.

Wang Lin seized the right opportunity. If he had used the life seal too early, he would never have heard this voice. He was only able to hear this because he had used the life seal right at the moment!

Instead of looking, he chose to listen because a voice could convey more real information while sight was often obstructed by one's own thoughts!

At the moment all of this disappeared, Wang Lin opened his eyes as if he had awakened from a dream. There was now a violent-golden light shining from his eyes.

The golden light lasted for six breaths of time before dissipating. At this moment, golden symbols appeared in his eyes. These symbols were made up of six strokes and looked extremely complicated.

Yao Xixue's expression was ugly. She didn't think Wang Lin would obtain a six-stroke symbol during his comprehension.

At the moment Wang Lin opened his eyes, he looked at Yao Xixue and immediately found that although she still had the symbols, the powerful majesty that he couldn't resist no longer existed. For some reason, a feeling of looking down upon her appeared in his heart.

This gaze from Wang Lin made Yao Xixue extremely uncomfortable, so she subconsciously looked away. She coldly said, "With the golden symbols, you can now walk on the Revered Dragon Path. Let's go!" With that, she stepped onto the dragon

path and quickly moved ahead.

Even she hadn't realized that the golden symbols in her eyes had dimmed when she looked at Wang Lin. It was as if a firefly had met the moon; although both were bright, when compared to each other, the firefly was naturally dimmer.

Wang Lin placed his hand before his eyes. When his eyes looked at his palm, a clear symbol was projected on it.

"What exactly is this golden symbol..." Wang Lin pondered as he walked up to the Revered Dragon Path and slowly walked forward.

It was an endless, starry abyss below the dragon path. Although it was uncertain whether you would live or die if you fell, just the thought of falling was enough to scare people.

The dragon road slowly moved left and right. If a mortal was on the path, they would be scared to death, but for cultivators, this had no effect on them.

The two of them moved one after the other at an extremely quick speed as they followed the path into the distance.

This path seemed to have no end. The two of them hadn't rested for three days, but the road before them continued to extend.

Yao Xixue's expression was normal. She came here many times already, so she knew that they had only traveled  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the way

there.

Several days later, another giant platform appeared before the Revered Dragon Path. There was an object standing on the platform!

This object was a statue about 30 feet high, and it stood at the center of the platform. This statue was that of a human, but he had extremely large ears and arms.

Yao Xixue stopped walking on the dragon path, looked back at Wang Lin not far behind her, and said, “This place is the first seal! The two of us will each break a layer. I’ll break the first layer and you will break the second one!”

Wang Lin’s expression was normal as he calmly said, “Okay!”

Yao Xixue didn’t waste any more words. She jumped into the air and charged onto the platform like lightning. At the moment her body landed on the platform, a golden light automatically released from her eyes. This golden light contained the golden symbols, and it landed on the platform along with her.

The statue trembled and white gas came out from it. Then it suddenly opened its eyes, revealing a ruthless gaze. It raised its feet and took a step that caused the entire platform to tremble.

A thick killing intent immediately spread out with that step.

Yao Xixue floated in the air. She has dealt with this statue several times now, so she was very familiar with it. She touched her bag of holding with her right hand and took out a piece of jade. This jade was blood-red in color and was clearly different from a normal jade.

“Seal!”

With one word, Yao Xixue threw out the jade. The jade shattered in the air and turned into a dense, blood-colored light that covered the statue in a flash.

The blood-colored light surrounded the statue, making it look like a blood-colored cloth had been thrown over it and imprisoned it. No matter how hard it struggled, it couldn't break through the blood seal.

Yao Xixue's beautiful's figure slowly landed on the ground. She turned around to look at Wang Lin before turning toward the other end of the platform. There was another Revered Dragon Path at the other side of the platform.

Wang Lin's pupil's shrank. The cultivation of this statue wasn't any weaker than an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator. Although it lacked intelligence, the power of that step was very strong. If one allowed it to use a spell or move freely, it definitely wouldn't be easy to deal with.

However, a few moments ago, it was so easily sealed by Yao Xixue. This made Wang Lin have a completely new opinion about

her.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “That blood jade must have been refined by her father to have such power!” He didn’t show any of his thoughts on his face as he jumped onto the platform. At the moment he walked past the statue covered by the blood-colored light, he turned toward it and seemed to see a flash of golden light disappear.

Wang Lin’s expression didn’t reveal anything as he stepped onto the next dragon path. When he stepped on to the path, he turned around to casually look at the statue, and at the moment he turned around, the life seal on his forehead condensed on his eyes. His gaze pierced through the blood-colored light and saw the flashing symbol on the statue!

This symbol only had one stroke, and it was very clear!

# Chapter 555 – Three Strokes Fuse Into One

---

After clearly seeing the symbol, Wang Lin turned his head around. By the time he turned around, the life seal had already disappeared and his expression was completely neutral.

Yao Xixue had already moved far off into the distance, and Wang Lin casually followed behind her.

His mind was still thinking of that symbol he saw on the statue. That symbol was similar to the three stroke symbol in Yao Xixue's eyes and to the golden symbol in his eyes.

As Wang Lin walked, he raised his hand and his gaze fell on his palm. The six stroke symbol appeared on his hand once more.

“This symbol is interesting; it seems to be the foundation. Whether it is Yao Xixue's three stroke symbol or my six stroke symbol, both contain this symbol!”

His eyes lit up and he waved his hand to draw that symbol. His finger contained celestial spiritual energy, but there was no reaction from the celestial spiritual energy in his body after he drew it.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before memorizing the symbol and then no longer thought about it. His eyes revealed a mysterious light as he looked into the distance at Yao Xixue



“She has the Blood Soul Pill, so if I were to sneak attack her, she would just be able to revive. It would be difficult to kill her...”

Seven days later, another platform appeared at the end of the Revered Dragon Path. This platform was the same size as the previous one, and like the previous one, there was a statue at the center.

Even the appearance of this statue was almost no different from the previous one. The only difference was that this statue had a half-closed third eye on its forehead.

At the end of the path, Yao Xixue turned around to look at Wang Lin. Although she didn't speak, her intention was shown through her actions.

Wang Lin wasn't one to drag his feet, and right now was not the time to turn on her, at least not until he learned everything about this place.

He took one step and directly jumped over Yao Xixue, landing on the platform. The moment he landed on the platform, he closed his eyes. The life seal quickly appeared on his forehead and sealed his eyes shut.

After doing all of this, he walked forward on the platform with the life seal sealing his eyes. This was an experiment for Wang Lin; he wanted to see if the golden symbol could pierce through the life seal.

The golden symbol didn't penetrate it, but at the moment Wang Lin landed, the statue trembled. It opened its eyes and viciously gazed at Wang Lin before stepping toward him with a roar.

The life seal immediately defused from his eyes and covered his body. At the same time, Wang Lin took several steps back and circled around the statue like a coiling dragon.

As the statue roared, it began chasing after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal as his hand moved in the air, creating a burst of green light, and a simple restriction appeared in his hand. As he moved, he threw the restriction backwards. The restriction immediately grew to be few dozen feet large and blocked the pursuing statue.

The statue's body didn't stop at all and directly smashed into the restriction. The restriction shattered like a mirror and scattered in all directions.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he revealed a look of interest. Although the restriction he had just used was simple, it was incorporeal. Unless it encountered another restriction, that shouldn't have happened.

"That statue's entire body is probably covered in restrictions. Trying to break it by brute force shouldn't be the right method!" Wang Lin's hand moved and rays of restrictions flew out of his hand and quickly closed in on the statue.

The statue let out a roar as it jumped forward and threw a punch. The countless restrictions sent toward it all shattered, and a powerful force traveled through space toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin touched his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. He shook the flag and the force coming toward him immediately entered the restriction flag and disappeared.

Wang Lin's restriction flag had already reached 999 sets in these hundreds of years of him adding restrictions to it. However, what was strange to him was that divine retribution never arrived!

These 999 sets of restrictions were all attack restrictions and were very powerful when used.

However, as Wang Lin's cultivation level continued to increase, the power of the restriction flag was starting to become somewhat inadequate. Wang Lin was also thinking of ways to increase the restriction flag's power and increase the amount of restrictions to 9,999 sets.

However, too many pure attack restrictions were required to increase the restrictions on the flag by 10 fold. Even with Wang Lin's knowledge, he didn't know that many restrictions.

At this moment, a large amount of restrictions was flashing through his eyes. These restrictions continued to group and divide in his mind. His body was still moving very quickly, so the statue couldn't approach.

Every time the statue was about to close in, Wang Lin would wave the restriction flag, causing large amounts of restriction gas to fly out, forming walls of restrictions to stop the statue.

After the statue was blocked several times, it let out an earth-shattering roar and decided to stop chasing. It decided to stay in one place and stomp the ground. The entire platform trembled, and at the same time, stone spikes shot out from the ground right around Wang Lin.

Wang Lin was already prepared for the statue's possible spells. He formed a seal and quickly dodged the spike coming from below him.

However, the spike was like a bamboo shoot and came in layers one after another. In almost an instant, the entire platform was covered in spikes, and aside from the center, everywhere else on the platform was covered in spikes.

Wang Lin's body flew into the sky and he floated in the air. The restriction deduction went even faster and his eyes never left the statue. His eyes suddenly lit up, and at this moment, the shape of the statue changed greatly in his eyes!

In his eyes, it wasn't a stone statue at all but something composed entirely from restrictions. Countless restrictions stacked together to form this thing, and there was not a single place on it without a restriction!

Just at the moment Wang Lin saw through the essence of the

statue, all the spikes on the platform broke off at the roots from another stomp from the statue. They then flew into the air and shot at Wang Lin like a rain of spikes.

With Wang Lin's cultivation, if he were to use magical treasures or one of the three killing spells to break the statue, it wouldn't have taken so much time. However, Wang Lin's goal wasn't to break through by force but completely understand it.

In Wang Lin's eyes, those spikes that were flying towards him were also created by restrictions. As long as it was a restriction, he wasn't afraid of it at all. Wang Lin has been studying restrictions ever since he was at the Core Formation stage. Aside from those old monsters that have been alive for tens of thousands of years, normal people couldn't compare with Wang Lin at all in terms of his understanding of restrictions!

His expression was neutral as he waved the restriction flag in his hand and restriction gas flew out. These restrictions moved in a mysterious pattern according to Wang Lin's command and swept through the incoming spikes. The countless spikes were immediately and mercilessly deconstructed and merged into the restriction flag.

After the restriction flag absorbed those restrictions, it immediately increased in power.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and immediately descended toward the platform. He pointed forward and the restrictions from the restriction flag charged out like a whirlwind and immediately trapped the statue inside.

Before Wang Lin's body landed, he turned into a cloud of green smoke and moved along with the restrictions. He immediately started circling the statue as his hand quickly moved, creating new restrictions that fused into the whirlwind of restrictions.

From a distance, the statue looked to be surrounded by countless restrictions. No matter how it struggled and roared, the restrictions continued circling it. The restrictions hammered at the statue and entered through any cracks on its body.

Wang Lin suddenly stopped moving and shouted four times. "Break! Break! Break! Break!"

These four shouts caused the countless restrictions around the statue to all immediately swarm it. At a speed visible to the naked eye, the statue continued to change like crazy and was constantly collapsing.

This statue was originally created from restrictions, and as the restrictions were being destroyed, the statue's body shrank.

Feeling a sense of danger, the statue let out a fierce roar and its third eye between its eyebrows immediately opened up, releasing a ray of golden light.

With one flash, all of the restrictions Wang Lin had sent out were forced back and began to dissipate!

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light. At the moment the golden light appeared, he saw a golden symbol inside the statue's third eye!

This symbol was created with two strokes!

"Seal!" Wang Lin let out a roar and spat out some essence blood. Once the restrictions absorbed his blood, they immediately rushed forward and began to counter the golden light.

After two breaths of time, the golden light in the statue's third eye dissipated, and at this moment, countless restrictions swarmed the statue. Its body trembled as the ruthless gaze disappeared from its eyes and was replaced with bleak greyness.

Shortly after, its body collapsed, and as it collapsed, countless restrictions came out and rushed out in all directions. In an instant, black restriction gas covered the entire platform.

Inside this black fog there was a flashing, golden symbol that was about to disappear into the void. At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly felt something in his heart, so he subconsciously raised his right index finger and drew one stroke. This stroke created the symbol that he saw sealed inside the first statue.

After finishing the first stroke, Wang Lin didn't stop and immediately drew the second stroke. This created the golden symbol Wang Lin just saw inside the statue's third eye.

The moment the symbol appeared, the symbol that flew out from the statue and was about to leave quickly turned around and flew toward Wang Lin. It moved faster than lightning and fused with the symbol Wang Lin just drew!

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light. His index finger didn't stop and once more drew another stroke! After he finished this stroke, it created the three stroke symbol that was in Yao Xixue's eyes!



# Chapter 556 – Reversing The Heavens

---

All of this happened extremely fast. Yao Xixue was still stunned when the three stroke symbol was completed.

At the moment the symbol was completed, the celestial spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body moved on its own and entered the symbol through his finger!

If one just looked at the three stroke symbol, they would think there was nothing unusual about it, but now that Wang Lin had drawn it stroke by stroke, he felt a sense of perfection from it as if it was some imprint from the heavens.

Waves of golden light came from the symbol and lit up the surroundings. The black gas surrounding the platform slowly disappeared under this golden light.

Yao Xixue revealed an extremely complex and shocking expression. She had been here several times before, but each time she wasted as little time as possible and used the blood seal her father gave her to not have to deal with them. In a way, she had gotten by through a loop hole.

Although she noticed those golden symbols and also tried to draw them, because she never destroyed the statue, she never absorbed the golden symbol like Wang Lin.

As celestial spiritual energy entered the symbol, Wang Lin's index finger couldn't help but pause for a moment. Although his

expression was normal, he had a very clear feeling that if he didn't draw the fourth stroke, the perfection of this symbol would be ruined and even collapse.

Wang Lin wasn't able to draw the fourth stroke in thin air. His eyes lit up as he pointed at the symbol and suddenly turned around. He flicked the symbol, causing it fly directly at Yao Xixue.

Yao Xixue's expression changed and she quickly backed up. At the same time, she took out several blood jades and crashed them one by one before her.

With a flash of blood-colored light, layers of blood covered the symbol. This happened extremely fast. The moment the blood touched the symbol, it dissipated, but it did cause the symbol to dim a bit.

Yao Xixue continued to retreat as fragrant sweat covered her forehead. She continued to crush blood jades in her hand, and after seven breaths of time, the golden light was finally completely extinguished by the blood.

The symbol disappeared inside the blood-colored light.

Yao Xixue's expression was extremely gloomy. Just now she had used 10% of the celestial jades that was suppose to last her hundreds of years. At the moment the symbol was thrown at her, she felt like she was facing someone of her father's generation.

“Wang Lin!” Yao Xixue crushed a blood jade. After the symbol disappeared, she charged directly at the platform toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression was normal. At the moment Yao Xixue closed in, his eyes became cold as he touched his bag of holding to take out the celestial sword and held it before him. He calmly said, “Fellow cultivator Yao, that golden symbol appeared too suddenly for me to control. If you wish to fight me because of it, then I’ll entertain you!”

Yao Xixue’s expression was gloomy as a hint of killing intent appeared in her eyes and she thought to herself, “Since this person has arrived here, he has no chance of survival unless he can break all the seals. If I were to fight with him here, it would be a waste of an opportunity!”

She coldly said, “Just this once!” With that, she jumped over Wang Lin and landed on the Revered Dragon Path to the next platform.

Wang Lin put away the celestial jade and leisurely followed. He looked at Yao Xixue before him and his heart was not calm.

“Just a three stroke symbol is already so powerful... According to Yao Xixue, there is a total of 18 layers. If every layer has a symbol, that means there is a total of 18 symbols. What will the power of an 18 stroke symbol be... What exactly is this symbol? Could it be a celestial spell?!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and drew the three stroke symbol again. Unfortunately, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body didn’t move and the symbol disappeared as quickly

as it appeared without any of the power from before.

Wang Lin frowned slightly and began to ponder.

Several days later, the third platform appeared. This time Yao Xixue charge directly at the platform.

There was still the same statue on the platform. Instead of having a third eye, it now had a long sword in its hand!

Yao Xixue didn't use the seal. This time, she didn't hesitate to use her own abilities to battle the stone statue.

Wang Lin coldly observed Yao Xixue. Her spells were all based on blood, and most of the time when she waved her hand, there would be a blood-colored light before the spell appeared.

This battle with the statue had no suspense. With Yao Xixue's cultivation, the battle ended after half an incense stick of time. However, although the stone statue collapsed, no golden symbol flew out. Her expression became gloomy as she mercilessly stomped her foot, causing the broken stone statue to shatter to dust.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed and he thought, "Could it be that only after breaking the restriction on the statue would the symbol fuse into one's body?"

Yao Xixue didn't even look at Wang Lin as she quickly jumped

across the platform and continued to move forward.

Time quickly passed, and in the blink of an eye, one month passed. During this one month of time, Wang Lin had it easy because Yao Xixue didn't give him any opportunities to act. After trying two times and not obtaining a golden symbol, she realized that her method was wrong. Thinking back to what Wang Lin did, she gained some understanding.

She dreaded the golden symbols a lot, and to prevent Wang Lin from obtaining them, she decided to simply do all the work herself. She didn't break the statues but used the blood jades to seal them. This was the method she used the last three times she came here.

On this day, after sealing the 11th statue and arriving before the platform containing the 12th statue, Yao Xixue's expression became serious. She looked at Wang Lin and said, "Fellow cultivator Wang, this 12th seal is very different from the previous one and requires the two of us to work together to break. This is why I asked you to come!"

Wang Lin nodded. The platform before them was very different from before. This platform was only half the size of the previous platforms, and there was no stone statue in the middle, only a giant, stone door! Also, there was no other Revered Dragon Path besides the one they were standing on!

There were some blurry characters on the stone door. When overlapped with each other, it almost looked like a human face.

Both Yao Xixue and Wang Lin landed on the platform. At the same time, the stone door suddenly opened and a cold gust of wind immediately came out. The moment the cold wind appeared, Yao Xixue was covered by a blood-colored light.

Wang Lin took several steps back as he touched his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag, which quickly covered his body. As the cold wind blew, crackling sounds came from the restrictions around Wang Lin as layer and layer of ice appeared around the restrictions. Soon, Wang Lin was surrounded by a thick layer of ice.

Looking at Yao Xixue, she basically became an ice sculpture, only the ice sculpture was releasing a bright, red light.

## Chapter 557 – Reversing The Heavens (Part 2)

---

After the cold wind passed by, a white mist came out from the stone gate and immediately condensed into a person. This person was about 30 years old, his expression was cold, he was dressed in white, and his every movement held the aura of a celestial.

After he appeared, he coldly looked at the ice sculptures Wang Lin and Yao Xixue were in. Although he didn't open his mouth, a sound still came out.

“Without a token, no one can enter Master's cave!”

The red light from the ice sculpture Yao Xixue was intensified as if there was a heat wave coming from inside it. Waves of white mist came from the ice sculpture, and in almost the blink of an eye, the ice melted and Yao Xixue walked out.

“You have come here three times and you use the spells of the Blood Lord. I went easy on you three times considering you were his descendant and allowed you to use your spell to resurrect yourself, but you are ungrateful. This time, use your resurrection spell and scam out of here now before you have no chance!” Although the middle-aged man's voice was calm, it gave off a powerful aura.

At this moment, the ice sculpture Wang Lin was gradually melted. His expression was calm as he coldly looked at the two of them.

The middle-aged man's gaze was calm. He didn't even look at Wang Lin and only looked at Yao Xixue.

Yao Xixue bowed and said, "Senior, since you knew my ancestor, why not let me pass? This cave has been deserted for many years and it would be a waste to just leave it. Why not let junior have it?"

The middle-aged man withdrew his gaze and calmly said, "If you can withstand three strikes from my sword, then you're qualified! Are the two of you together or separate?"

Yao Xixue's eyes lit up and she said, "We will each take one strike and then take the last strike together!"

The middle-aged man's eyes were still calm as he raised his finger, causing a ray of golden light to quickly condense on his fingertip.

"First person, come up! If you can withstand it, live; if not, die!"

Yao Xixue looked toward Wang Lin. "Fellow cultivator Wang!"

Wang Lin faintly smiled as he took two steps back and shook his head. "Fellow cultivator Yao's words were false. I need time to consider!"

Yao Xixue looked at Wang Lin and said, "What was false?"



“This place doesn’t have 18 seals. If there really are seals, then there are only 12. Past this door is the cave!”

Yao Xixue sneered. She already expected Wang Lin to change his mind at the last moment. She didn’t panic at all and said, “Fellow cultivator Wang, there was something I forgot to tell you. I hope you don’t mind, but telling you now isn’t too late. After entering this place, obtaining the golden mark gives you the qualification to take the trial to enter the cave. However, once you gain the qualification, you must succeed, or else you will die! Whether you believe it or not is up to you!”

Wang Lin’s expression revealed a look of uncertainty before he looked at Yao Xixue with a look of helplessness and wryly smiled. “Fellow cultivator Yao has the Blood Soul Pill, so you naturally aren’t worried about this. Good plan!”

The middle-aged man coldly looked at Yao Xixue and Wang Lin. He didn’t show any sign of impatience.

Yao Xixue said, “If you can help me enter the cave, you won’t have to worry about your life. I’ll also give you everything I promised before as well!”

Wang Lin pondered and said, “Since things are like this now, I will act, but I want to know what exactly this place is!”

Yao Xixue smiled. “This place was a cave left by a certain celestial. My father obtained this information from a demon

emperor by accident. This cave has been deserted for a many years, and many of the spells have disappeared with only this cave spirit still remaining. You need to be an Ascendant cultivator to withstand all three rays of sword energy. OK, I have told you everything I need to, so, fellow cultivator Wang, please act!”

Wang Lin said, in a serious tone, “Sword energy only an Ascendant cultivator can withstand? I’m only at the mid stage of Soul Transformation; fellow cultivator Yao really gives me a lot of credit.”

Yao Xixue’s expression turned cold and she coldly said, “Wang Lin, if we can’t enter the cave, I have the Blood Soul Pill, but you will die for sure!”

Just at this moment, the middle-aged man who was coldly looking at them suddenly said, “That is right. If you two can’t enter the cave, then both of you will die. If you want to live, you have to successfully enter!”

Wang Lin pondered for a long time before taking a step forward and saying, in a serious tone, “Senior, please go!” He raised his finger into the air and the demonic ideals that were suppressed inside him suddenly surged out and immediately filled his body. A thick, black mist came out from his body, and in almost an instant, his entire body was covered by this black mist.

In Yao Xixue’s eyes, this black mist was demonic spiritual energy!

“The first thing he did was use the spell he used against the

demon general, meaning that he is using his full strength. Exactly as I planned!” Yao Xixue had already calculated this. In her eyes, Wang Lin’s cultivation was only at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. Even though she gave him enough celestial jades, he wouldn’t have enough time to increase his cultivation level to the late stage of Soul Transformation in just three days.

As a result, even if he withstands the sword energy with his mid stage Soul Transformation cultivation, he will be seriously injured and will no longer be a threat.

And she was confident she could withstand two strikes with the method her father gave her, and that would allow her to meet the requirement set by the cave spirit!

The past several times she came here, she tried her best and was able to take two strikes, but the last strike was always fatal.

The middle-aged man looked at Wang Lin, who was covered in black mist. He didn’t say a word as he flicked his finger and a ray of golden light shot out faster than lightning.

Wang Lin let out a roar as all the demonic spiritual energy around him gathered at his index finger. In the blink of an eye, all of the demonic spiritual energy around him dissipated and was now condensed on his right index finger.

The golden light closed in and collided with his finger.

The golden light was like an awl that directly split the demonic spiritual energy apart, but at the same time, the demonic spiritual energy continued to enter the golden light and continued to weaken it.

Although the golden light looked normal, it was actually extremely powerful. It broke through the demonic spiritual energy and drilled into Wang Lin's body.

Wang Lin coughed out a large mouthful of blood and his body was thrown back by a powerful force. At the same time, there were sounds of things bursting and breaking coming out from his body.

The platform wasn't very big, so Wang Lin's body was thrown off it and he fell toward the empty space below.

The middle-aged man lowered his head to look at where Wang Lin disappeared before raising his head and slowly saying, "I'll consider that as you breaking the first strike! The second strike is next!" With that, he raised his right hand and another ray of golden light condensed on his fingertip.

Wang Lin's serious injury was not outside Yao Xixue's expectations. She didn't care about Wang Lin's life, what she cared about was how to enter the cave. What her father said about not getting into a bad relationship with Wang Lin was completely forgotten by her.

In truth, in her heart, she thought that Wang Lin's status and cultivation were not enough to be her friend, even if there was

something abnormal about him!

She spread out her divine sense, and after finding no trace of Wang Lin, the last trace of her suspicion completely vanished.

She was about to face the second sword energy from the cave spirit, so she quickly touched her bag of holding and took out a large amount of blood jades. Just at this moment, the middle-aged man flicked the ray of golden light and it charged out like a roaring, golden dragon.

The jades in Yao Xixue's hand quickly shattered and a large amount of blood-colored light surrounded the golden dragon. The golden dragon immediately broke through the blood-colored light, and although it dimmed a bit, it was still fierce as it imprinted on Yao Xixue's chest.

Yao Xixue's face immediately turned red and she suppressed the blood in her mouth. She took two steps back and then looked at the middle-aged man.

This was the fourth time she had arrived at the gate. She knew that the blood jades only worked once and would have no effect on the golden light the second time.

The first time she came here, she used the blood jades to break through all 11 platforms and thought she would succeed for sure, but the blood jades lost effect on the second sword energy attack!

“I’ll count that as you withstanding the second strike! Now this is the third strike!” As the middle-aged man spoke, another ray of golden light gathered at his fingertip. He didn’t give her any time to prepare and the golden light flew out.

Although Yao Xixue’s complexion was ruddy, her heart was very excited. Before, when she reached the third sword energy attack, she would be seriously injured and would have little celestial spiritual energy left, making it impossible for her to resist.

But now that Wang Lin had successfully withstood the first attack, she still had lot of celestial spiritual energy left. Although she had some small injuries, it wouldn’t affect her using her spell.

She was more confident than ever in her ability to withstand the third sword energy!

“This cave is mine!” Yao Xixue took a deep breath and her hand began forming seals. When the golden light closed in, she coughed out a large mouthful of blood. This blood landed on the golden light before she began muttering chants and her hands moved even faster.

The golden light was covered by the fresh blood and release some sizzling sounds. The blood seemed to boil and then turned into symbol that stuck to the golden light.

The golden light suddenly dimmed, but the blood symbols on it also melted. The golden light charged out directly at Yao Xixue.

Yao Xixue took a deep breath and her hand stop forming seals. Instead, her hand formed afterimages before stopping before her chest. Shortly after, a circular blood formation appeared in Yao Xixue's hand.

## Chapter 558 – Reversing The Heavens (Part 3)

---

At this moment, the golden light closed in and collided with the blood formation on her hand.

A muffled bang could be heard as the blood formation collapsed and specks of golden light entered Yao Xixue's body.

Yao Xixue wasn't able to control herself, so she coughed out a large mouthful of blood. Her celestial spiritual energy moved like crazy to battle the golden light that had entered her body.

Once the golden light enters the body, it causes a lot of damage to the meridians and the flesh. Only by using celestial spiritual energy can it be stopped, as the two neutralize each other!

“If you and the man from earlier don't die, then that means you are eligible to enter the cave!” The middle-aged man's voice was as calm as water.

After Yao Xixue heard this, she sat down in the lotus position and focused all her attention on neutralizing the golden light inside her body. She was so focused on what was happening inside her body that she didn't notice the cold eyes that were looking at her.

At the most critical moment of her resisting against the golden light, a shadow charged out like a meteor from the void below the platform.



This figure was wearing a straw hat, moved as fast as lightning, and arrived on the platform in an instant. He didn't stop at all as he reached out and Yao Xixue's bag of holding flew out. At the same time, his right hand reached out and pointed between Yao Xixue's eyebrows.

At this moment, Yao Xixue suddenly opened her eyes and was filled with shock. She wanted to dodge, but she wasn't fast enough, so she watched helplessly as the finger landed between her eyebrows.

A destructive force entered her through the spot between her eyebrows and moved through her meridians, destroying them along the way.

At the same time, the small remaining amount of celestial spiritual energy in her body was scattered by this destructive force. Thanks to this and the force of the sword energy from the attack just now, Yao Xixue coughed out blood and was thrown back 30 feet. When she landed on the ground, a strand of grey gas appeared between her eyebrows, transformed into the life seal, and surrounded her entire body.

Yao Xixue couldn't control the blood coming out of the corners of her mouth as she shouted, with all her might, "Wang Lin!"

"Want to die? Not that easy!" A cold voice came from the figure. The slender figure took off the straw hat. It was Wang Lin!

The shock in Yao Xixue's eyes was extremely strong. Wang Lin's appearance was completely outside her expectations. Even if he was alive, he should've still been seriously injured and not have appeared here like this.

Also, she had spread out her divine sense earlier and found no trace of him.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he looked at Yao Xixue. Everything that happened was secretly planned by him. From the moment he found out this was the last platform, he began planning.

He risked using the demonic ideal to completely fool Yao Xixue into believing he was using his full strength. Then at the moment the sword energy entered his body, he shattered the celestial crystal inside his body without any hesitation.

He spent three days back in the army camp converting  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the celestial jades he had gotten from Yao Xixue into a celestial crystal to create an unexpected circumstance.

When the celestial crystal shattered, a large amount of celestial spiritual energy was released. Normally, when this much celestial spiritual energy was released, he would have to sit down to cultivate, and if he messed up even a bit, his meridians would be damaged by the large amount of celestial spiritual energy.

However, when the sword energy entered his body, the celestial spiritual energy did a really good job of neutralizing the sword

energy.

Then he immediately acted according to his plan and put on the straw hat that Yunque Zi gave him before sneaking back to the platform!

This straw hat contained a large amount of restrictions, and considering Yunque Zi was a mid stage Ascendant cultivator, his treasures were naturally very powerful. The effect of this straw hat was to hide divine sense, and Wang Lin had used it many times before to great effects!

Unless the other person has reached the Ascendant stage, there is no way for them to notice him!

How could Yao Xixue know any of this!?

Wang Lin held Yao Xixue's bag of holding and calmly said, "Fellow cultivator Yao, we meet again."

Although he was talking to Yao Xixue, his gaze swept toward the middle-aged man in front of the stone door.

The middle-aged man's gaze was still calm; it was as if everything before him didn't exist.

Yao Xixue gritted her teeth and said, "You're despicable!"

Wang Lin faintly smiled. There were many people that cursed him, but the winner was right and the loser was wrong. This was the rule of the cultivation world, and Wang Lin has always remembered it. He smiled. “Fellow cultivator Yao gave me a fake pill and concealed the danger of entering here. I’m just getting a little revenge; there is no need to praise me so!”

“If my father, the Blood Ancestor, finds out about this, you will be dead for sure, even if you are a disciple of the All-Seer! Also, I activated a Blood Soul Pill before I came here!” Yao Xixue’s face was very pale without any trace of blood.

“Why would I kill you when you have Blood Soul Pills to revive yourself? In order to use it, you must die first, so I’ll use a spell to seal your entire body. Now that you have no celestial spiritual energy left inside your body, I want to see how you will die!” Wang Lin let out a smile, and within that smile was a hint of darkness.

Yao Xixue’s face was pale and her body had no strength. It was as Wang Lin said, she had no celestial spiritual energy left in her body and her meridians had been shattered. Normally, she would die with her body like this, but the seal on her body keep sending out waves of life force to keep her alive, trapping her in this cycle of being between life and death.

Her life and death were stuck in this cycle!

“I only need to seal you in a place so you can endure thousands of years of loneliness while being stuck between life and death but unable to die. Even if you were to try to bite off your tongue to kill yourself, it wouldn’t be possible with the seal on your forehead

stopping you! I want to see how you will revive with the Blood Soul Pill!” Wang Lin’s voice was calm, and when it landed in Yao Xixue’s ears, it made her expression change greatly!

As Wang Lin spoke those words, he couldn’t help but think back to planet Suzaku when his cultivation was destroyed by the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor and the cultivator of Xue Yue. After he became a waste, he ended up being thrown into a water prison by bandits. There, he found the skeleton of a female that had been sealed for an unknown amount of time!

Wang Lin thought to himself, “There is a cycle to everything in this world!”

He took a few steps forward and stood before Yao Xixue. Then his hand reached out toward her ample chest. Yao Xixue bit her lip and her eyes revealed thick killing intent and humiliation.

This gaze meant nothing to Wang Lin as his hand reached in between her breasts. As he searched, he immediately felt the softness of her body.

It has to be said that Yao Xixue was a rare beauty, and her status was also something that attracted people. She was the daughter of the Blood Ancestor, so normally she was high above everyone, but today she fell here.

Wang Lin revealed a smile that was not a smile as he squeezed her soft chest, and when he took his hand back out, he was holding three bags of holding.

The humiliation in her eyes was strong as she stared at Wang Lin, gnashing her teeth. She has cultivated for many years and kept her virgin body; she had never had such intimate contact with a man before!

After putting away the bags of holding, he said, “Fellow cultivation Yao, how about we make a deal?”

Yao Xixue stared at Wang Lin and didn’t say a word!

Wang Lin faintly smiled. “I intend to seal you until your lifespan runs out, but there is a 500 year time limit in this Demon Spirit Land. So I’ll ask you questions and take off 50 years for every question you answer. How about it?”

Yao Xixue took a deep breath and pondered for a bit. Then she coldly asked, “How do I know if you’re speaking the truth?”

Wang Lin chuckled and said, “You don’t have to respond!”

Yao Xixue coldly looked at Wang Lin and snorted. “Ask!”

“If you lie, although I might now know it now, I will in the future. At that point, don’t blame me for not coming to release you from your seal!”

“The first question: why are you so intent on entering this cave?”

Wang Lin's question was ingenious, as it covered a lot of things.

Yao Xixue turned her head to look at the stone door. The middle-aged man under the stone door still had a calm expression.

“I just want to enter, there is no reason!”

“You brought this upon yourself!” Wang Lin's eyes became cold and his hand formed seals, creating restrictions that fell on the ground to create a restriction circle. As time passed by, Wang Lin created more and more restrictions, and the restriction circle on the ground started giving off a black light.

After doing all this, Wang Lin grabbed Yao Xixue and threw her into the circle. His right hand formed a seal and he softly said, “Seal!”

With one word, the restriction circle quickly shrank and surrounded Yao Xixue. In almost an instant, it formed a restriction sphere!

Wang Lin waved his hand, causing the ball to shrink and fly into his bag of holding.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin turned toward the middle-aged man before the stone door and said, “Do I have the qualifications to enter?”

The middle-aged man's expression was still calm as he slowly

said, “The two of you withstood the three sword energy attacks together, so you naturally are qualified to enter. However, everything inside the cave has been sealed by Master, so if you can’t open the seal, it is useless!”

Wang Lin didn’t rush in but pondered a bit and asked, “What cave is this?”

“Master’s cave!”

“Who is your master?”

“Master is Master. What do you mean who is Master!?”

Wang Lin looked at the middle-aged man. After pondering a bit, he asked, “What were the golden symbols from the 11 platforms before this?”

The middle-aged man slowly said, “A guarding spell, but after Master sealed the cave, there was no longer a central control, so the guardians lost a lot of their power. Otherwise, the two of you wouldn’t have been able to reach here!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he asked, “If someone else can withstand three sword energy attacks while I’m inside, will they also be allowed into the cave?”

“If you can break a seal inside the cave, you will obtain the right to enter the cave. After that, the cave will automatically seal and



not allow anyone else inside unless you are dead.”

Wang Lin asked again, “This cave has existed for countless years, has anyone else entered here before?”

“Yes, but they are all dead!”

“How do I leave this place?”

“Break one seal and you will be able to leave!”

Wang Lin pondered. He knew that if he were to ask more, the cave spirit wouldn’t really say more. After pondering a bit, he stopped asking questions and walked into the stone door!

What appeared before Wang Lin after entering the stone door were groups of palaces much like the royal palace of a mortal king. He appeared right at the front door of a palace.

A faint celestial spiritual energy surrounded the area. He took a deep breath and immediately felt refreshed. Then he took a step forward but immediately lowered his head to look at the ground.

The ground was paved with green stones and was extremely flat. Wang Lin squatted down to touch the ground with his hand and his expression immediately turned strange.

“Celestial jade...”

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and he immediately found that the surrounding area was surrounded in sealing restrictions. His divine sense withdrew at almost the instant he spread it out.

“All of the buildings here are made of celestial jade.” Wang Lin was very sensitive to celestial jade, and now that everything before him was made of it, he couldn’t help but take a deep breath.

“Unfortunately, there are very powerful seals on them all. Otherwise, I would have definitely dug all of them out!” Wang Lin looked at the celestial jade road with a look of pity.

There was a giant pill furnace about 100 feet before him. There were some holes the thickness of his arm on the pill furnace, and bursts of white smoke came out from them.

Several hundred feet past the pill furnace was a three story loft.

Wang Lin walked forward, stopped next to the pill furnace, and looked inside the holes.

There was a puddle of water at the bottom of the furnace, and the white smoke was coming out from this puddle of water.

“I’m not the first person to enter this place. Perhaps there were pills inside this pill furnace before and they were taken by someone.” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed as he looked at the pill furnace.

There was a restriction seal on it, but it was in a broken state. It had obviously been broken by someone long ago.

After carefully looking around, Wang Lin walked toward the loft. He stopped before the loft and looked at it. The loft was sealed, and there was even a seal on each of the three steps leading up to it.

“This is an all-in-one seal. Once the restriction activates, it can make everything inside and outside the loft into a restriction and seal the whole loft! This method of sealing was even very rare in ancient times. According to some of the books I’ve read, it is recorded that this method came from the Celestial Realm and is referred to as celestial restrictions!”

Wang Lin looked around and muttered, “This cave is filled with celestial restrictions. Could this really be the cave of a certain celestial...”

While thinking about this, Wang Lin became even more cautious. Although the restrictions on the loft before him had already been broken by someone, he would only take a step after carefully checking his surroundings.

The loft had three floors, and Wang Lin would only take a step up after careful observation. Although this took a lot of time, it allowed Wang Lin to clearly see through all the restrictions inside the loft.

This loft was completely empty, not even a table or chair

remained. If it wasn't for markings on the ground showing that there were chairs and tables before, Wang Lin wouldn't have thought that they were taken by someone.

Wang Lin mocked himself. "Even the chairs and tables in the cave of a celestial must not be normal, so it is within reason that they be taken!"

This three floor loft was completely empty. Wang Lin found absolutely nothing inside, and all the restrictions had already been broken. However, as he looked closer, he found that these restrictions weren't all broken by the same person; there were at least three different methods used.

One of the methods used ancient restrictions and was extremely subtle. The restrictions broken this way would scatter into the form of a plum blossom. Wang Lin had seen this method before on some ancient records, it was called the 18 Plum Blossom Restriction!

A majority of the restrictions here were broken with this method. It was clearly done by the same person.

This restriction was very famous in the ancient cultivation world, but it was something very few people could learn. Even disciples could only learn so much depending on their status; at most a disciple could only learn up to 9 restrictions. Only the sect master could learn up to 18 restrictions!

Just as he was about to leave, Wang Lin's eyes suddenly

narrowed. He looked at the markings on the ground that showed that the tables and chairs were moved!

# Chapter 559 – Reception Pavilion

---

There were some marks on the ground where the chairs and table used to be. These marks were created because the small spell that prevented dust from gathering was destroyed along with the seals in here.

After carefully observing the entire loft, Wang Lin found a lot of information.

First of all, three people had entered this loft before him! Of course, there was always a chance that someone else had entered only to find the remains of restrictions like he did.

Among the three people, the first person to appear was the person who used the 18 Plum Blossom Restrictions. That person must have been very arrogant and ordinary things didn't interest him. From Wang Lin's observation, everywhere that looked like valuables were placed had signs of the 18 Plum Blossom Restrictions.

After this person left, two more people came, and their methods were much less professional. The tables and chairs were taken by one of them.

This deduction mainly came from the marks Wang Lin saw on the ground.

There were some fine bits of sawdust on these grey marks, and if you didn't look carefully, you wouldn't notice them.

Wang Lin squatted down, pinched the sawdust, and took a closer look.

“Breaking the restriction by force caused some damage to the table and chairs here...” Wang Lin flicked the sawdust away and left the loft.

There was a long corridor behind the loft with a celestial jade fence on the side, and on the other side of it was a dried up pond.

There were also a lot of remnants of restrictions that had been broken. In the pond, Wang Lin once more found the pattern of the 18 Plum Blossom Restriction.

Wang Lin carefully observed his surroundings as he walked through the corridor. Many of the fences around him showed signs of being broken.

The deeper he went, the fewer restriction remnants he saw, and after walking five kilometers, he saw the end of the corridor. At the end of the corridor, it divided into three different paths.

Wang Lin stopped at the intersection and carefully looked at the three paths. He needed to find which way the person who knew the 18 Plum Blossom Restriction went. That person's restriction was too powerful, so if Wang Lin followed that person's trail, he wouldn't be able to find any treasure.

That person was like a famous thief that picked up all the good things, while the later two were like robbers that took everything they could. However, their abilities were limited, so some good treasures would be left behind.

After carefully looking at the three directions, Wang Lin walked a few dozen feet down each path before returning to the intersection. His eyes lit up and he charged down the right path.

Although the scenery still looked the same after 1,000 feet, Wang Lin saw broken restrictions everywhere. These restrictions were all broken by force, and there were even some that were only broken half way, meaning that that person gave up.

Every time he encountered a half-broken restriction, he would stop and carefully observe it. He wasn't in a rush to break them and would move on after observing them.

The path to the right continued to extend, and there was also a fence on the side. However, it was no longer a pond on the other side of the fence but a bamboo grove.

As he carefully moved forward, Wang Lin suddenly stopped. The right foot he had lifted up slowly returned to its original position. He remained motionless, but there were flashes of restrictions in his eyes.

There was a pavilion about 100 feet before him. In the pavilion there was a round table and four stools. There was also a jug with a few cups on the table.



Wang Lin's eyes narrowed, and he revealed a look of caution and looked around vigilantly. The restrictions around the pavilion were intact without any sign of broken restrictions.

“There must be something about that wine jug on the table! I followed the last person who broke through by force until here, but it seems he was stopped by the restrictions here!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then took a few steps back. Restrictions flashed through his eyes as he carefully observed, and gradually, his expression became more serious.

“So that's how it is. The restriction inside the pavilion has tens of thousands of different variations. If I can't figure it out, then once I go within 100 feet of it, I will activate it. If someone tried to break through by force, with the tens of thousands of changes, it would be hard to retreat unless their cultivation was heaven-defying.

“In addition, the most important part is that the restriction at the pavilion is the center of all the surrounding restrictions and can activate everything around it. That is why the person who came before decided to give up on this!”

“Although the restriction is powerful, if the person who could use the 18 Plum Blossom Restriction came here, he would only need to waste some time to break through it. It looks like I chose the right direction; no one has gone past this point yet!”

Wang Lin took a deep breath and revealed a hint of excitement.

After he came here, all he saw was the remains of restrictions broken by others. It was as if you had entered a mountain filled with treasure only to find that the treasure was already cleaned by out by someone else long ago.

The way he saw it right now, this pavilion was a treasured-filled mountain!

After suppressing the excitement in his heart, Wang Lin once more began observing the pavilion. He decided to simply sit down in the lotus position and began to study.

The restrictions around the pavilion were like a dense series of webs. A normal person would see nothing, but a restriction master would see things very differently; it all depends on their experience with restrictions.

If he wanted to break the restriction here, the first step was to observe.

Wang Lin sat for three days, and in these three days, blood lines appeared in his eyes and he began to show signs of fatigue.

“I can only see about three thousand changes. I still have a ways to go before breaking the formation! However, the current restriction is inactive, so a lot of the changes can’t be seen...” As Wang Lin pondered, he suddenly raised his hand. A ray of celestial spiritual energy gathered on his finger and was flicked toward the pavilion.

After flicking his finger, he didn't hesitate to quickly back up. He moved so fast that an afterimage was almost created.

The moment the ray of celestial spiritual energy got within 100 feet of the pavilion, it immediately collapsed and dissipated into shiny specks of light. It was like throwing a drop of water into hot oil, as an explosion appeared within the 100 feet area.

Once waves began to ripple, a crazy and oppressive force came from the 100 feet area. Then the powerful force surged out and immediately expanded like crazy.

If Wang Lin hadn't already been prepared and was extremely fast, he would have already been swallowed by this wave.

Wang Lin only stopped after he was more than 1,000 feet away. Although he was retreating, his gaze was still locked to the pavilion, and right now his eyes lit up.

"There was no less than 10,000 changes in that restriction!" Wang Lin silently sat down and continued to calculate.

Time slowly ticked away, and in the blink of an eye, one month passed.

During this month, Wang Lin tried several times to use celestial spiritual energy to active the restriction to study it. He had a great harvest each time and slowly gained some knowledge on the majority of the changes that occurred inside the pavilion.

At the same time, during this one month, he never stopped his deductions. Right now his eyes were completely red and were about to leak out blood!

During this one month, Wang Lin forgot everything. He had even forgotten he was inside someone else's cave. Right now the only thing in his mind was breaking this restriction!

The more he studied and the more he deducted, the bigger Wang Lin felt his harvest was. This restriction contained tens of thousands of changes, and as he studied it, his understanding of them deepened.

Wang Lin learned about restrictions inside the Land of Ancient God, and the type of restrictions he learned were ancient restrictions. Then he found a cave on planet Suzaku and accidentally ran into a lot of books. Add on a few hundred years of using them and fusing them, his understanding of restrictions was very broad. His mastery increased by learning more restrictions, and once he finished the 999 restriction flag, his mastery in restrictions reached a bottleneck.

Anyone who studies restrictions will encounter many bottlenecks in their lifetime, and if they can't break through, their study ends there. This bottleneck was invisible and was caused by many different factors.

Wang Lin gained a lot during this month of research; his restriction skills increased greatly. The various changes in the

restriction allowed him to unknowingly break past the bottleneck and walk down the grand road ahead of him!

At this moment, he had a 40% chance of breaking this restriction. Although it was only 40%, it has to be said that people could study this restriction for thousands of years and only have 10 or 20% chance of breaking it.

Only those old monsters that have lived for tens of thousands of years with a lot of experience and knowledge would dare to say they had 40% chance of breaking it!

“If the person who controlled the 18 Plum Blossom Restriction were to come, I’m afraid he would have more than 70% chance!” Wang Lin pondered. He didn’t move but continued to deduce.

Another month passed. Although he hadn’t mastered all the changes in the restriction, he was 50% confident he could break it.

On this day, he stood up with a serious expression. Although his eyes were bloodshot, he was in good spirits. He immediately arrived 100 feet from the pavilion, and after calculating for a bit, he took a step forward!

Wang Lin wasn’t nervous at all for this first step. He was confident that this first step wouldn’t cause anything to happen and wouldn’t activate the restriction.

After taking one step, there was no change in his surroundings.

His expression was neutral as he took another step forward, which was immediately followed by another step!

Three steps was 10 feet, and he directly took nine steps. He was extremely relaxed the whole time like he was walking through his garden. Right now nothing abnormal happened.

He stopped after nine steps and restrictions flashed in his eyes. He then looked at the pavilion 70 feet away from him. He pinched his fingers together as he calculated a bit and then silently walked forward.

This time he moved another nine steps! He had already walked 60 feet.

The distance of 60 feet wasn't long, but it took Wang Lin two months to calculate a safe path through these 60 feet. This was something not even those ten-thousand-year-old monsters could easily get past!

# Chapter 560 – Deep Sleep

---

After 60 feet, Wang Lin's eyes narrowed. He didn't continue forward but took three steps back. Then he stepped to the side for 9 steps, took another three steps back, and then went straight ahead once more!

He went in almost a small circle before arriving 30 feet away from the pavilion!

His expression was calm because all of this was within his deductions and all 10,000 changes were memorized in his heart. Every single step was something he had calculated countless times until he was finally sure.

He could only walk so leisurely because he was very confident. Wang Lin knew that if he wasn't careful and took one wrong step, he would suffer powerful backlash.

The first 60 feet weren't that bad, but the last 40 feet would be disastrous for him with his current cultivation!

However, nothing was absolute, and there was always a path to safety within the restriction. If one could step onto that path in a moment of crisis, they would save their life.

This was also something special about celestial restrictions!

However, this path of safety was never set and was constantly

moving within the restriction. During the past two months, aside from learning the changes of the restriction itself, Wang Lin also focused on deducing the position of the safe path.

The reason he went in a circle from 60 to 70 feet was because of the change in the path of safety. He always kept himself only one step away from it.

At this moment, he stood at 70 feet and concentrated on calculating for a moment. Then his body moved and he directly crossed 10 feet in one step.

After landing, Wang Lin immediately crossed another 10 feet, but at the moment he landed, his expression changed. Without any hesitation, he took half a step to the left, and at this moment, a black tornado suddenly appeared in the last 10 feet!

This tornado appeared out of nowhere and released a violent force. There were also strands of black lightning moving within it. In almost an instant, this 10 foot area was covered in a destructive force. The violent winds surged through the area and lightning struck out mercilessly. This destructive force was something not even Ascendant cultivators could withstand, much less Wang Lin!

Especially the lightning, it moved like dragons that could destroy anything!

Wang Lin's figure continued to move inside the hurricane, covering the 10 foot area while carefully threading between the lightning bolts. Every step he took was on the path of safety, and



one misstep would end with his origin soul being extinguished!

The step earlier wasn't a miscalculation, but for some reason, the restriction started to operate in reverse!

After ten breaths of time, the tornado disappeared as if it had never existed, and the black lightning disappeared along with it. Wang Lin's body moved in a flash and crossed the last 10 feet, landing in the pavilion. Although he had finally crossed the last 10 feet, his forehead was covered in sweat.

At the moment he stepped into the pavilion, the area 100 feet around it lit up. It was a bright light that shined on the surrounding area, causing the scenery to immediately change.

When Wang Lin looked into the pavilion, it was as if the clouds were spread apart, revealing an area with a fake mountain. There was grass everywhere and a bamboo grove that connected with the bamboo grove that already existed.

The change in scenery was as if one had come from death's door and entered another world.

At the same time, a calm voice came from the void and landed in Wang Lin's ears.

"Breaking a restriction gives you the qualification to temporarily own this cave. As long as you don't die, no one else can enter!" The moment this voice arrived, a ray of golden light flew in from the

distance and stopped before Wang Lin.

This was a crystal token. It was only the size of his finger, and it floated in the air and emitted a seven-colored light.

“This is the cave token. Hold this token and you can enter the cave!”

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he grabbed the small crystal token and looked at the pavilion. Every stone table and chair had restrictions protecting them and couldn't be casually touched.

However, compared to the restriction covering the 100 foot area outside the pavilion, these restrictions were a lot weaker.

Wang Lin didn't look at the table or chairs, his eyes focused on the wine jug on top of the round table.

Although the restriction on the wine jug was exquisite, it was not difficult for Wang Lin to break. After deducing for a bit, his right hand pointed toward the jug and a water-like ripple appeared three inches from it.

Wang Lin's finger pointed at the water ripple, creating a wave of ripples. At the same time, he quickly raised his finger and shot out an illusionary restriction that landed on the water ripple.

At this moment, the water ripple immediately started boiling and a vortex formed at the center. The vortex spun faster and faster

and grew, creating a circular void.

Wang Lin's right hand moved like lightning as he reached directly through the vortex, grabbed the jug, and took it back out in an instant.

Then the water ripple disappeared and everything returned to normal

Wang Lin revealed an excited expression. The wine jug in his hand was heavy, so it was obviously not empty! He took a deep breath as he opened the lid, then a refreshing scent immediately filled the air. Wang Lin saw that at the bottom of the wine jug there were 10 drops of wine!

“This wine jug is quite heavy, but it only has 10 drops of wine... However, this is wine from a celestial, so it can't be normal!” Wang Lin stared at the wine jug and began to struggle. Shortly after, he clenched his teeth, poured out a drop of wine, and immediately sucked it into his mouth.

At the moment that drop of wine entered his body, Wang Lin's entire body suddenly turned bright red. A crazy amount of celestial spiritual energy suddenly filled his body in an instant.

A tipsy feeling slowly appeared inside Wang Lin's body along with the celestial spiritual energy.

The amount of celestial spiritual energy in his body increased

rapidly as it moved through his meridians like a flood. Then a hot surge appeared inside his dantain and shot up through his body.

At the same time, the tipsy feeling became even stronger. Wang Lin's eyes were no longer clear and became muddy.

His body slowly leaned to the side, his head dropped, and he fell asleep.

Time passed by, three months... six months... nine months... one year!

Wang Lin was asleep for this entire year, and all the while, sounds of snoring could be heard coming from his mouth. Ever since Wang Lin began to cultivate, he rarely slept, and this was the longest sleep he had in the past several hundred years!

Although he was sleeping, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body was rapidly increasing. This speed would even shock the All-Seer if he were here to witness it!

When the celestial spiritual energy in his body reached a certain point, the demon crystal in his dantain silently shattered and melted. Demonic spiritual energy suddenly filled his body, but it was immediately swallowed up by the celestial spiritual energy and became part of him.

Strands of celestial spiritual energy came out from his body and diffused into the surrounding 100 foot area. During this year of

him sleeping, the celestial spiritual energy in the area became extremely dense.

While Wang Lin slept, his right hand held the wine jug.

One this day, Wang Lin slowly opened his eyes and let out a burp filled with the smell of wine. His eyes were filled with some confusion as he subsciously looked around, but the confusion immediately disappeared and was filled with clarity.

He immediately stood up and revealed a look of vigilance. Then he carefully looked around and he slowly frowned as he looked at the wine jug in his hand. He only remembered that after drinking one drop of wine, the celestial spiritual energy in his body increased and then he lost control and fell asleep!

Thinking of celestial spiritual energy, he immediately checked inside himself. After checking, his eyes revealed unimaginable shock.

“This... I... How long have I been asleep for?!” After Wang Lin began cultivating, it was very rare for him to be this shocked.

“The celestial spiritual energy inside my body has already far surpassed the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. I only need to comprehend my domain more to step into the life and death trial for reaching the Ascendant stage!” Wang Lin looked at wine jug in his hand with disbelief.

“What kind of wine is this?!” Wang Lin cautiously put the wine jug inside his bag of holding. Still feeling worried, he took it back out, placed layers of powerful restrictions on it, and then placed it back inside his bag of holding.

“I must completely clear this place out!” At this moment, Wang Lin’s interest in this place reached its peak!

After the excitement, Wang Lin felt some fear.

“Luckily, my domain hasn’t reached Ascendant level yet, or else I would’ve begun trying to break through to the Ascendant stage while asleep. I wouldn’t have been able to take out the ascendant crystal Zhou Yi gave me, and if it failed, I would have died too pitifully!” Wang Lin pondered, but his eyes immediately lit up.

“With my current cultivation, no one at the Soul Transformation stage is a match for me. Now I only need my domain to reach Ascendant level, then I can find a secret place to reach the Ascendant stage... Here is the most secretive place of all, so once my domain has a breakthrough, I’ll come back here to reach the Ascendant stage!

“Everything in this world really depends on fate. It was a lucky coincidence that I entered his place. If not, even if I had the celestial jades, it would have taken many years to reach this state. Is this what mortals call a fortuitous encounter...” Wang Lin was in a good mood because after sleeping for a year, he was in excellent condition. At this moment, he looked around, ready to break the restriction around him, when he suddenly thought of something.

“How long did I sleep for... If I slept for decades, or even hundreds of years, then everything outside will have changed greatly. If that is truly the case, I would have been better off cultivating on my own...” Wang Lin pondered a bit as he walked within the pavilion. His eyes suddenly narrowed and his gaze fell on the bamboo grove in the distance.

A corner of a fence could be seen inside the bamboo grove. Although a majority of it was covered by bamboo, after carefully looking at it, Wang Lin was able to find some clues.

“Earlier I didn’t notice, but there is another loft here. This looks like the courtyard of a mortal temple!”

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin didn’t go check the temple. He took out the crystal token and his divine sense entered it. There were waves of light and his figure disappeared from the cave.

# Chapter 561 – Harvest

---

In a burst of light, Wang Lin appeared on the platform where the stone door was. The cave spirit was gone without a trace along with the stone door.

If it wasn't for the fact that there were traces of blood that Yao Xixue had coughed out on the ground, he would have suspected that there was an error in the transfer.

Wang Lin held the crystal token in his hand. Aside from the chant to enter and exit the cave, there was some information in it as well. After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin's body shot out and quickly moved along the Revered Dragon Path.

He quickly moved past the 11 platforms. There was no change on these platforms, and the stone statues remained in Yao Xixue's seals.

After what happened in the cave, his cultivation level had increased to the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, so his speed had increased by a lot. He moved like a bolt of lightning and only took half a month of time to return to the first platform!

This platform was completely empty, but at this moment, with his current cultivation and what he learned from breaking restrictions for two months, he noticed the transfer array that was left by the Blood Ancestor!

Looking at the array, Wang Lin pondered a bit and then took out



four bags of holding that all belonged to Yao Xixue. If it was before, Wang Lin would have had some difficulty opening these bags of holding with his mid stage Soul Transformation cultivation.

However, Wang Lin's cultivation had reached the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation and was now even a bit higher than Yao Xixue's cultivation. With a thought, his right hand swiped past the four bags of holding and a burst of blood-colored light came from the bags. This blood-colored light was extremely tenacious, and it resisted Wang Lin's divine sense.

Wang Lin let out a cold snort, and the celestial spiritual energy in his body moved as well as his origin soul. With one squeeze, the blood-colored light around one of the bags immediately collapsed!

Wang Lin didn't stop, he reached for another bag of holding. The blood-colored light resisted for three breaths of time before collapsing!

Wang Lin wiped out the divine sense imprint on the third bag just like the last two. He was about to finish it all in one go and grab the last bag when his expression suddenly changed and his right hand stopped three inches away from the fourth bag.

His eyes became very serious as he slowly withdrew his right hand and carefully looked at the bag of holding. Earlier, when he obtained the bags of holding, his cultivation level wasn't high enough, but looking at it now, he seemed to see some clues.

There was a faint, purple line within the last blood-colored light.

It would be very difficult to notice it if one was not careful. It could only be found with divine sense and was completely invisible to the eyes.

“Although this bag of holding looks very normal, when I was about to erase it, I had this terrifying feeling. I’m afraid this bag doesn’t have Yao Xixue’s divine sense. Could it be her father, the Blood Ancestor...” Wang Lin pondered.

“According to common sense, unless the bag has your own divine sense, you can’t open it without wiping the other divine sense out first. However, the Blood Ancestor’s cultivation is heavenly and he has cultivated for a long time. He might have found a way for his daughter to use his bag of holding without having to wipe out his divine sense. As a result, even if an outsider got this bag and were careless, they would immediately be killed by the divine sense on it... This Blood Ancestor sure is tricky!” Wang Lin slowly withdrew his divine sense. Now that his divine sense was gone, the blood-colored light on the bag of holding immediately disappeared.

Although Wang Lin hasn’t seen the Blood Ancestor, after seeing how he had spread misinformation about the Blood Soul Pill and the divine sense trap on the bag of holding, it was as if he had met the Blood Ancestor in person. While he felt great admiration for the Blood Ancestor, he also deeply dreaded him.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin carefully put the bag of holding away and placed his gaze on the other three bags.

He spread out his divine sense and couldn’t help but suck in a deep breath even with his strong mental fortitude. The first bag

was filled with celestial jades!

There were too many celestial jades to even estimate! Wang Lin roughly scanned it with his divine sense. There were at least 10 times more celestial jades than what she had given him so far!

“The amount of celestial jades needed to reach the Ascendant stage is great, far more than the total amount needed before this point. The amount of celestial jades needed for every step after the Ascendant stage must be unimaginable. If one doesn’t have enough, their cultivation just stops. This before me is a large amount of easy money!”

Wang Lin revealed a faint smile as he put away this bag of holding and his divine sense moved to the second bag. Looking inside the bag, his eyes immediately released a hint of excitement.

The second bag of holding had no less than 1,000 blood-colored jades.

During the time he spent with Yao Xixue, he developed strong feelings for the blood jades and also dreaded them very much. Once a jade is broken, the blood-colored light it releases has a very powerful sealing force!

Aside from sealing, this blood-colored light can also act as a powerful protection spell. According to Wang Lin’s analysis, this blood-colored light should also be able to attack, but it would be impossible to use it without the correct chant and method.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he touched the bag of holding and a blood jade appeared in his hand. He pondered a bit before squeezing the jade until it shattered.

A ray of blood-colored light immediately came out from the shattered jade and floated before Wang Lin.

After checking it with his divine sense, the blood-colored light dissipated, and Wang Lin thought, "I don't have the method to use the sealing function, so I can only use it to protect myself. However, with Yao Xixue in my hands, I can get everything!"

The third bag was filled with many different things. There were even female clothing as well as some perfumes, small jewelry, and even dolls.

Wang Lin directly ignored those things as his divine sense searched the area. His eyes suddenly narrowed as he found more than 10 Blood Soul Pills!

These wax pills were neatly placed together. There were dim symbols on them, but they weren't flickering.

Not all of the Blood Soul Pills were placed together; one pill was placed in the corner of the bag. This pill wasn't dim, and the symbols on it flickered slightly.

Aside from the Blood Soul Pill, there was also a compass on the side.

Wang Lin's target was the compass!

He touched the bag of holding and two items appeared in his hand. The compass and the Blood Soul Pill that were placed in a corner!

“This Yao Xixue obviously couldn't have thought that she would be captured by me and have her bags taken by me, so the placement of the stuff inside the bag contains some information!

“There is an 80% chance that the Blood Soul Pill placed on its own is real! As for the others, I assume they are all fake! In addition, aside from the blood jades, there are no magical treasures inside her three bags of holding. I assume things like magical treasures are all inside the bag with the Blood Ancestor's divine sense.”

Wang Lin looked at the Blood Soul Pill for a while before putting it inside his bag of holding. As for the fake one Yao Xixue gave him, he took it out and placed it inside one of her bags.

Then his eyes fell on the compass. This compass was completely blood red and was made from some unknown material. Holding it in his hand, he felt waves of coldness enter his body.

“Back then, Yao Xixue used this compass to enter this place. This compass must have some connection with the array here!” Wang Lin's divine sense entered the compass and found Yao Xixue's divine sense imprint inside.

Wang Lin let out a breath of relief. If this compass also had the Blood Ancestor's divine sense, he would've had to find a way to modify the transfer array here to leave this place.

There was a transfer array to leave this place inside the cave as well; Wang Lin learned of it from the crystal token. However, the transfer array was in the north eastern corner of the cave and was fairly far from where Wang Lin was located. With all the restrictions in the way, it would be a difficult trip to get there.

Otherwise, he wouldn't be in this situation.

Wang Lin easily wiped out Yao Xixue's divine sense from the compass and replaced it with his own divine sense. He immediately found that there was a small formation inside the compass. The formation constantly changed as the pin on the compass moved and hasn't stopped once.

"This compass indeed also has a formation. The transfer array outside and the formation inside the compass must sync up, or else it will have no effect!" Wang Lin's divine sense probed the inside of the compass and studied it for a bit. While he couldn't completely see through it, he was able to find some clues.

He used three days of time to change the formation inside the compass, then he changed the transfer array on the platform, causing the transfer array to become very different from before.

Although Wang Lin didn't change much about the transfer array,

he did change one key point. If anyone else besides him were to enter this place, the transfer array would immediately send them back. This continuous transfer would cause space to break open and that person would be dragged into the void.

“Just sending them into a spatial rift doesn’t mean they will die, so I must add some extras!” Wang Lin pondered a bit and then began working on the transfer array.

He had used three days to change the transfer array but used 30 days to add countless restrictions to it. Not only was he not impatient while adding the restrictions, he felt rather happy.

“If someone were to really come through here... They would definitely be surprised!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as his divine sense entered the compass to activate it. Then a flash of blood-colored light surrounded Wang Lin’s whole body, and after a few breaths of time, the blood-colored light disappeared and so did Wang Lin.

There was a burst of blood-colored light on the ancient mountain 1,000 kilometers away from the army camp, and Wang Lin appeared!

The glaring sunlight entered Wang Lin’s eyes. He looked at the surroundings with a feeling like he was viewing it from another world. The faint outline of Ancient Demon City didn’t seem to change from when he left.

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he turned into a ray of light and charged toward the army camp. His speed was much faster than

before, so it didn't take long before he closed in on the army camp!

Just at this moment, a powerful killing intent came out from the army camp and locked onto Wang Lin.



# Chapter 562 – The Power Of Peak Soul Transformation

---

“Incomer, stop!” A roar came from within the army camp. This voice contained powerful killing intent!

At the same time, a ray of black light came from the wall around the camp, creating a black, mist-like protection barrier.

Inside the army camp, ten thousand black-armored demon soldiers stood at the center. Before them was a burly fellow in black armor coldly looking outside the army camp.

Sima Yan stood respectfully beside this burly man. From his expression, it could be seen that he was filled with respect toward the burly man.

Aside from Sima Yan, there were three more people in black armor. From their clothes, it was clear that they were also commanders, and their expressions were equally as respectful.

Wang Lin’s body moved like meteor and didn’t stop at all. When he got close to the black mist, he let out a snort and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body spread out. The black mist before him immediately scattered, creating an opening for him, and he calmly stepped inside.

The burly man in black armor coldly looked at Wang Lin as he waved his hand and shouted, “Anyone who dares to rush into the

military camp will be killed without question!”

The three commanders behind him charged out without any hesitation. Sima Yan recognized Wang Lin, so he hesitated for a bit before clenching his teeth and charging out.

Of the four commanders, three of them were equal to early stage Soul Transformation cultivators and one of them was the same as a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. If it was before Wang Lin entered the cave, he could still win, but it would cause him some trouble and delay him quite a bit.

This was mostly because the four of them had a lot of demonic spiritual energy. As they charged at him, their demonic spiritual energy took the form of four demonic beasts that made them even more fierce!

But right now Wang Lin’s cultivation had reached the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, so he was currently standing at the top of Soul Transformation cultivators. When he saw the four of them rushing at him, his expression was completely calm.

“Back down!” Wang Lin stood still and only opened his mouth to say those two words.

Although his voice was low, it contained the celestial spiritual energy of a peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivator. The sound was like thunder echoing in the four commanders’ ears.

Only the commander who was equal to a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator was able to resist it with only his expression changing. The other three were only equal to early stage Soul Transformation cultivators, so the difference in cultivation levels was too great. Their faces turned pale, and their bodies trembled and involuntarily stopped.

Although their cultivation could be compared to Soul Transformation cultivators, they were still too far below from Wang Lin's level. Wang Lin was now at the peak of the Soul Transformation stage!

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he walked forward. Although his steps were slow, they were firm. The commander whose cultivation was equal to that of mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator immediately took a step to the side, as he didn't dare to stop Wang Lin.

As for the remaining three, they were all filled with shock, especially Sima Yan, who was the most shocked of them all, and he didn't dare to even look at Wang Lin. He felt he was very lucky back then. If he had known that Wang Lin had such cultivation, he would have never dared to provoke Wang Lin back then.

But his heart immediately trembled as he thought about what happened to Thirteen and Hu Pao. He secretly cursed and felt regret.

As Wang Lin stepped closer, all ten thousand demon soldiers dispersed to make a path. They all recognized Wang Lin, and the scenes from the past rushed into their hearts. Their complex

feelings and fear for their mysterious former commander rose up in their hearts once more.

Some of the demon soldiers here were new and had not seen Wang Lin before. Although they had doubts in their hearts, after seeing how even the lord commanders didn't dare to stop him, they all involuntary retreated.

In almost an instant, a long passage appeared before Wang Lin, and at the end of the passage was the burly man in black armor. His eyes were still cold, but right now there was an air of seriousness gathering around him.

His eyes were cold, but Wang Lin's eyes were even colder. Wang Lin's entire body was like a piece of nevermelting ice as he walked step by step toward the burly man in black armor.

As he walked by, the black-armored demon soldiers close to him all took a step back, as they felt a suffocating feeling come from the bottom of their hearts.

The serious aura around the burly man in black armor became even stronger as he let out a roar and took a step forward.

This step caused his aura to immediately rush out. This aura was invisible, but all the surrounding demon soldiers felt it, causing them to involuntarily back up even more.

Wang Lin's expression was still cold. He didn't pause the slightest

and continued to walk forward step by step.

The aura from the burly man in black armor dissipated the moment it landed on Wang Lin's body and was unable to affect Wang Lin at all. Wang Lin was able to see through the burly man's cultivation at one glance. The burly man's demonic spiritual energy was equal to that of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator that hadn't reached the peak of the late stage yet.

Wang Lin's own aura increased like crazy with every step he took. As he walked, frost began to appear on the ground and spread.

The burly man in black armor was at a disadvantage when it came to their auras, so a suffocating feeling immediately appeared in his heart. He subconsciously wanted to take a step back, but he immediately forced himself to stop. He knew that if he were to retreat, he would lose his momentum and his enemy might take that chance to immediately attack!

But if he didn't back down, that invisible pressure would continue to condense on him like crazy. He had only faced this kind of pressure when facing the demon general.

Finally, when Wang Lin was only 20 steps from him, the burly man in black armor, whose forehead was covered in sweat, shouted, "Commander Wang! What do you intend to do!?"

Wang Lin calmly opened his mouth as he continued to step forward. "This is my military camp; what do you think I intend?!"

The burly man in black armor immediately felt an enormous pressure on his body as if there were countless large mountains pressing down on him. He suppressed his urge to back up and shouted, “You have been missing for over a year, and the demon general has long ago stripped you of your rank as commander!”

“One year... So it has only been one year!” Wang Lin’s heart felt a hint of relief, but his aura became even stronger.

“Where are my two followers?!” When Wang Lin entered the army camp, his divine sense spread out and didn’t find Thirteen nor Hu Pao.

At this moment, there were only around 10 steps between him and the burly man in black armor.

Bursts of powerful aura came crashing down on the burly man like wild beasts. He suppressed his urge to take a step back, because as the chief commander, he couldn’t allow a commander to outpressure him, or else his position would no longer be secure! Even if this commander’s cultivation was more powerful than his!

Wang Lin immediately noticed that the burly man was reaching his limit, so he immediately sped up and took seven steps in a row!

The burly man immediately felt Wang Lin’s aura increase like crazy in those seven steps. It felt like countless mountains had just crashed down upon him. He could no longer resist this pressure and involuntarily took a step back!

The burly man took one step back and his own pressure weakened. In reaction, Wang Lin's pressure immediately skyrocketed and reached a peak!

"Not good!" The burly man's expression changed, and at the same time, Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He bolted forward like lightning and charge directly at the burly man in black armor.

At this moment, his peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivation quickly revealed itself!

As the burly man backed up, his hands clenched into a fist and immediately threw a punch, causing a loud rumble, and the sound waves spread forward. At the same time, the demonic spiritual energy in his body surged out and immediately formed a black tortoise about 1,000 feet wide!

This black tortoise was covered with countless spikes on its back and tail. As its tail swung around, it felt like it could cause space itself to shatter as black lines appeared in the air.

Wang Lin stepped toward him through the air, moving as fast as lightning. His thumb lifted into the air as he used the finger of death. Now that his cultivation had reached the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, the power of his finger of death was several times more powerful!

If it wasn't for the fact that the demon soldiers had already backed up, they would've had their flesh and demonic spiritual

energy absorbed by the finger of death. Even though they had backed away, some of their demonic spiritual energy was still absorbed by the finger of death.

At this moment, waves of demonic spiritual energy gathered on Wang Lin's finger from the heavens and earth. Some of the demon soldiers that weren't familiar with Wang Lin were too close and they felt the blood in their bodies boiling. In the blink of an eye, the blood in their bodies turned into essence and flew out of their bodies.

Luckily, their companions quickly pulled those who were frozen in place away, preventing a massacre!

The heavens and earth changed colors from Wang Lin's finger of death, and the entire camp was now covered in darkness. The soundwave created from the punch the burly man threw out immediately collapsed.

Wang Lin's thumb didn't pause for a moment as it pressed down with his body!

At this moment, it was as everything within 1,000 feet had gathered on his finger. As the finger of death descended, the burly man in black armor had the illusion that he was fighting against the heavens.

The burly man let out a roar and his body immediately fused with the black tortoise behind him. Now his eyes were filled with a demonic light. At this moment, Wang Lin finally encountered a



native using a native demonic spell!

At the moment the burly man fused with the black tortoise, it seemed to come to life as it let out a roar and its tail whipped toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and his finger of death pressed down on the black tortoise's tail. The tail immediately began to shatter inch by inch, and this began to affect the entire body.

The difference between a peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivator and a normal late stage Soul Transformation cultivator was a huge gap that could not be easily crossed! Not to mention the fact that his spell was very powerful, the finger's strength was extremely close to the power of an Ascendant cultivator!

The black tortoise's body shattered and the burly man's armor cracked into pieces. He coughed out a mouthful of blood before being forced back several steps and kneeling down on one leg.

"The demonic spells sure have their own extraordinary powers!" Wang Lin coldly looked at the burly man. If it had been a cultivator, their cultivation level would have fallen, but this didn't happen to the burly man. Although his injuries looked serious, his foundation wasn't hurt at all!

Wang Lin's right hand reached behind him and Sima Yan's body immediately flew toward him and was caught by him.

“Where are my followers?!” Wang Lin’s voice was like the cold winds of winter blowing into Sima Yan’s ears.

## Chapter 563 – Saving Thirteen

---

Sima Yan's body trembled. This voice that entered his ears caused his entire body to become cold.

“Half a year after you left, the two of them went missing... I don't know where they went!”

Wang Lin coldly looked at Sima Yan and no longer wasted time with him. His two fingers formed a sword and immediately pointed between Sima Yan's brows. He used the soul search spell once more!

Sima Yan's body violently convulsed and blood came out of his orifices. His eyes bulged out like they were ready to explode.

Wang Lin's divine sense continued to search through Sima Yan's mind. The memories of the past year continued to appear before Wang Lin.

Half a year after he left, Thirteen and Hu Pao had a dispute. Hu Pao decided to not wait and returned to the tribe, while Thirteen was determined to wait here for Wang Lin.

Finally, Hu Pao left, but he wasn't successful in his departure. Sima Yan easily caught Hu Pao and used the excuse of him violating army regulations to waste his cultivation and threw him into the Dark Prison. Three months later, Hu Pao mysteriously disappeared!

The Dark Prison was very well guarded, so even Sima Yan didn't know how Hu Pao went missing.

As for Thirteen, he tried to help Hu Pao, but in the end he was not Sima Yan's match. He crushed all of Thirteen's meridians and bones and was about to throw him into the dungeon to die like Hu Pao. However, the chief commander saw it and took Thirteen away.

These various memories appeared inside Wang Lin's eyes. His eyes became even colder as he let out an angry laugh and repeated the word "Good!" three times!

The coldness in his eyes became even stronger as he looked at Sima Yan's bulging eyes. He activated the celestial slaughter art and then Sima Yan's body immediately began to wither.

After several breaths of time, Sima Yan's body exploded with a bang and pieces of flesh fell all over the surrounding area. Strands of grey gas came out from some of the flesh and gathered between Wang Lin's fingers.

The celestial slaughter art was very difficult to use, but this time Wang Lin successfully refined a life seal from Sima Yan in a moment of anger.

After killing Sima Yan, Wang Lin looked at the burly man not far away from him. From Sima Yan's memories, it was him who took away Thirteen, who was on the verge of death!

Wang Lin took one step and arrived before the burly man. He coldly asked, "Where is Thirteen?!"

The burly man in black armor stared at Wang Lin, then he pondered for a bit and said, "Is the person you are referring to the barbarian Sima Yan wasted half a year ago? If you are looking for him, then asking me is useless.

"The demon general set out an order to gather people with strong bodies. That barbarian had all his demonic spiritual energy gathered in his flesh and used a mysterious method to refine his body. I saw that he met the demon general's requirement, so I healed him and gifted him to the demon general!

"Commander Wang, if you have the ability, you don't have show off here. Do you dare to ask the lord demon general yourself? You can rest assured, I won't lie about matters relating to the demon general!" The burly man looked at Wang Lin and sneered.

"You saved Thirteen and then gave him to the demon general. Your actions balanced each other out, so I won't kill you!" Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as his body turned into a cloud of smoke that charged into the sky and then flew directly toward the demon general's palace.

The burly man said that in a moment of desperation. He was defeated by Wang Lin and didn't expect to live, but now he was startled.

Raising his head, he looked at the green smoke Wang Lin turned into in the horizon. He hesitated for a bit and said, “Half a year ago, the demon general went into closed door cultivation and closed off all transfer arrays. If you want to enter, the only possible way is to break in!” He touched his chest as he walked away. He was heavily injured and needed to return to his palace to recover.

As Wang Lin flew through the sky as a cloud of green smoke, he spread out his divine sense and scanned the area. All of the transfer arrays inside Ancient Demon City that led to the demon general’s palace were closed. These arrays were closed from the other side and had nothing to do with the transfer arrays themselves. Unless the demon general opened them from the other side himself, it would be impossible to use them.

“Thirteen and Hu Pao were brought here to Ancient Demon City by me, meaning I dragged them into this...” Wang Lin secretly sighed. Originally, when he left, he didn’t expect to fall asleep inside the cave. Due to a series of circumstances, he hurt Thirteen and Hu Pao.

“In this world, there are things that happen and things that don’t. Cultivators hope for longevity and to escape from fate, to dodge calamities and meet good fate! Thirteen and Hu Pao aren’t close to me, and to break into the demon general’s palace for them means going against the demon general and the Sky Demon country!

“I should be wary of danger and stay away from it. None of this seems to be worth it!

“However, I, Wang Lin, don’t want to follow convention and to one day find the dao of the heavens, I want to live without feeling I have wronged anyone. I’m not a gentleman, a villain, an honest person, or a hypocrite, but there are some things in life that must be done for the sake of it!

“From this point of view, I’m not suited to be a cultivator!

“However, there are certain things I have to do! If I don’t save Thirteen, what dao am I chasing!?” Wang Lin looked up into the sky. His heart was set!

There were six doors between the military camp and the demon general’s palace. If he couldn’t use the transfer array, then he would have to break through them one by one to get inside.

The inside and outside of each of the six doors are well guarded, and the entire palace was surrounded by a formation that prevented teleportation.

Wang Lin appeared outside the sixth door. The door was over 100 feet tall and was connected to the outer wall, which had restrictions constantly flickering along it.

The moment Wang Lin appeared, there was a shout from a guard next to the door.

“Incomer, stop and quickly leave! If you take another step, you will be killed without question!”

Wang Lin raised his head and his eyes became cold. He took a deep breath, touched his bag of holding, and the celestial sword immediately flew out. The sword circled his body and Xu Liguó's roars kept coming out from the sword.

The moment the celestial sword appeared, the guards outside the sixth door revealed killing intent in their eyes and stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin took one step, causing the guards to immediately charge forth. They all launched their demonic spiritual energy to stop Wang Lin.

Facing all these demon soldiers, Wang Lin didn't stop and walked forward step by step. The celestial sword sliced through the air around Wang Lin. Anyone that tried to stop Wang Lin had to get past the celestial sword.

A series of miserable groans echoed the area as Wang Lin jumped on the celestial sword and charged directly at the door. He hadn't even stabilized himself when a ray of sword energy shot out and landed on the 6th door.

Boom!

The sixth door shattered and countless fragments were blown back. Right now there were thousands of demon soldiers in the square between the 6th and 5th door. They were immediately forced to back up from the fragments of the 6th door.



At the moment the 6th door shattered, Wang Lin walked in.

“I want to meet the demon general!” Although his voice was calm, there was a sense of majesty that slowly spread out.

“Kill!” Roars filled with killing intent came from the mouths of thousands of demon soldiers. Their order was to kill anyone that dared to break in when the demon general was in closed door cultivation.

Wang Lin was calm as he faced thousands of demon soldiers, and his eyes became cold. He jumped off the celestial sword, then his hand formed a seal and he waved it. A strange wind suddenly appeared and formed a tornado in the square. It quickly moved across the square and forcibly created a path through the thousands of demon soldiers.

Wang Lin stepped directly past the square and arrived before the 5th door!

He didn't stop at all; his hand formed a seal, the celestial spiritual energy in his body activated, and he pressed it on the 5th door.

With a bang, the 5th door exploded. The powerful impact caused the shattered pieces of the door to fly out in all directions like a powerful storm.

Past the 5th door, tens of thousands of demon soldiers had

already learned that someone was trying to break into the demon general's palace and rushed over. At the moment the 5th door collapsed, more than ten thousand demon soldiers let out roars, and at the same time, their demonic spiritual energy unified in a mysterious way, creating a very oppressive mass of demonic spiritual energy!

At the moment the 5th door shattered, this demonic spiritual energy shot out like crazy.

Even with Wang Lin's cultivation, he had to back up a few steps to avoid it. At the same time, he touched his bag of holding and the three nameless sword sheaths from planet Suzaku flew out.

Shortly after, three rays of sword energy flew out from the sword sheaths like three angry dragons and collided with the demonic spiritual energy.

A series of explosions echoed throughout the area, making it feel like the entire ground was trembling.

Wang Lin's body moved like lightning through the door with the celestial sword before him to make way. The tens of thousands of demon soldiers formed a wall of demonic spiritual energy to prevent Wang Lin from going farther.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he took out the restriction flag. With one shake, countless restrictions flew out like black dragons and circled around him.

Borrowing the sword energy from the sword sheaths, the sword energy from the celestial sword, and the black restriction gas from the restriction flag, Wang Lin broke through all obstacles and continued forward

At this moment, the thousands of demon soldiers from the 5th door rushed in from behind him and surrounded Wang Lin.

“Lord Demon General, Wang Lin requests an audience!” Wang Lin’s voice slowly spread out. He believed that even if the demon general was in closed door cultivation, he would still be able to hear him.

But as time passed, the demon general didn’t show any reaction.

At this moment, Wang Lin was surrounded on all sides by demon soldiers. So far, he tried not to kill, but now he was forced to kill!

Facing a siege, Wang Lin raised his thumb and the finger of death showed its full power. The sky and earth changed colors, and every demon soldier within 1,000 feet trembled before their bodies withered. All of the flesh, blood, and demonic spiritual energy were sucked into Wang Lin’s thumb!

Wang Lin’s body moved like lightning toward the 4th door. At this moment, there was no one who could make him pause for even half a second.

In an instant, his thumb landed on the 4th gate!

The 4th door collapsed with a bang, and at this moment, an old figure stepped out from behind it. Powerful demonic spiritual energy came from this old figure. This demonic spiritual energy turned into a giant python and attempted to devour Wang Lin.

At the same time, an old voice shouted, “Back down!”

Wang Lin’s thumb touched the python made of demonic spiritual energy. At this moment, Wang Lin was forced back one step, but the python let out a miserable cry and its body collapsed inch by inch. After the python collapsed, the old figure trembled, let out a groan, and his body was forced back several steps before he stabilized himself.

Wang Lin took a step and directly walked past the 4th gate. Aside from the countless demon soldiers before him, there was also a white-haired old man!

Wang Lin wasn’t unfamiliar with this old man. He was the same person that came to the military camp with the steward over a year ago!

The old man’s face was completely pale and revealed a look of disbelief. He had seen Wang Lin more than a year ago, and back then their cultivation levels were roughly the same. However, when they met again today, Wang Lin’s cultivation level had increased by a huge amount. If it wasn’t for the fact that he was borrowing the power of the demon soldiers, had opened all the seals in his body, and had basically launched a sneak attack, Wang

Lin wouldn't have even been forced back a single step!

Wang Lin stepped into the area and used the power of the finger of death once more. The old man let out a roar as all the demonic spiritual energy in his body surged to summon another giant python. His body fused with the giant python, then it attempted to devour Wang Lin once more.

“Since Lord Demon General won't meet me, don't blame me for slaughtering my way through!” Wang Lin's eyes became cold as the grey slaughter gas appeared between his fingers and quickly spread out.

His eyes suddenly started glowing red. They contained a monstrous amount of killing intent. At this moment, Wang Lin used the celestial slaughter art without any restraint!

The slaughter aura covered the heavens and earth. Wang Lin didn't fight the python but jumped into the demon soldiers. Everytime he moved his hand, a spell came out and demon soldiers died.

Including all the demon soldiers from the 5th and 6th doors, tens of thousands of demon soldiers surrounded Wang Lin. Their demonic spiritual energy worked together to create formations.

Once these formations were complete, they would immediately condense into either demonic beasts or demonic gas. There were series of explosions and collisions as the formations continued to attack Wang Lin.

Facing these demon soldiers, Wang Lin understood that one person didn't have enough power to defy the heavens!

Unless one's cultivation was heavenly, it would be very difficult to break out from these formations formed by tens of thousands of demon soldiers.

He could kill one person, ten, a hundred, a thousand, or ten thousand people. But once he was finished killing, all his celestial spiritual energy would be exhausted!

Wang Lin's magical treasures, celestial sword, half-moon blade, restriction flag, and sword sheaths were controlled by his divine sense to begin an endless slaughter. Compared to these magic treasures, the celestial slaughter art had the biggest advantage. Every time the celestial slaughter art killed someone, it would gain a bit of strength. Although maybe only one out of every 100 would condense grey gas, as more and more people were killed, the gap was narrowing.

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with killing intent as he used various spells.

However, there were too many demonic soldiers around him, and when their demonic spiritual energy merged, they could activate extremely powerful attacks. So even with Wang Lin's peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivation, his celestial spiritual energy was being used up at a very quick pace!

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a large amount of celestial jades flew out and started circling him. He quickly sucked all of the celestial jades dry to recover the celestial spiritual energy in his body, and this cycle continued, causing him to use a large amount of celestial spiritual energy.

“Demonic finger!” Wang Lin didn’t activate the demonic ideal but used his peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivation to activate the second killing spell! The demonic spiritual energy in the air was quickly pushed away by the energy from the demonic finger. Wang Lin’s finger pressed down like the god of death, and the demonic spiritual energy from his finger drilled into the demon soldiers, causing their bodies to explode.

Bursts of blood-colored light covered the heavens and earth. Wang Lin rushed forward and carved a path through tens of thousands of demon soldiers and charged directly at the 3rd gate.

With one finger, the flesh and blood on the ground gathered to form a dragon made of blood. The dragon rushed toward where the demonic finger was pointing. The old man inside the python wanted to stop the blood dragon, but at this moment, his body suddenly exploded!

He died to the demonic finger!

The blood dragon created by the demonic finger landed on the third door. After a series of loud rumbles, the third door collapsed!

As the door collapsed, tens of thousands of demon soldiers

charged out from the third gate. Along with them were six white-haired old men. The moment they appeared, they locked onto Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. This was his limit with his cultivation. None of the five elders that came out were weaker than late stage Soul Transformation cultivators.

Adding on the tens of thousands of demon soldiers around him, Wang Lin knew that he had to use his final move if he wished to break through the second door!

The ace killing spell Situ Nan taught him. The most powerful killing spell that has heaven-shattering power infinitely close to a low quality celestial spell. The third killing spell!

“The Demon Spirit Land being all about military power is indeed true. If I had hundreds of thousands of demon soldiers at the Core Formation stage, then even an Ascendant cultivator would lose!

“If I had millions of Core Formation demon soldiers, some commanders, and a general at the cultivation level of the chief commander, I could even battle against a late stage Ascendent cultivator!

“It would be the same if I had the power of a demon emperor with tens of millions of demon soldiers, some demon generals, and a few commanders. I wouldn’t even be afraid of those that have stepped into the Yin and Yang stage!”



Wang Lin let out a sigh as he faced the tens of thousands of demon soldiers and the five elders equal to late stage Soul Transformation cultivators. He then raised his right pinky and slowly drew a circle!

“Underworld!”

Wang Lin softly said one word!

The Underworld Finger, the killing spell of the three killing spells, was something infinitely close to a low quality celestial spell. Even Situ Nan was very hesitant in teaching this to Wang Lin!

With one finger, the sky suddenly darkened and lightning struck down. At the same time, the sky seemed to be opened by a giant pair of hands as a giant mountain and river painting appeared, covering the horizon.

This Underworld Finger activated Wang Lin's domain. Countless strands of grey gas flew out from the scroll and condensed at an unimaginable speed into a second Underworld Finger!

Wang Lin's hair moved without any wind, his eyes were filled with killing intent, and grey gas surrounded his body. He was connecting with the second Underworld Finger that was created from the life and death scroll.

With one finger, the tens of thousands of demon soldiers

surrounding Wang Lin all trembled as strands of grey gas came out from the tops of their heads and fused with the Underworld Finger from the life and death scroll.

At the same time, Wang Lin rose into the air and fused together with that Underworld Finger. At this moment, the only thing left was that finger!

A finger pointed at the underworld!

After fusing with the Underworld Finger, Wang Lin suddenly charged out toward the second gate.

Those five old men who had cultivation levels equal to late stage Soul Transformation cultivators were shocked by the power of the Underworld Finger, but they clenched their teeth and activated the demonic spiritual energy in their bodies to block Wang Lin.

However, they underestimated the power of the Underworld Finger. Back when Wang Lin was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, he was able to fight against Sun Tao, who was at the mid stage of Ascendant. Although he lost in the end, he gave Sun Tao a big shock!

At this moment, Wang Lin's cultivation was at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, so the Underworld Finger was enough to threaten Ascendant cultivators!

This was Wang Lin's true ace!

With one finger, the five elders all coughed out blood. The five of them involuntarily backed up and weren't able to stop Wang Lin even half a step.

Before Wang Lin even closed in, the second door was destroyed by the pressure of his Underworld Finger. There were no demon soldiers behind the second door, only one person!

This person was very small, but he had eyes like lightning. At the moment the second door collapsed and Wang Lin's Underworld Finger closed in, he let out a roar. His hand formed seals like a cultivator, and the seals stacked up and then he pushed them forward.

There was a sound like a storm sweeping past the area as Wang Lin's Underworld Finger stopped three inches from his hand. A small ball formed between Wang Lin's Underworld Finger and this person's hand. This ball was completely white with black lightning moving within it.

The small person withstood for three breaths of time before being forced back and leaving two deep marks on the ground. He didn't move back by choice but was pushed back by Wang Lin's Underworld Finger!

He had to back up, because if he continued to resist, he knew he wouldn't be able to withstand it. If he tried to block it by force, the only result would be his body exploding!

He was pushed back more than 100 feet before he let out a roar and stopped himself. The Underworld Finger from Wang Lin was three inches away from him and continued to suck away at his vitality like a vortex.

“Commander Wang! I’m the number one chief commander under the demon general. What exactly do you want!?”

“I want to meet the demon general!” Just as he finished speaking, a large amount of grey gas came out from the tens of thousands of demon soldiers behind him. The grey gas came from all directions and quickly entered his body.

This was the power of the Underworld Finger!

Large amounts of grey gas entered his body. Wang Lin knew in his heart that each strand was a life! With the grey gas inside his body, the power of the Underworld Finger reached its peak!

The small person immediately felt the peak power of the Underworld Finger. His expression changed greatly as he continued to back up.

This time he was pushed back to the first door, and with a loud bang, the first door collapsed!

At the same time, the small person coughed out a mouthful of blood and was thrown aside. At this moment, a tall figure came out of the first door. He didn’t talk at all and directly threw a punch at

Wang Lin's Underworld Finger!

In that instant, Wang Lin clearly felt the battle intent inside the punch!

Ten Collapse Fist Intent!

The fist intent came crashing down like a flood. The first collapse, second collapse, third collapse... in the blink of an eye, all ten collapses of fist intent surged forth, one stronger than the last!

Seventh collapse, eighth collapse, ninth collapse! The endless amount of fist intent seemed to be fused with the heavens and earth as it came crashing down. The grey gas thickened, and the killing intent in Wang Lin's eyes reached a monstrous level.

The tenth collapse! There was a loud bang, then ripples appeared on the ground between Wang Lin and the figure and quickly spread out in all directions. It turned into something like a wave on the ocean and spread out for more than five kilometers.

# Chapter 564 – One Palm

---

Wang Lin immediately felt an unimaginable force coming at him. A series of cracking sounds came from the pinky with the underworld finger and the force spread across his body.

Wang Lin's body was pushed back by this force and two skidmarks were created by him. He was forced back 30 feet before he took a step back and stopped himself.

As the shockwave spread out, those demon soldiers that had their lives taken by the underworld finger turned to dust.

In addition to all of this, every building within five kilometers collapsed. The collapsing bodies and buildings created an air blast that spread out very far.

Only those several people that had cultivation equal to that of Soul Transformation cultivators or higher were able to survive in this storm.

At the same time, the slaughter gas formed from the celestial slaughter art flew toward Wang Lin from all the pieces of scattered flesh.

“What a powerful spell!” A low voice came from before Wang Lin. After the dust settled, the demon general's large figure was revealed.

After he finished speaking, his body wobbled as he forced himself from being knocked backwards. The demonic spiritual energy inside his body moved like crazy to stop himself from being sent flying back. His eyes were like lightning as he stepped forward and crossed 30 feet in an instant. Then his palm reached out and hit the ground. This palm created a gust of wind, and the area within five kilometers seemed to have become an ocean.

The entire sea let out a roar from the demon general's palm and charged toward Wang Lin like crazy.

“Withstand my Hundred Wave Demon Sea and then you are qualified to talk with me!”

Wang Lin's body backed up and he immediately felt the change in demonic spiritual energy around him. Demonic spiritual energy was normally incorporeal, but this spell seemed to turn it into a real ocean. That palm caused the ocean to surge and crash down upon Wang Lin.

Compared to the 10 collapses, this Hundred Wave Demon Sea was even more powerful. The intent contained inside it was even stronger than the fist intent in the 10th collapse punch!

Facing the sea of demonic spiritual energy, Wang Lin suddenly had an idea flash into his mind!

Back on planet Suzaku, there was a rumor that a powerful cultivator used a spell to make the sea into a mist, thus creating the Sea of Devils' unique appearance!

When Wang Lin heard of it back then, although he was shocked, he more or less didn't believe it. However, today he personally saw the demon general turn the invisible demonic spiritual energy into a visible sea. Although this shocked him, it mostly made him think very deeply about this matter.

As the demon sea surged, waves began to stack up on top of each other until there were 30 of them, and Wang Lin was focused on continuing to back up!

Backing up didn't mean he had failed, it was him buying time to think of a way to break it!

The 30 waves of the demon sea stacked together and chased after Wang Lin. Wang Lin's hands moved quickly, creating restrictions to prevent the waves from closing in!

However, these restrictions were like thin paper before the waves. They quickly shattered and dissipated into specks of black light.

As the waves became more fierce, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was about to take out some blood jades from Yao Xixue's bag to help him resist when the golden symbol he absorbed from the second statue suddenly appeared in his head!

This symbol suddenly imprinted in his mind. But Wang Lin ignored it and took out a large amount of blood jades. He crushed them and waves of blood light filled the area.



This blood-colored light covered Wang Lin's entire body. At this moment, the 30 waves arrived and landed on the blood-colored light.

There was a series of rumbles like angry waves hitting on a rock. The blood-colored light lasted for several breaths of time before immediately collapsing, and the waves closed in.

As the waves closed in, the golden symbol in Wang Lin's mind became even clearer and more profound! Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Having reached his current cultivation level meant that his entire body had been tempered by celestial spiritual energy and he had full mastery over his mind, so random things shouldn't appear in his mind during battle.

But at this moment, the golden symbol flashed violently in his mind. It seemed ready to break free and fly out from Wang Lin's mind.

With the interference of the golden symbol, he couldn't think clearly; even the movement of celestial spiritual energy inside his body was affected by the flashing, golden symbol. Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Wind does not come from an empty cave for no reason, and the symbol might not have appeared in his head for no reason. He decided to open his mind and his hand sent out a restriction. The grey gas gathered before his body and his right finger quickly swiped across it!

With one stroke, the grey gas twisted and formed a symbol!

After drawing the symbol, Wang Lin felt his mind become extremely clear, and he had the urge to release the power inside him.

The moment the symbol appeared, the demon general's eyes narrowed. From his view, this symbol had no power, but if Wang Lin was using it at this critical moment, it couldn't be normal!

Wang Lin's finger didn't stop; it moved once more over the symbol. With another stroke, he created a two stroke symbol!

The demon general's eyes became even more serious. When that symbol formed, he immediately felt like he was facing the heavens.

Wang Lin's finger moved once more and the three stroke symbol was created. At this moment, the golden symbol in his mind melted into a golden force that fused with the three stroke golden symbol.

Just at this moment, a powerful force came from the symbol. This force was extremely powerful, and it caused the demon general's heart to tighten.

He quickly increased the 30 waves into 60 waves and sent them forward.

After a series of rumbles, the symbol met the 30 waves, causing the waves to collapse, but the symbol dimmed after doing so. The

golden symbol then collided with the next 30 waves, and they cancelled each other out.

But just at this moment, three strands of grey gas appeared where the symbol disappeared. They pierced through the demon sea and charged directly at the demon general.

The demon general's eyes narrowed and he shouted, "Armor, activate!"

With one word, a curtain of demonic spiritual energy suddenly appeared seven feet before him. The three strands of grey gas collided with the curtain and shook violently before being bounced back. Now they were slightly dimmer than before.

The demon general's eyes lit up, then he laughed and took a step forward. "What a powerful symbol spell! Wang Lin, I have indeed underestimated you. However, it seems the symbol has a lot more to it. How about you display it all and have a battle with me!"

Wang Lin coldly asked, "Where is Thirteen?!"

"We'll talk after we finish fighting!" The demon general laughed and his eyes lit up like a torch!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he backed up several steps and said, "Once I use my final ace, you will die for sure!"

"Oh? Then show it to me. If it can really kill me, I'll be satisfied!"

The demon general's eyes lit up as he created another 40 waves that crashed toward Wang Lin.

“If I were to kill you, I would have no way to stay in this Sky Demon Country. Watch carefully, you will know yourself if you can withstand this blow!” Wang Lin didn't try to take on the 40 waves. Instead, he flew hundreds of feet into the air and suddenly looked down.

The demon general's eyes revealed a mysterious light, and with a thought, the 40 waves returned to him. Right now the 40 waves moved around him like 40 dragons, and the current him was like a Demonic Sea God!

Wang Lin floated in the air and closed his eyes. The demon general was far stronger than he thought. The ten collapse punch was only one of the demon general's spells. This Hundred Wave Demon Sea should be his true killing move. As for whether the demon general had any more hidden abilities, although Wang Lin was curious, he didn't want to find out!

Although this person's cultivation was only at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation like Wang Lin's, his spells were far more powerful than Wang Lin's.

Wang Lin had to admit that he was lacking in terms of spells!

Even when using his treasures, he wasn't confident that he could win. This was the first time in hundreds of years that Wang Lin had faced someone who had the same cultivation level as him and

not only was he not confident that he could win, if he was just a bit careless, he would lose!

Right now he was also inside the demon general's city. His goal was to save Thirteen, and if he suffered any injuries, the chance of the rescuing Thirteen would disappear. After Wang Lin learned he couldn't win, he had the idea of a trick!

He floated in the air with his eyes closed and recalled the giant hand print he saw in the Celestial Realm. Back then, he spent a lot of time next to it to learn from it, and then later he used it against Red Butterfly. However, that palm only had the shape and no power behind it.

However, this spell was something no one could see through. After all, the moment it appears, its pressure is already at an unimaginable degree.

That giant hand print slowly condensed in his mind, and his mentality changed to the way it was back when he was comprehending it. At this moment, his eyes suddenly opened up, and they showed an inexplicable color.

With one gaze, he looked down on the ground and felt like he was looking over the entire world. As for the demon general, he now looked like an ant.

When the demon general saw this gaze, his heart shook violently for the first time!

“This... This gaze is something I only feel when I look at the Ancient Demon in the temple. It is something not even the demon emperor possesses!” The demon general’s body trembled, and the waves around him began to rotate out of control.

Wang Lin reached out with his right hand and pressed down. This palm caused the sky to darken, and various mysterious forces gathered below Wang Lin and formed an incredibly large palm print.

Then he pressed down his palm!

# Chapter 565 – The Ancestor Returns

---

The demon general's body shook violently and the waves around him began to surge like crazy. At this moment, everything before him was replaced by that giant palm print!

The moment the palm print appeared, it fell from the sky!

A feeling that he couldn't defeat it, couldn't resist it, and couldn't even dodge it appeared in his heart. It was as if this palm was the heavens and earth, this palm could destroy the world, and this palm could destroy all life!

This feeling enveloped his heart, and his body trembled involuntarily. Although this palm had not yet fallen, the pressure it gave off destroyed his will to battle!

The demon general struggled to let out a roar, and an unyielding feeling appeared in his heart. As he stared at the rapidly descending palm, battle intent erupted from inside him!

“Even if you are the heavens, I have to fight! Even if you can destroy the world, I must fight! Even if you can destroy all life, you can't destroy the will to fight in my heart!”

His body suddenly stood straight and he let out an unyielding roar. The waves around the demon general turned into countless sea dragons that charged at the sky.

When the palm print landed, the demon general's battle intent reached its peak, but at this moment, a gentle breeze swept by him. The palm landed on the demon general and caused no change.

The demon general was startled. This expression hadn't appeared on his face in a long time. What followed after was the uncontrollable, lingering sense of fear that one gets after walking by death's door.

"You are already dead!" Wang Lin landed from the air and looked at the demon general.

The demon general's expression was complex as he looked at Wang Lin with doubt in his heart. "What spell is this?!" he asked.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he calmly said, "This spell has no name!"

The demon general pondered for a bit and then the waves around his body quickly disappeared. He looked at Wang Lin and said, "You haven't fully learned this spell!"

Wang Lin's expression didn't change and he only said one thing. "You can try again!"

The demon general was very uncertain. Although he suspected that Wang Lin could only perform the illusion of the attack without any real power behind it, it was only his suspicion. Even if he was 90% confident, just remembering the life and death feeling



he had, he wasn't willing to risk it!

Even thinking about that palm caused his heart to tremble!

The demon general pondered for a long time before saying, "This is your ace..."

Wang Lin didn't explain. He knew that the more he explained, the more openings he would show. He knew that the spell was only an illusion and that anyone would be suspicious. However, suspicion will remain suspicion; it was something the demon general couldn't confirm!

That's why he didn't speak and only calmly looked at the demon general.

The demon general let out a sigh. He still didn't have the courage to risk that 90% doubt against that 10% truth. If it turned out to be real, he could die!

"It could be that even with his cultivation, if he were to use the spell's true power, he would suffer great backlash, maybe even to the point where his body can't stand it and will collapse, so he only used an illusion..." This was the only explanation that the demon general was willing to believe.

His suspicion was still there, but it was forcibly suppressed by him.

Wang Lin calmly asked, “Where is Thirteen?”

“I’m refining a magical treasure that requires 18 people with strong bodies. I went into closed door cultivation this time to refine the treasure. Your follower, Thirteen, is later in line, so he hasn’t been refined yet!”

Then the demon general slowly said, “I can give him back to you because you are my commander, but you killed tens of thousands of demon soldiers and destroyed five kilometers of the city. This matter I can’t let go so easily!”

Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change at all and he said, “What do you want!?”

The demon general slowly said, “In three months, I need to return to the capital of the Sky Demon Country for a debriefing. During that time, there will be a competition between the demon generals. If you promise to help me, I’ll forget about the matter of you killing my demon soldiers. Otherwise, even if I die, you won’t be able to gain a foothold in this country!”

At this moment, he considered Wang Lin his equal. Not counting that illusionary palm, just the fact that Wang Lin could break his 10 collapse punch and withstand the Hundred Wave Demon Sea caused Wang Lin’s standing in the demon general’s mind to skyrocket!

“This person has the same cultivation level as me. If it wasn’t for the fact that his spells can’t compare to mine, this would be a

difficult fight!” Thinking about spells, he suddenly remembered that palm, and the idea that Wang Lin’s spells weren’t a match for his completely disappeared!

“Compared to that palm, my spells are nothing... I’m afraid only the Demon Emperor can match that spell...” The demon general sighed.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and nodded!

The demon general let out a laugh. This laugh washed away all the unpleasantness from before. He smiled and said, “Good! From today onward, I, left wing general Mo Lihai, name you as my only vice general! If I can place in the top three among the demon generals, I’ll ask the Demon Emperor to make you a general!

“At that time, you will have your own city and 100,000 demon soldiers at your command. You will definitely have a bigger advantage than a majority of the foreigners!” With that, his right hand reached out and created a black vortex.

There were specks of light inside the vortex. The demon general casually pointed at one of the specks, causing it to collapse. Then Thirteen’s body flew out and landed before Wang Lin.

His remark just now was to appease Wang Lin and use the position of general to make Wang Lin try his hardest. At the same time, he didn’t use Thirteen to threaten him. This showed that he was treating Wang Lin with sincerity!

However, this was only because he saw Wang Lin's strength. Feeling the power of that palm was what made him give Wang Lin such treatment!

Although he suspected that palm, in the end, it was only suspicion, and as long as he could never confirm it, he wouldn't risk it! The more intelligent someone is, the more likely they are to think this way!

Although the demon general had an open personality, having reached this level of cultivation meant that he wasn't dumb. In fact, he wouldn't lose to Wang Lin in cleverness.

"I'll return in three months!" Wang Lin's divine sense swept past Thirteen. He found that Thirteen had no injuries and was only in a coma. He grabbed Thirteen, took a step into the air, and disappeared over the horizon.

The demon general had his hand behind his back as he looked into the sky and shook his head. The five people who were equal to late stage Soul Transformation cultivators rushed in. When the five of them watched the fight earlier, their hearts were completely absorbed in it, and they weren't able to pull themselves out for a long time.

The five of them only recovered now that Wang Lin had left.

One of the five said, "Demon General, I believe that his palm strike is fake. If you were to act, you could definitely kill him!"

“Even though I know that there is a 90% chance that that palm is a bluff, I can’t bring myself to risk it! Even if he only knows how to use an illusion, to make me hesitate so much means that he is indeed clever! To make it so what’s real looks fake and what’s fake looks real, this person... can’t be underestimated!

“Also, one year ago, against my 10 collapse punch, he had to use a secret technique to withstand up to seven collapses. Now, one year later, his cultivation has increased exponentially. He and commander Yao disappeared around the same time, yet only he came back, so there’s something hidden there! But it has nothing to do with me!”

The demon general’s words were directed at the five of them, but he was mostly muttering to himself.

The five of them silently pondered as they all raised their heads to look at where Wang Lin went to. A very complex feeling involuntarily appeared in their hearts.

Wang Lin floated in the air and spread out his divine sense. He found the Dark Prison inside the city and appeared before it with the unconscious Thirteen.

This Dark Prison was underground. Although there were restrictions placed all over the area, none of them besides the ones in the depths of the prison could stop Wang Lin.

With Hu Pao’s status, he couldn’t have been locked away in the deeper part of the prison. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense but

was unable to find any trace of Hu Pao. He let out a sigh and then disappeared without a trace.

Wang Lin moved extremely fast. Now that his cultivation had reached the peak of the late stage of Soul transformation, his speed was several times fast than before. Even though he was carrying Thirteen, it didn't take long for him to return to the Soul Refining Tribe.

Wang Lin appeared in a flash of light dozens of kilometers away from the Soul Refining Tribe. Before him, he could see the Soul Refining Tribe not far off!

Although the Soul Refining Tribe didn't expand during this year, all of the members had been working hard on their cultivation. This 10 kilometer area was all under the control of the Soul Refining Tribe.

There was a thick, black fog in the sky above this 10 kilometer area. Sometimes soul fragments moved within this black fog, and sometimes ghostly wails slowly echoed inside it.

The people inside the Soul Refining Tribe had gotten accustomed to the ghostly wails from the black fog. The louder the wails, the more soul fragments were inside!

A majority of the people inside the Soul Refining Tribe were cultivating right now. They all had their souls out as soul fragments flew out of the soul flags and into the black fog. At the same time, soul fragments returned from the black fog and went

back inside the soul flags.

After Wang Lin appeared, he took one step and charged toward the Soul Refining Tribe like a bolt of lightning. He let out a smile, as he had already noticed more than 10 people at 10 different locations carefully observing the area.

He was very familiar with these people; their duty was to stand guard outside!

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out, and within 50 kilometers, there were more than 100 people on guard!

It didn't take long for Wang Lin to arrive about 1,000 feet away from the tribe. This was where he stopped. After he stopped, a powerful gust of wind followed him and blew toward the tribe!

The moment he stopped, someone immediately saw Wang Lin. After a moment of shock, their eyes were filled with excitement.

"Ancestor!" A shout filled with joy quickly awakened everyone from their cultivation. In almost an instant, all of the tribe members stood up.

Ouyang Hua turned into a cloud of black mist as he charged through the tribe. He stopped about 10 feet before Wang Lin with a face full of excitement and respectfully said, "Welcome back, Ancestor!"

At the same time, all of the tribe members knelt down on one knee and said, in a chorus, “Welcome back, Ancestor!”



# Chapter 566 – Hu Pao, The Old Man, And The Armor

---

The central valley of the Soul Refining Tribe was an area that belonged solely to Wang Lin. Right now he was sitting inside the valley with Thirteen down on one knee before him. Thirteen's eyes were filled with excitement.

It has already been three days since Wang Lin returned to the tribe, and Thirteen had been awakened by him with a spell.

After awakening, Thirteen immediately saw Wang Lin, and his heart was immediately filled with excitement. Wang Lin learned from Thirteen roughly what happened during this year of time.

After talking about Hu Pao, Wang Lin let out a sigh. Hu Pao disappearing from the Dark Prison was very strange. With his peak late stage Soul Transformation divine sense, he swept the whole city and didn't find a trace of Hu Pao.

Hu Pao cultivated the soul refining technique that Wang Lin taught him, so in the end, the final control of the soul fragments belonged to Wang Lin. However, Wang Lin couldn't find a trace of the soul fragments refined by Hu Pao.

“If Hu Pao didn't die, then he must be in some mysterious place. There is no other reason why I can't find him...” Wang Lin pondered for a bit before giving up on this matter regarding Hu Pao. He had already done his best.

He raised his head to look at Thirteen. One of the reasons he had brought Hu Pao and Thirteen to Ancient Demon city was to test them.

If the two passed his test, he would teach them new techniques. For Hu Pao, aside from soul refining, there was also soul extraction!

However, this soul extraction spell required much more effort than soul refining. Although Wang Lin had modified it, he wouldn't casually teach it.

As for Thirteen, the original idea of giving Thirteen the Ancient God Tactic was immediately discarded. The Ancient God Tactic was something he could never teach!

However, during this year, Thirteen had passed Wang Lin's test with flying colors. Wang Lin could feel that Thirteen would be completely loyal to him for at least several decades.

On planet Suzaku, Wang Lin had a lot of interactions with the Giant Demon Clan. When he killed the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor, he also obtained the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor's bag of holding. Aside from that drop of ancient god blood, there were also some jades in there.

Among these these jades there was a record of a body cultivation method called the Nine Cultivations of the Titan. Back then, Wang Lin only quickly looked at it and forgot about it. Now he looked at

Thirteen as he touched his bag of holding and a cyan jade appeared in his hand.

Wang Lin scanned it with his divine sense and thought, “This is it!” The Nine Cultivations of the Titan had a total of nine levels and was a body refining technique. After memorizing all nine chants, he wiped out the last three levels and threw it to Thirteen!.

Thirteen caught the jade with excitement. His gratitude toward Wang Lin was already indescribable. He knelt down on the ground, kowtowed a few times, and said, “Ancestor, Thirteen will only listen to you for the rest of his life!”

“Guard the Soul Refining Tribe well. Now go!” Wang Lin waved his right hand and a gentle breeze sent Thirteen out of the valley.

Wang Lin sat by himself inside the valley. The sky was covered by the black fog. This black fog was formed by the one-billion-soul soul flag, and using it to nurture soul fragments had the best effect.

“I felt safe leaving the flag here when I was at Ancient Demon City. However, the capital is too far away, so I can’t leave the flag here!” Wang Lin looked up at the black fog in the sky before closing his eyes and beginning to cultivate.

At this moment, far to the west of the Soul Refining Sect, almost half way across the Sky Demon Country, there was an endless desert.

This place was known as a very fierce place in the Demon Spirit Land!

Rumor has it that countless years ago, this was an ancient battleground of the Demon Spirit Land. Millions of kilometers of land were covered in corpses, and the ground was dyed dark red. Just one glance was enough to shock anyone's heart.

Outside this ancient battleground there was an invisible restriction that cut off everything from the outside world!

At this moment, there was a young man sitting in this ancient battleground. Before him were more than 100 small flags. These flags moved without any wind and slowly circled around him.

A strand of black mist surrounded his body, and the presence of this black mist caused the large amount of souls that were sleeping here to awaken.

Every time a soul fragment awakened, a violent strand of black gas would charge out from the ground. It would spin with the black mist for a few laps before going inside one of the small flags.

There was a black-robed old man 1,000 feet away from the young man. This person coldly looked at the young man, and after one incense stick of time, he said, "OK, finish up!"

The young man nodded, then his hand formed a seal and all the small flags released a black glow and landed in his hand. At this

moment, the young man opened his eyes!

The moment he saw the old man, he immediately stood up and respectfully said, “Hu Pao greets Benefactor!”

The old man nodded and said, “Very good! When the time comes that you can refine all the soul fragments in this ancient battleground with your soul refining skill, there is nowhere you won’t be able to go in the Demon Spirit Land!”

Hu Pao’s face was filled with excitement as he said, “This is all because of benefactor! You saved my life, taught me spells, and brought me here to refine soul fragments. Hu Pao will forever remember those things!”

The old man’s expression was still cold as he said, “If it wasn’t for the fact that your spell is strange and is something I have never seen before, I wouldn’t have saved you. In addition, your previous master returned to Ancient Demon City, fought with the Demon General, and saved Thirteen. I was one step too late!”

Hu Pao revealed a complex expression and said, “If I can refine all the soul fragments here, the first thing I’ll do is kill this Wang Lin!”

The old man looked at Hu Pao and said, “He did, after all, teach you the soul refining spell. Why do you insist on killing this person?”

Hu Pao pondered a bit before he sneered. “Although he taught me the soul refining spell, he had ulterior motives. If not for Wang Lin angering Sima Yan, I wouldn’t have been thrown into the Dark Prison!

“In the first few months in the Dark Prison, I had hopes for Wang Lin to come to save me, but as time passed by, that hope was destroyed. When I was being tortured, where was he? When I was being abused, where was he?

“In the end, all of my expectations for him to save me turned to hate. If it wasn’t for him, how would have ended up like this... Luckily, Benefactor rescued me, and on that day, when I woke up, I swore I would never be a slave a gain!”

The old man’s cold face gradually revealed a hint of a smile as he said, “Good. To have such decisive thinking, no wonder you are someone who caught my attention!” Then the old man turned around, took one step, and disappeared without a trace.

Hu Pao clenched his fist as he looked into the distance and muttered to himself, “Thirteen is too simple and is being cheated by Wang Lin. During those months in the Dark Prison, I realized that Wang Lin considers me and Thirteen disposable pawns! Wang Lin, one day, when I use my soul flags and release tens of millions of soul fragments, I want to see your expression! I want to see how you will resist my tens of millions of soul fragments!

“Once I cultivate the World Destroying Suppression method to the fourth level, I will have endless demonic spiritual energy. Wang Lin, Sima Yan, just you two wait!”

Hu Pao's eyes revealed thick killing intent.

There was a pitch-black tower in the depths of this ancient battleground. This tower was dozens of feet tall and there were rings of light around it. These rings seemed to be able to absorb all the light coming at it. From a distance, the tower seemed to have an air of majesty around it.

The black-robed man's figure appeared outside the tower. He took a deep breath and stepped into the tower. At the top of the tower, he knelt down on both knees.

Before him was a set of armor! This armor looked very old and was definitely not something from this era. If someone with discerning eyes were to see this, they would immediately recognize that this armor had some extraordinary history behind it!

It was still fairly intact and was completely black. There were countless patterns engraved on it, and they were all clouds.

These clouds were completely black, which gave off a strange feeling.

From a distance, this set of armor looked like a person sitting cross-legged in the room and gave off an irresistible sense of majesty. Waves of black gas came out from the armor and filled the tower.

Two ghostly lights suddenly appeared inside the helmet like a pair of eyes, and its gaze fell on the old man. At this moment, the world outside trembled slightly as if a celestial spirit had descended.

The old man took a deep breath and said, “Your subordinate has checked and found out that the demon emperor of the Sky Demon Country, Scorpio, should have already made the last step 1,000 years ago, but he is forcibly suppressing it!”

The ghostly light inside the helmet flashed and an invisible chill came out from the armor. The old man’s body and mind trembled and cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

After a long time, the ghostly light landed on the old man’s eyes as if sending a message. After a few breaths of time, the ghostly light dissipated and the armor returned to normal. The mysterious aura around the armor disappeared too.

The old man’s entire body was covered in sweat as he said, “Yes!” After that, he stood up and respectfully left the highest floor of the tower. Then he returned to the first floor and sat down in the lotus position. This time he was clearly more relaxed.

“If this child, Hu Pao, can absorb a lot of soul fragments, then combining the mysterious nature of the soul refining technique and my alchemy skill, his cultivation can increase rapidly in a short period of time. Then I’ll let him cultivate master’s Momentary Art to condense all his longevity and potential into just one hour of power so he can become one of the demon guardians!



“This soul refining spell is very mysterious, but I feel like there is some flaw hidden within it. However, master can’t be awake for too long, so I can’t waste his time on this small matter...

“If not for the fact that Hu Pao knows this mysterious soul refining spell, with his qualification and status, he wouldn’t be qualified to become a demon guardian! If this experiment is successful, I’ll have to go check out that Soul Refining Tribe!”

# Chapter 567 – Question Yao Xixue The Second Time

---

Inside the inner valley of the Soul Refining Tribe, Wang Lin touched his bag of holding and a ball of restrictions suddenly flew out. He sent out a seal at the ball of restrictions and then it suddenly enlarged and opened like a flower blooming.

Inside, Yao Xixue was sitting in the lotus position and her face was deathly pale.

The life seal placed on her forehead continued to flash. Every time it flashed, it would send a bit of life force into her body to prevent her from dying.

Yao Xixue opened her eyes and gave Wang Lin a vicious stare. Her hatred for Wang Lin was endless.

Wang Lin completely ignored Yao Xixue's gaze as he calmly said, "Fellow cultivator Yao, have you considered my proposal from last time?"

Yao Xixue clenched her teeth. She couldn't feel the passage of time inside this restriction, which made a feeling of helplessness arise in her heart.

Although it has only been a bit over a year on the outside, for her, it felt like an eternity.

Wang Lin looked at Yao Xixue and softly said, “My patience has its limits, so I’ll only give you three chances. This time you can choose not to answer again, but next time will be the third time. If you still don’t wish to answer, then we will never meet again!”

“Are you not afraid of my father hunting you down!?” Yao Xixue clenched her first.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and nodded. “I’m afraid! The Blood Ancestor’s cultivation is far above mine. If I’m hunted by him, I’m afraid I won’t even have the chance to escape with my low cultivation.

“However, I was forced into this situation. If it wasn’t for you scheming against me, I would not have plotted against you. Everything has a cause and effect. If I let you go, I will still offend the Blood Ancestor, but if I keep you at hand, I might have a chance to live!”

Yao Xixue quickly said, “If you let me go, I’ll swear to never tell my father about it and the grudge between us will be cleared!”

Wang Lin carefully looked at Yao Xixue and said, “I don’t believe you!”

“You!!” Yao Xixue took a deep breath and said, “What do you want?!”

Wang Lin said, “Follow my rule, answer one of my questions, and

I'll decrease the amount of time I seal you for by 50 years!"

Yao Xixue lowered her head. Her eyes showed signs of struggle.

Wang Lin patiently looked at her.

Half an incense stick of time later, she raised her head and coldly said, "Even if you seal me, with my father's ability, he will still find me. At that time, I'll personally see my father destroy your body, extract your soul, and lock it in the nether place. At that time, you will know what it means to be better off dead than alive!"

Wang Lin let out a sigh and said, "You wasted your second chance. I hope you will treasure the next time!" With that, his eyes lit up and he took a step forward. He arrived before Yao Xixue, grabbed her jaw, and with a little force, forced her little mouth open.

Yao Xixue's face was completely pale. She wanted to struggle, but her body had no strength.

Wang Lin revealed a smile that was not a smile as he inserted two fingers into Yao Xixue's mouth. When he withdrew his hand, there was a red needle between his fingers.

"You used trace amounts of essence from inside your body to form this needle. If given enough time, you might really be able to use this needle to block the life seal and die within this restriction!" With that, Wang Lin crushed the needle, causing it to

dissipate in a cloud of red mist.

Yao Xixue's body trembled. Her gaze toward Wang Lin could no longer be described as vicious...

Yao Xixue took a deep breath, then a rare trace of clarity appeared in her eyes and she softly said, "Wang Lin, if there is a day I escape, I'll use any means to torture you in the most cruel way!"

At this moment, it was as if there was an invisible force working on Yao Xixue's body. It was slowly condensing all her hatred for Wang Lin and gradually changing it to break open the void.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, "It looks like there are too few restrictions on your body!" He waved his right hand, and with a gentle breeze, Yao Xixue's clothes were blown away, revealing her voluptuous body.

Wang Lin carefully examined her body. Yao Xixue's eyes still maintained the clarity she had before, but Wang Lin could see that it was starting to dissipate.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his right hand reached out and poked several places on her body. Every location he poked was a sensitive spot for Yao Xixue.

Every time his finger landed, he sent a trace of celestial spiritual energy into her body. Yao Xixue's body slowly turned red, and the

clarity in her eyes disappeared and was replaced by endless humiliation and hostility once more.

Yao Xixue's malice had reached its limit, and she hysterically shrieked, "Wang Lin, you are despicable, shameless! I, Yao Xixue, will never forgive you!"

Wang Lin let out a sigh of relief. This Yao Xixue's talent was indeed amazing. At that moment, she was going to turn her incredible hatred for him into a type of understanding. To enter the dao through hatred, that was where that clarity from her eyes came from. If she was successful, then he wouldn't be able to seal her with just the life seal!

That was why Wang Lin removed her clothes, stimulated her body with celestial spiritual energy until the clarity in her eyes disappeared, and destroyed the state she had just entered.

Wang Lin softly said, "There are too few seals on you!" His hands moved, creating countless restrictions that landed on Yao Xixue's body.

Wang Lin's restrictions mercilessly created a cycle on her sensitive spots. As a result, that kind of stimulation from before would constantly be invading her body. This was the only way to keep her from regaining her clarity and have that kind of enlightenment like before.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin pointed at her and the restrictions that had opened up immediately began to close. They

turned back into a ball again and Wang Lin put it away inside his bag of holding!

“The Blood Ancestor’s daughter is a problem. The only way to deal with her is to find a secret place to seal her. However, I must get all the secrets out of her first! If my cultivation reaches the Ascendant stage, I can just use the soul search spell. If I were to use it now, a slight mistake might kill her and leave a lot of problems in the future!”

Time passed and more than two months quickly went by. There were only a few days until his promise with the demon general. On this day, Wang Lin walked out of the valley with Ouyang Hua behind him.

Wang Lin slowly said, “After I leave, dispatch hundreds of people to the surrounding tribes regardless of their size. Use any method necessary to integrate into the other tribes!

“Use the soul fragments to resist the various memory wiping potions the tribes have. Once inside, begin teaching them the soul refining spell so more people can learn them. As for the specifics, I’ll let you arrange them yourself!”

Ouyang Hua softly responded in agreement.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin took out a piece of jade. He handed it to Ouyang Hua and said, “The soul refining spell actually has two parts. The first part is soul refining and the second part is soul extracting. This can’t be taught to anyone who isn’t a core

disciple. Remember it well!”

Ouyang Hua took a deep breath as he accepted the jade with care. After reading it, he crushed it and said, in a serious tone, “Ancestor, I have memorized it and will not forget ancestor’s words. This spell will only be taught to the core disciples of the Soul Refining Tribe!”

Wang Lin nodded and his hand reached toward the sky. All of the black fog over the Soul Refining Tribe immediately gathered in his hand, forming a 30-foot-long flag. Then he quickly swallow it with his origin soul.

Then he took out several normal soul flags and threw them into the sky, creating a black fog to cover the sky once more!

After doing all of this, Wang Lin took a step forward and immediately disappeared.

A voice came from far away into Ouyang Hua’s ears.

“When I return, I hope the tribe will have more than one million members!”

Ouyang knelt down on the ground and said, in a serious voice, “I won’t disappoint the ancestor!” Although those words were for Wang Lin, who was now far away, it was more so a commitment to himself!



Wang Lin moved through the sky, creating a streak of light, and charged directly toward Ancient Demon City.

“I wonder what kinds of dragons and tigers are hidden at the Sky Demon Country’s capital. There will be more people from planet Tian Yun as well. I wonder if I’ll meet any of them on this trip to the capital...

“There are also those 10 or so people from the Da Lou Sword Sect. If I meet any of them, I must capture one and question them about Zhou Yi’s whereabouts!” Wang Lin pondered, but his speed didn’t slow down at all and he disappeared over the horizon.

Demon General Mo Lihai was wearing a green shirt as he stood on top of the eastern gate of Ancient Demon City. Behind him were the chief commander and commanders.

Mo Lihai looked into the distance and didn’t say a word.

After a long time, Mo Lihai withdrew his gaze and then turned around to carefully look at Ancient Demon City. In an instant, he saw the wreckage at the center of the city.

Mo Lihai thought, “After I leave this time, I won’t come back, and another demon general will take over the city, so that wreckage has nothing to do with me!”

“It is a pity that Thirteen was taken away by Wang Lin; I was only able to refine 17 of my 18 demon body techniques... However,

if Wang Lin truly tries to help me this time, I'm confident I can enter the top three in the demon general competition! Then I'll obtain the qualification to enter the demon temple to cultivate, and once I come out, I'll be a Vice Commander in Chief!" Mo Lihai took a deep breath. His eyes concentrated in the distance and he revealed a smile.

"This person is someone who won't go back on his word!"

Mo Lihai laughed and his voice spread out. "Brother Wang, I'm here!"

Wang Lin appeared in the sky above the eastern gate. His eyes looked at the group before falling on Mo Lihai. "I made Brother Mo wait!" Wang Lin smiled.

"No problem. This trip is very important for me, so I'll be relying on brother Wang!" Mo Lihai took one step and appeared before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin laughed. "No problem!"

"It will take three transfer arrays to reach the capital, so Brother Wang, let's go!" Two rays of red light flew across Ancient Demon City and into the distance, leaving behind only thunderous echoes.

# Chapter 568 – Acquaintance

---

Sky Demon City!

It is located in the northern part of the Sky Demon Country. Surrounding it are countless mountains intersecting with each other. If one looks from the sky, these mountains seem to form the shape of nine dragons coiling around the city.

The nine dragon heads all point toward a secluded lake. It is called Dragon Lake!

The holy symbol of the Sky Demon Country, the Ancient Demon Temple, is inside this Dragon Lake!

Dragon Lake is heavily guarded!

Sky Demon City is in front of Dragon Lake!

To be more accurate, this city is formed by nine cities with similar sizes to Ancient Demon City. The nine cities make an eight divinatory trigram with the royal palace at the center!

There is a river around the royal palace with eight bridges linking to each of the eight cities! The royal palace is where the demon emperor lives and is filled with exquisite pavilions. The other eight cities are also distinct and have their own styles.

It is early morning, and the entire Sky Demon City is shrouded by a faint, green mist that comes from the dragon mountain ranges. The demon emperor calls it “dragon energy,” and cultivating this energy can increase cultivation.

The entire Sky Demon City is like a large monster. As the green mist slowly dissipates, the sounds of people waking up makes it look like the giant beast is slowly awakening as well.

There are 18 transfer arrays outside of Sky Demon City, and they are guarded by demon soldiers year-round. Of these 18 transfer arrays, eight of them are used by the civilians, such as merchants, to travel everywhere.

The remaining 10 can only be used by those with high status. There is a very clear distinction between the classes.

The 14th transfer array is for the demon generals' use only. Every time it activates, a demon general appears!

A demon general is considered a powerhouse in Sky Demon City, one who controls a large amount of troops and amazing spells!

At this moment, among the demon soldiers outside the 14th transfer array, there was clearly a demon soldier whose armor had more lines than the others'.

This soldier loosened his shoulders and put down his weapon. Then he took off his helmet, sat on it, turned around, and shouted,

“Er Gou, come here and massage my shoulders!” After he shouted, one of the soldiers quickly ran out. He put on a smart face as he quickly got behind the person and began to massage. He asked, “Captain, is my strength good?”

The captain moved his shoulders and smiled. “Yes, pretty good. Among you brats, you have the best control of strength.”

“Captain, normally this transfer array barely opens once a month. Why has it opened so much recently? It seems like a lot of demon generals are rushing here.” Er Gou took his chance to ask the question that had been bothering him for a while.

“Today my mood is good, so I’ll tell you!” As the captain said that, the guards all immediately closed in. Apparently they all wanted to know what was going on as well.

“You guys are all new recruits from the last 100 years, so it is not strange you don’t know about it. Every 300 years, there is a big competition between the demon generals, and the demon emperor personally attends it. The reward is sometimes demonic treasures or demonic spells! However, this time the competition has a completely different meaning!

“Because 200 years ago, we suffered heavy losses against the Fire Demon Country, including two vice commander-in-chiefs. That is why the demon emperor will pick two new vice commander-in-chiefs in this competition!”

After this was said, all the surrounding demon soldiers’ eyes

widened and their faces were filled with shock.

Although demon generals and vice commander-in-chiefs were only half a rank apart, the gap was almost impossible to cross! In the countless years that the Sky Demon Country has existed, there have only been eight commander-in-chiefs and eight vice commander-in-chiefs, while there have been hundreds of demon generals!

A so called vice commander-in-chief is not the commander-in-chief's assistant but the person next in line for the commander-in-chief position. Only the vice commander-in-chief can challenge the commander-in-chief for the position!

In the Sky Demon Country, once the commander-in-chief dies, a vice commander-in-chief takes over!

That is the first step to becoming a commander-in-chief, become a vice commander-in-chief!

Looking at the shock on the surrounding demon soldiers' faces, the captain felt very proud. He let out a cough and said, "That is why the previously proud demon generals all came here. With how important this matter is, even those that originally didn't intend to participate are all coming as well!

"The 14th transfer array we guard is for demon generals only; that is why it has been so busy for the past several days!"

The demon soldier massaging his shoulders said, “Captain, which lord demon general do you think will win?”

“This... is not easy to say. For someone to become a demon general, they must have powerful spells, but even spells have differences in strength. I believe that lord Mo Fei, who holds the city next to the Fire Demon Country, can enter the top three! Also, there is the Ancient Demon City’s lord Mo Liahi. His cultivation is also considered high among demon generals...” Just as the captain reached this point, his expression suddenly changed. He immediately stood up and the helmet flew into the air and landed on his head. Then his hand reached out and his weapon flew into his hand.

He did this in almost an instant.

The demon soldiers were all already accustomed to their captain’s actions. Right now, even without his command, they were all standing straight and facing forward.

Just at this moment, rings of light appeared above the transfer array, and there was a burst of demonic spiritual energy from it. Then two figures slowly appeared inside the transfer array, and just as they appeared, they each took a step forward. They both stepped out of the transfer array at the exact same time.

Mo Lihai looked at the capital before him as he took a deep breath and said to the person behind him, “Brother Wang, it has been more than 30 years since I’ve returned to the capital!”

Wang Lin looked at the giant city before him. Although it was big, it was within Wang Lin's expectation. After all, this was the capital of Sky Demon country!

“Greetings, General Mo!” Just as the two stepped out, the demon soldiers outside immediately greeted them.

Mo Lihai nodded slightly and smiled at Wang Lin. “Brother Wang, this way!”

With that, he took a step and quickly moved toward the western gate. Wang Lin quickly followed, and the two of them disappeared into the distance.

After the two of them left, the captain let out a sigh of relief. The demon soldier next to him whispered, “Captain, who is that person the demon general brought with him?” During this time, many of the demon generals had brought strangers with them.

The captain stared at the demon soldier and said, “The competition between the demon generals this time is very important to all the demon generals, so they would naturally seek aid. For this person to be chosen by General Mo, he must have something special about him, so you all best not think too much about it!”

He looked toward the direction where Wang Lin and Mo Lihai went and thought, “That person was recognized by Mo Lihai and was brought along using this transfer array, so his cultivation must not be simple! Also, from how polite Mo Lihai was to him, this



person is definitely not simple!”

Mo Lihai was a demon general, so the soldiers at the western gate were extremely respectful when they saw him. They led them into the city before respectfully going back to their post.

Mo Lihai looked at Wang Lin and sincerely said, “Brother Wang, the various forces in Sky Demon City are very messy, especially with all the demon generals gathering. It would be best for you to not live in the city and instead come with me to my mansion. How about it?”

There were two cities connected to the western gate. The first was Xuan City, and the second was Hong City!

Mo Lihai said, “Sky Demon city has a total of eight outer cities, and those eight outer cities are split into inner and outer rings. Sky, Earth, Xuan, and Yellow are the four inner cities, while Universe, Eternity, Hong, and Desolate are the outer cities.

“The inner cities are for civilian court officials, and the outer cities are for military. There are also more differences based on one’s status. I live in Hong City!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and nodded. “I’ll listen to brother Mo!”

Mo Lihai faintly smiled and nodded at Wang Lin. He then walked forward, and 1,000 feet before them was a fork in the road. The left route led to Xuan City and the right to Hong City.

Wang Lin followed Mo Lihai's guidance and walked through the city. This Hong City was very prosperous with many shops and people. The streets were very lively as people came and went.

The road was very wide, but the crowds were all concentrated in the two sides, leaving an opening  $\frac{1}{3}$  the size of the road in the middle. Standing in the middle would allow you to see the road going far into the distance.

Mo Lihai saw Wang Lin's gaze fall on the opening, so he smiled and explained, "This road is a military road, so ordinary people are not allowed to walk there!"

Just at this moment, roars came from the military road in the distance, and soon, a group of black war horses quickly rushed over. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found 19 horses in total. There was a black-armored soldier sitting on each of them with cultivations roughly matching Soul Formation cultivators'. The demonic spiritual energy from their bodies were all fused together in a mysterious way.

There was demonic spiritual energy swirling in the sky above them, and it formed a vague shadow of a giant beast.

The 19 of them charged directly at Wang Lin and Mo Lihai. Wang Lin looked at Mo Lihai and found that although Mo Lihai's expression was serious, there was a hidden smile on his face.

The 19 of them stopped about a dozen or so feet from them. Then

they all got off their horses, took a step forward, kneeled down, and loudly said, “Greetings, General Mo!”

Mo Lihai laughed, then he waved his hand and said, “All of you, get up. This person is my good friend, Vice General Wang. In the future, when you see him, it is the same as meeting me!”

The 19 of them turned toward Wang Lin without any hesitation and said, “Greetings, Vice General Wang!”

Wang Lin nodded lightly.

The voices of these 19 people and the scene they created drew everyone’s attention. Their faces were filled with shock and they retreated far away.

“Brother Wang, follow me to my mansion. I’ll have people prepare fine wine for us, so let’s have a drink!” Mo Liahhi jumped onto one of the war horses.

Wang Lin also jumped on a war horse and laughed. “Is it good wine?”

“Of course it is good wine!” Mo Lihai and Wang Lin looked at each other before laughing. Then the two of them rode off together neither in front nor behind the other. The 19 people and remaining 17 war horses followed them.

As the group of people moved along the military road, there were

suddenly sounds of horses from the distance. Mo Lihai's expression sank, and instead of slowing down, he moved even faster!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He saw an acquaintance!!

# Chapter 569 – Chaos In the Capital,

## Prologue

---

As the sounds of horses approached from the military road before them, a team of more than 10 war horses charged toward them. There were two people in front of this group of war horses. One of them was wearing blue armor, and he had purple, flowing hair that revealed his demonic face. His face was so handsome that there was a demonic feel to it!

However, there was a scar on the right side of his face that completely destroyed his overall appearance.

The aura of beauty disappeared and was replaced by a vicious and evil aura!

There was a person sitting on the war horse beside the man with the scar. His face was thin and pale, but his eyes were bright. When he saw Wang Lin riding on the war horse, his eyes revealed a mysterious light.

The two groups of people didn't slow down at all and charged head on toward each other. The two groups were like two demonic beasts mercilessly charging at each other.

The evil person with the scar stared at Mo Lihai. In his eyes, no one other than Mo Lihai existed!

At this moment, it seemed like the earth itself was trembling, and

the two sides got closer and closer!

Just at the moment they were about to collide, Mo Lihai let out a laugh, then his right hand formed a fist and he threw a punch. This punch moved like the roaring wind that could collapse everything into nothingness, and it flew directly at the evil-looking man!

They could hear the sound barrier breaking before the punch even closed in on the evil-looking man, and a powerful fist intent appeared within this punch!

The evil-looking man's expression didn't change. He raised his right hand and pointed forward with his index finger. Then he quickly pointed forward with his middle finger, and in a flash, he did the same with all five fingers. Then his five fingertips gathered together to form a cone and pointed forward together!

A soft, muffled sound suddenly came from both of them!

Then a ripple spread out from the two of them. The ripple, however, only spread out 30 feet and dissipated at the edge of the military road, so it didn't damage any buildings.

The two of them had to have very good control of their strength to ensure the shockwave was as small as possible.

The evil-looking man's body shifted as the war horse below him let out a painful wail because all four of its legs were broken. Then

the horse's body exploded, so the evil-looking man was forced to retreat three steps, and each of those three steps caused the ground to tremble!

The person stared at Mo Lihai and said, "Ten Collapse Fist Intent!"

Mo Lihai's body also trembled, and he began to back up with his war horse as well. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he raised his right hand and pointed at Mo Lihai. Wang Lin's use of power was very intricate and was able cancel out a lot of the force for Mo Lihai.

Mo Lihai took a deep breath as he stabilized his body. He then got off the war horse unscathed, and the contest between the two of them had been decided!

Mo Lihai smiled. "The Six Finger Demon Sword is only this much!"

The evil-looking man's gaze shifted from Mo Lihai and fell on Wang Lin. He said, in a serious tone, "What is your name, foreigner?!"

Wang Lin looked at this person and didn't speak.

The evil-looking man frowned. At this moment, the thin person beside him softly said, "His name is Wang Lin!"

Mo Lihai's eyes narrowed as he looked at Wang Lin and the thin-

looking man.

The evil-looking man asked, “Oh? You guys know each other?”

The thin-looking man looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “He is my junior apprentice brother!”

“Long time no see, Brother Sun Tao. It looks like you have to go into closed door cultivation for several years to recover from your serious injury!” said Wang Lin. His voice was calm, so it was impossible to know if he was happy or angry. At the moment he saw Sun Tao, he realized that Sun Tao was injured, and this was a serious injury that even effected Sun Tao’s origin soul. Although the injury had been forcibly suppressed, Sun Tao’s cultivation had dropped from the mid stage of Ascendant to the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation!

Sun Tao took a careful look at Wang Lin and then the shock in his heart slowly calmed downed. When he first saw Wang Lin, he naturally discovered that Wang Lin’s cultivation had jumped two steps from the mid stage of Soul Transformation to the peak of the late stage.

Sun Tao slowly said, “Junior brother Wang, it looks like you had a fortunate encounter! But you have to be careful in the Sky Demon City because of the people from the Da Lou Sword Sect. My injuries were caused by them!” There was a hint of anger in his voice. This anger wasn’t directed at Wang Lin but the Da Lou Sword Sect.



Wang Lin pondered a bit before slapping his bag of holding and taking out a bottle of pills. Although these pills wouldn't have much effect on Sun Tao, they represented Wang Lin's good will. He tossed the pills at Sun Tao and then rode forward on his war horse without saying a word.

Mo Lihai looked profoundly at the two of them before leading his people around the evil-looking man and catching up to Wang Lin.

The evil-looking man coldly looked at the backs of Mo Lihai and company and asked, "How is this person?"

Sun Tao put away the pills, then he pondered a bit and said, "If I wasn't injured, I could kill him!"

"Don't underestimate him. This Mo Lihai has a total of three powerful spells! The first spell is the Ten Collapse Fist Intent, the second is the Hundred Wave Demon Sea, and the third spell is something the Demon Emperor personally taught him, so it is very powerful!" The evil-looking man sighed and said, "If you weren't injured, I'd be 100% confident in winning this competition!"

Sun Tao pondered a bit. Shortly after he said, "If I get the materials, I can refine a Heavenly Cloud Pill, which can restore my cultivation to the early stage of Ascendant for a short period of time!"

The evil-looking man nodded and said, "Don't worry about materials, I have already sent people to gather them!" Then he changed the topic and asked, "How is your junior apprentice

brother?”

Sun Tao revealed a complex look before letting out a sigh and saying, “Strong! Very strong! Even when his cultivation was not at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation and only at the mid stage, it was best not to provoke him!”

The evil-looking man’s eyes narrowed. He had interacted with Sun Tao for a long period of time, and this was the first time Sun Tao had ever evaluated someone like this!

On the military road, Mo Lihai looked at Wang Lin and smiled. “Thanks, Brother Wang, for the help earlier. Otherwise, my war horse would have turned into a pile of flesh and blood as well.”

Wang Lin shook his head. “That is but a small matter; Brother Mo doesn’t have to thank me.”

Mo Lihai slowly said, “That person’s name is Shi Xiao, and his spell’s power, the Six Finger Demon Sword, is unpredictable! With your senior apprentice brother’s help, he will be one of my main threats this time!”

They quickly moved along the military road, and after one incense stick of time, they stopped before a mansion. Although this place wasn’t big, it had everything that was needed; it even had fake mountains and water. It was quite elegant.

Wang Lin was living in the southern building right across from

the fake mountain.

Mo Lihai arranged two sergeants to be under Wang Lin's control before leaving to meet the Demon Emperor. He spoke to Wang Lin before he left and they agreed to drink together once he comes back.

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position in his room. Aside from helping Mo Lihai, his other goal during this trip to the capital city was to get the position of demon general. This place was the capital of Sky Demon Country, so experts were as common as clouds here. Only by making himself stand out among the others would it make it a lot easier for him to get the position of demon general.

“Even Sun Tao's mid stage Ascendant cultivation was injured by someone and forced down to the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. He said that it was someone from the Da Lou Sword Sect. There are more than 10 people from the Da Lou Sword Sect who entered, and unless multiple people ganged up on Sun Tao, there is no way for him to be this injured...”

After pondering for a long time, Wang Lin took a deep breath. The reason he gave Sun Tao the pills was to send a message of good faith. Although they had their differences here, they were still, after all, from the same sect. When facing the threat of the Da Lou Sword Sect, they couldn't fight against each other.

After pondering for a long time, Wang Lin closed his eyes and began to cultivate.

Mo Lihai returned at dusk, and his eyes were filled with joy. He chatted with Wang Lin over wine and they talked about various spells. Mo Lihai also told Wang Lin about the spells of several other demon generals.

Time quickly passed, and in the blink of an eye, Wang Lin had spent four days in the Mo Mansion. He spent almost all his time converting demonic spiritual energy into celestial spiritual energy to make his foundation even more stable.

Wang Lin didn't ask when the battle between the demon generals would start. He understood that when he is needed, Mo Lihai will ask for him. Therefore, Wang Lin was in no rush, and in addition to cultivation, he spent a lot of time pondering. What he was pondering about was the Celestial Slaughter Art. After the slaughter in Ancient Demon City, Wang Lin's understanding of the Celestial Slaughter Art became more profound.

Wang Lin also spent the three months at the Soul Refining Tribe like this. When he wasn't cultivating, he spent the rest of the time pondering about the Celestial Slaughter Art.

For him, a change in location wouldn't affect his mentality at all.

Wang Lin's calmness caught the attention of the two sergeants assigned to him, and they gradually began to admire Wang Lin. In their view, for someone at Wang Lin's cultivation level to continue to work so hard to cultivate, he would definitely become a demon general in the future.

Mo Lihai was extremely busy during this period of time. He left early almost every day and returned late. He went to meet various commander-in-chiefs and vice commander-in-chief as well as friendly demon generals to exchange information.

He could feel that the entire Sky Demon City was like a keg of explosives that will explode when the competition between the demon generals begin!

Wang Lin quietly stayed in the Mo Mansion for four days, and after that, he stopped cultivating. He sat in the courtyard and his hands rapidly moved, forming seals. Each one of the seals contained the power of the Celestial Slaughter Art.

Wang Lin sat there for seven days!

At the start, the two sergeants calmly looked at Wang Lin from a distance, but soon the two started feeling a powerful frenzy of killing intent coming from inside their hearts. Their hearts trembled violently, and their eyes were bloodshot, revealing powerful killing intent. Their sanity was already gone.

Just as this killing intent reached its limit and the two were about to explode, Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes, and his eyes were filled with clarity.

When the two of them saw Wang Lin's eyes, it was as if cold water had been poured on their heads, and they immediately sobered up. Although they sobered up, a large amount of the cultivation inside their bodies disappeared. The two of them were

filled with fear and never dared to watch Wang Lin cultivate again.

“The Celestial Slaughter Art takes the path of slaughter to create life seals. The amount of life I have taken is not small, but don’t I have much of this slaughter aura... There must be a reason!” Wang Lin pondered as he carefully recalled every time he successfully used the Celestial Slaughter Art.

# Chapter 570 – Zither Music

---

Scenes from the past flashed through Wang Lin's brain. This process was very slow. Wang Lin slowly sorted through these memories as he sat inside the courtyard. The memories of him successfully using the Celestial Slaughter Art played slowly in his mind as he looked for similarities between them.

After a long time, Wang Lin let out a sigh. After carefully looking through all the times he successfully created slaughter energy, it seemed like they all happened by chance and there was nothing in common between them.

“Although, if there is one thing... On the day I killed Sima Yan, there was something strange... At that moment, I acted out of anger and was able to create a strand of slaughter energy...” Wang Lin's eyes lit up but then dimmed once more.

“However, this doesn't make any sense, because there were strands of slaughter energy created when I was completely calm. There was also some slaughter energy created from demon soldiers, but as to which specific soldiers they were, it is impossible to tell.”

Wang Lin pondered for a long time, but he still couldn't find anything, and his brows gradually furrowed.

“Cultivating the Celestial Slaughter Art is one of the key reasons I entered this place. I learned this spell to use it against Tuo Sen. Tuo Sen is very strong, so I will need a lot to go against him... Now

that I have the Blood Soul Pills, I have a much better chance of surviving with these two combined. However, I only have a limited amount of Blood Soul Pills, so my priority is still this Celestial Slaughter Art!”

Wang Lin pondered. He had been cultivating the Celestial Slaughter Art for several years now, and creating the first strand of slaughter energy meant that he had reached the first stage. However, in order to master this spell, the difficulty was too high.

“I feel like there are some mysteries about this Celestial Slaughter Art, but the amount I control is too little to test.” Wang Lin raised his right hand and five strands of grey gas moved between his fingers.

“Only five strands... Even counting the one sealing Yao Xixue, it is only six strands!”

Wang Lin let out a sigh. He still hasn’t been able to see through the Celestial Slaughter Art. He was still quite confused about how the slaughter energy was produced.

He thought of many reasons, but each of those reasons only applied to one situation.

“It looks like I need to do a lot of tests and deductions to have a chance to understand the mysteries of the Celestial Slaughter Art!” Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and a killing intent emitted from his eyes.



He pondered a little before spreading out his divine sense and finding the two sergeants responsible for his living conditions behind the fake mountain.

The two of them feared Wang Lin's spell from the bottom of their hearts, so they didn't dare to stay near Wang Lin. However, the lord's order was something they had to follow, so they decided to guard the entrance to the courtyard and didn't allow anyone to enter.

Wang Lin's divine sense swept past the two sergeants and he sent out a divine message.

Shortly after, the two sergeants walked into the courtyard. They stopped three feet from Wang Lin and respectfully said, "Greetings, Vice General Wang!"

Wang Lin calmly said, "I'm going out, the two of you lead the way!"

The two of them were startled, but they quickly nodded.

Wang Lin immediately moved forward several feet. The two sergeants almost immediately followed, but one of the hesitated for a bit before respectfully asking, "Vice General Wang, should we prepare a war horse?"

"No need!" In a flash, Wang Lin moved around the fake mountain and left the courtyard.

The three of them left the Mo Mansion with Wang Lin in front. The Mo Mansion was on the eastern corner of Hong City and was relatively quiet. He casually walked along the street.

Wang Lin didn't walk very fast; he looked around and gradually made his way to the main street of Hong City. There was a river nearby along with many people, and shops filled the sides of the street. It was very lively.

Bursts of noise slowly drifted over as men and women walked on the street. The clothing in Demon Spirit Land was open-minded, especially the women's clothing. Not only were they colorful, but they revealed a large amount of skin and were very pleasing to the eyes.

Everything before him caused Wang Lin's tense mood from the last few days to relax. He walked the streets as if he was a mortal, and the celestial spiritual energy inside his body slowly hid itself like a river drying up.

Along the way, Wang Lin would sometimes stop outside a shop. Sometimes he would enter and sometimes he would just leave, but the amount of time he stayed was always very short.

He was like a passer-by as he slowly walked through this foreign city.

Wang Lin's appearance wasn't handsome, but because he was a cultivator, he gave off a very refined temperament. As a result, the

more open-minded women among the crowd would sometimes place their gazes on Wang Lin as they passed by.

Wang Lin looked like a defenseless scholar with his white robe. As for the two sergeants behind him, in the view of the public, they looked like typical guards.

However, there was still an aura about Wang Lin that was very different from this place, so there was no way for him to truly belong here. As a result, a faint feeling of sadness spread out from him.

Among the pedestrians, there would be pairs of men and women talking and laughing with each other. Compared to them, Wang Lin's figure was very lonely...

As he walked among the crowd, the surrounding noise seemed to be part of another world. The pairs of men and women seemed to belong in another time and space. Nothing before him had the slightest hint of familiarity or connection to him.

An indefinable feeling appeared in Wang Lin's heart, and he let out a sigh. This road was very long, but he didn't want to continue walking down it anymore.

The day was getting late, and just as he was ready to leave, the sound of a zither that was filled with a faint hint of sadness entered his ears... This faint sadness and zither music strangely fitted Wang Lin's mood very well and caused him to stop.

Wang Lin slowly followed the sound of the zither. Not far away from the street was a river. This was one of the inner rivers of Sky Demon City.

There were several boats on the river, and this zither music was coming from one of the boats.

Wang Lin silently stood on the side of the river, listening to the zither being played. With his eyesight, he was able to see a woman playing the zither on the boat...

This woman only revealed her back...

Her back was like her zither music, revealing a faint feeling of sadness and loneliness. Not far away from her were a few young people laughing and drinking. The sound of the laughter was very out of place next to the zither music...

Wang Lin quietly looked at the boat. As the zither music fell in his ears, he savored the sound and slowly found a sense of familiarity. At this moment, he remembered the peaceful valley back on planet Suzaku, his home with Li Muwan...

Wan Er's zither music from those peaceful days still accompanied Wang Lin.

Wan Er's zither music also contained a hint of sadness, but the Wang Lin back then didn't understand it. This sadness was far too faint and ethereal.

After Wan Er left, Wang Lin never heard that zither music again. Today, thanks to hearing the same zither music, the sadness in his heart slowly resurfaced.

Before Li Muwan left, Wang Lin's feeling for her had always been that he was moved and felt responsible for her hundreds of years of waiting. This isn't love...

However, after Wan Er left, Wang Lin would unconsciously think of Li Muwan sometimes. At those times, his heart hurt a lot; it was as if he entered a forest of loneliness.

Inside this forest, the emotion that lay dormant in him slowly awakened.

It was like a cup of bitter water inside Wang Lin's heart, creating ripples that won't easily disappear. He always remember the panic in her eyes when they first meet...

Even though this zither music was obviously fake, Wang Lin could still feel Wan Er slowly walking out from the void toward him and entering his arms...

It was like back in the valley when he and Li Muwan would silently watch the sunset... waiting for sunrise...

It was always after one lost something that they would want it most. It was also when one parted that they wanted to come back.

During the years after Wan Er left, Wang Lin recalled her time and time again, making her more and more important. She was now engraved in his heart and would last until the end of time...

The day was getting late, and before the sky was completely dark, a ray of starlight suddenly appeared in the sky. Too many unimaginable things happened in the Demon Spirit Land. No one asked where the starlight or moonlight came from; that wasn't important. What was important was that this starlight along with the zither music had touched the memories Wang Lin had sealed away.

The starlight imprinted in Wang Lin's eyes, and along with the zither music gradually drifting away, it caused a feeling to slowly condense in his heart. This was a feeling of loneliness, and it stayed in his heart for a long time.

The zither music became softer and softer as Wang Lin raised his hand to touch between his eyebrows. It was as if he was touching Li Muwan inside the heaven defying bead, and he muttered, "Wan Er, we still meet once more... This is my promise to you..."

The boat slowly left, and the figure of that woman also disappeared.

At the moment the music almost completely disappeared, the woman seem to noticed something and turned around. She looked at the riverside in the distance, but it was too dark to see. Still, in this darkness, she seemed to see a lonely figure slowly walking

away.

On the boat, the woman let out a sigh and began to move her hand as sad music played once more and filled the river... Although there was light on the boat, to her, everything was always dark, whether it was day or night.

Her jade-like hand moved in the darkness, and the laughter that came from the boat was quickly shattered by her zither music.

She sat the bow of the boat, and there was no light in her eyes, but at this moment, she was like a lotus flower blooming in the mud... However, this was a bloom that no one could understand and no one paid attention to...

The zither music still echoed throughout the area, but no one was seriously listening... Even if there was someone listening seriously, she couldn't see...

# Chapter 571 – Unyielding

---

Wang Lin left the river and slowly walked in the night with the two sergeants following him. The two sergeants both looked at each other and saw the confusion in each other's eyes.

In their view, Wang Lin had spent most of the time strolling the city and then staring at the river in a daze. The sky was now dark, but this person was still slowly walking down the street.

During the night, Hong City was lit up by lights as if it was a city without night.

As Wang Lin slowly walked on the road, his gaze fell on a dark area in the distance. There were many large buildings there, and the entire area had a depressing atmosphere.

This aura was filled with death and resentment.

One of the sergeants followed Wang Lin's gaze and whispered, "That is one of the four great prisons of the capital, Hong Prison!"

"Hong Prison..." Wang Lin nodded.

The sergeant explained, "Hong Prison is filled with felons and is well guarded. It is impossible for one to enter and exit without a token."



Wang Lin carefully looked at this Hong Prison. He had already noticed that place before because it contained several powerful demonic spiritual energies no weaker than Mo Lihai. After pondering a bit, Wang Lin walked toward the Mo Mansion.

After returning to the Mo Mansion, Wang Lin went straight to Mo Lihai's residence. Mo Lihai was cultivating, and when Wang Lin opened the door, he opened his eyes.

"I want to go to Hong Prison. Does brother Mo have a way?"

Mo Lihai was startled. He looked at Wang Lin but didn't ask for the reason. Instead, he pondered for a bit and said, "There are some difficulties!"

Wang Lin frowned and said, "Then forget it!"

Mo Lihai faintly smiled and said, "How long do you want to stay there?"

Wang Lin said, "About one month!"

Mo Lihai's eyes narrowed and he said, "Cultivating?"

Wang Lin nodded at Mo Lihai and said, "I need to kill to train my spell, and if I were to do that here in the city, it would cause unnecessary trouble." With that, Wang Lin added, "If I can succeed, then my ability to help you will increase!"

Mo Lihai stood up, then he stared at Wang Lin and asked, word for word, “Are you sure?”

Wang Lin didn't waste time as he waved his hand and five strands of slaughter energy appeared. They took the form of five dragons and charged toward Mo Lihai like lightning.

Mo Lihai laughed and threw a punch. There was a sound of force pushing through the air, and the five dragons collapsed. However, Mo Lihai's smile disappeared and he revealed a strange expression before retreating three steps.

The shattered grey gas reformed into the five dragons, and a thick slaughter aura spread out and immediately surrounded the entire Mo Mansion. All of the soldiers inside the mansion were alarmed by this and rushed over.

At the same time, these five strands of slaughter energy charged at Mo Lihai. His eyes lit up and he threw another punch. The five strands of slaughter energy dodged his punch and aimed at his chest.

The slaughter energy suddenly closed in but was stopped by an invisible force seven inches away from Mo Lihai's body and was forced back.

Even so, the screen of demonic spiritual energy before Mo Lihai also shook violently.

Wang Lin slowly said, “If I had more than 1,000 strands, could you still block it so easily...”

Mo Lihai’s eyes lit up. This was not the first time he had seen the slaughter energy. Compared to the last two times, it was much more powerful this time. He decisively said, “One month is too long for me to do, but seven days is no problem. Hong Prison has tens of thousands of felons, so seven days should be enough for you to cultivate! Wait for me and I’ll have an entry letter for you in three days!”

Wang Lin nodded and then left the room.

Mo Lihai revealed a pondering expression. After a long time, he muttered, “I indeed can’t underestimate this Wang Lin. It looks like exchanging that Thirteen’s life for his help was the right thing to do.

“Ignoring the power of that palm, just the power of those grey gas strands filled with killing intent is extremely abnormal. With only five strands that aren’t even at full power, he was able to cause my demonic armor to shake. It is even sharper than some demonic swords! This isn’t the most important thing though; there is something mysterious about that grey gas that can affect the life force in my body!

“If there were more than 1,000 strands of that grey gas... It would be very dangerous! It is best not to make an enemy of Wang Lin and maintain our current relationship!” He pondered a bit before

leaving the room and working to get Wang Lin access to Hong Prison.

Wang Lin didn't return to his room but sat in the lotus position in the courtyard. Although the surroundings were completely quiet, there was still faint zither music in his ears.

Although this zither music was faint, it had its unique charms that didn't disappear.

Wang Lin didn't cultivate tonight; he didn't even think about the Celestial Slaughter Art at all. He just quietly sat there under the starlight, listening... to the zither music in his heart...

His figure created a long shadow from the moonlight. This shadow looked exceptionally bleak.

Merely a lonely shadow...

A jar of high quality wine from Ancient Demon City was placed next to Wang Lin. He would occasionally pick up the jar and take a drink. The bleakness of his shadow gradually affected his body, and his loneliness seemed to fuse with the moonlight that imprinted on his body and soul...

"I, Wang Lin, began learning dao at the age of 16, but I have long forgotten exactly how long I have cultivated for..." Wang Lin picked up the jar and took a big jump. The wine leaked out from the corner of his mouth and dripped on his clothes.

Wang Lin looked at the starlight in the sky and revealed a hint of loneliness.

“Cultivators walk against the heavens and are destined to be forever lonely...”

There were no sounds, but Wang Lin could still faintly hear the zither music. He wiped the wine from the corner of his mouth and muttered, “Being lonely for life gives one the heart to seek dao... But the how many people can truly savor this feeling of loneliness? Just like this wine, it is spicy when it enters the mouth, but then it turns into warmth once it enters the body...”

Under the starlight and moonlight, a solitary shadow was drinking wine and contemplating life...

“I don’t know how those cultivators who have cultivated for over ten thousand years endured those ten thousand years. But I know that if one doesn’t have at least a tiny bit of emotion, they are only cultivating their self-created dao and not the dao of the heavens!”

“The heavens and earth are inhumane. Cultivating is about going against the heavens, but if a cultivator is also heartless, than they are also inhumane. Using an inhumane heart to cultivate the heaven’s inhumane dao, how can that be considered going against the heavens? That is merely following the will of the heavens.

“Since ancient times, those that followed the will of the heavens were favored by the heavens, but in truth they were merely

insects! My dao doesn't follow the will of the heavens, I follow my heart to walk against the heavens. I don't seek to be immortal, I seek to get rid of my status as an insect. That is what it means to rebel!"

Wang Lin drank all the wine in the jar in one gulp and then threw it. The jar shattered when it landed, then Wang Lin touched between his eyebrows and leaned to the side. The bleakness in his eyes slowly disappeared...

The moonlight slowly disappeared and the sun gradually rose as Wang Lin slowly opened his eyes. Tonight, he was drunk...

He was drunk from wine and emotion...

At the moment he awakened, everything that happened last night was buried deep in his heart and sealed in a place that couldn't be touched.

Three days of time passed by in a flash. In those three days, Wang Lin didn't cultivate. Instead, he would leave the Mo Mansion every morning and wait by the riverside for that short period of time when the zither music would pass by.

That sad zither music flowed through his mind, piercing through those sealed memories and entering deep into his heart.

While listening to the zither music and drinking the wine the sergeants brought him, Wang Lin was completely immersed in the

moment and gained some enlightenment.

The woman on the boat didn't know that there was someone seriously listening to her zither music in those three days. She just knew that whenever she passed by that spot, the sadness in her heart would increase, and that sadness entered her hand and escaped through her music.

During these three days, Wang Lin was very peaceful. He distanced himself from conflict and slaughter. He forgot about the danger of Tuo Sen, forgot about his agreement with Mo Lihai, and forgot his own hope for reaching the Ascendent stage. With the zither music and wine accompanying him, he experienced a short baptism for his heart.

He never tried to see what the woman looked like. Just her figure and zither music was enough...

If it wasn't for Mo Lihai having already settled the matter for Wang Lin to enter Hong Prison, he would have continued to sit there and cleanse his heart. He didn't know how long he would have stayed there for, perhaps until the strings on the zither broke and it no longer produced any music...

Wang Lin withdrew himself from the zither music. He stood up and watched the boat gradually leave!

At this moment, the woman on the boat suddenly turned around to look at the river side. Although everything before her was still dark, the figure of that man leaving appeared in her eyes.

A calm voice came from beside the woman. “Ming Xuan, what are you looking at?”

The zither music suddenly stopped.

The woman turned around and lowered her head. Then her jade-like hands floated above the zither’s strings and trembled slightly. To her, his voice represented the heavens and an irresistible fate.

“Your zither music is too sad, so the guests want you to change!” Although the voice was calm, it was also spoken in a way that meant she couldn’t refuse.

The woman pondered and then began to play the zither. The zither music suddenly changed to that of a spring march, and a cheerful sound filled the boat and river.

“Very good! In the future, play like this.” The voice from before came once more...

The cheerful zither music spread out, and although the music was joyful, if one listened closely, they would be able to tell that it wasn’t joyful at all but a silent cry...

This cry was filled with sadness and pain. The best way to describe this was a forced smile! The music slowly filled the boat and matched the sound of the laughter, but it never fused with it.



There was a powerful bitterness hidden behind this forced smile. This bitterness was very well hidden by the zither music, and Ming Xuan knew that no one but her could understand.

As the boat drifted away, so did the music, leaving behind only the ripples caused by the boat. The ripples slowly spread to the two sides of the river...

# Chapter 572 – Celestial Slaughter Art (Part 1)

---

The happy music with deep sadness entered Wang Lin's ears. It caused him to pause for a moment, but he didn't turn around and continued to walk away.

It was not midnight, but the full moon hung in the sky and the moonlight covered Sky Demon City like a thin, silk sheet.

Two figures appeared outside the Mo Mansion and both disappeared in a flash of smoke. They charged toward Hong Prison. Both of them were very fast as they flew over the various buildings and streets of Hong city and soon arrived outside Hong Prison.

From a distance, the killing intent and resentment in this place was monstrous; it was like a demonic flame that burned in the night sky!

The two figures from the Mo Mansion revealed themselves outside Hong Prison. These two were Mo Lihai and Wang Lin!

The moment the two of them appeared, the huge, black, iron door before them suddenly opened a small crack. A grim-looking hunchback man walked out from this gap. He looked at the two of them and without a word he waved his hand before going back inside.

Wang Lin's eyes squinted unnoticeably. The grim-looking man's cultivation level was the same as Mo Lihai's. They both had cultivation equal to peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivators!

Mo Lihai took a step forward and moved like lightning through the gap. Wang Lin casually followed behind him.

The grim-looking hunchback man examined Wang Lin and asked, "Is this the person Brother Mo talked about?"

Mo Lihai nodded and said, "He is. The rest will depend on Brother Xu."

The man named Xu nodded and said, "You can leave, I'll take him inside!"

Mo Lihai arrived next to Wang Lin and whispered, "Brother Wang, take care! I hope your cultivation is successful!" With that, he took a step and disappeared.

The man named Xu looked at Wang Lin and asked, "What is your name?"

"Wang Lin!" Wang Lin's voice was very calm.

The man named Xu didn't speak more. He just turned around and walked into Hong Prison. Wang Lin followed the man, and his steps were very steady. The deeper they went, the more intense the

killing intent became.

The grey-robed man seemed to enjoy the aura very much. He secretly looked at Wang Lin and was very surprised to find Wang Lin so calm. Then he thought that if Mo Lihai was willing to spend this much, this person must have something extraordinary about him.

Hong Prison was split into two parts. The part above the ground was just the surface, and there was another part underground!

The man named Xu acted quickly as he directly led Wang Lin underground. The two of them walked down went down a gloomy flight of stairs.

There were some ghostly flames on the sides of the wall. The flickering of the fire made this place even more eerie.

When they first stepped on the stairs, it was very quiet, but as they went down, sounds of shouting and roaring could be heard from the depths. These voices were filled with killing intent and resentment. Compared to what could be seen on the surface, this was more than 10 times stronger!

The man named Xu purposely slowed down and he secretly observed Wang Lin. He knew that the aura from this prison was almost strong enough to condense into solid form. Even demon generals with similar cultivation levels to him would feel discomfort unless they were like him, who has lived here for hundreds of years. He had already gotten used to this aura from

cultivating here for so long.

The more he saw, the more shocked he became. Wang Lin's expression still looked normal, and from his observation, it didn't look like Wang Lin was forcing himself to appear normal. Instead, it looked as if Wang Lin was about to integrate into the surroundings.

After examining Wang Lin, the man named Xu gave up on any ideas he had. He understood that for this person to choose to come here to cultivate, this person must have something special about him. If he were to scout any more, it would be inappropriate.

This staircase was very long. After a long time, the two of them arrived at the end. The end was very creepy; it was like a giant cage that had been divided up into thousands of separate cages.

Waves of shouting and roars along with countless curses echoed within the area. This sound was too loud; if it was a normal person, their ears would immediately ring endlessly from the noise.

The man named Xu was already used to all of this. He said, in a gloomy tone, "All of you, quiet!"

After he said that, all of the sounds from the cells stopped, and an oppressive aura slowly formed.

There was a black house at the entrance of this cell block.

Standing outside the house, the man named Xu examined Wang Lin once more. He revealed a smile, but this smile made his face even more eerie than before.

“Brother Wang, this is the section I’m responsible for. I hand-picked all of them, and they are all going to be executed by January, so you can cultivate to your heart’s desire. Even if you kill them all, it won’t matter!”

Wang Lin’s divine sense spread out and immediately found that there were many areas with restrictions guarding them.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, “Many thanks!”

The man named Xu let out a hoarse laugh and said, “No need to thank me. If you want to thank someone, thank Mo Lihai. He gave me the first three levels of the Ten Collapse Fist Intent for me to let you in!” He gave a meaningful look to Wang Lin before going into the black house.

“The first three levels of the Ten Collapse First Intent... Mo Lihai indeed paid a lot for me to enter here.” Wang Lin pondered a bit before walking into this large cage.

This place was like a grid with rows of cells neatly arranged. When Wang Lin walked in, the oppression from before exploded, and the shouting and roaring resumed. The shouts and roars spread out like soundwave spells.

Wang Lin's expression was neutral as he walked past rows of cells. Countless black hands reached out from the bars as if they were trying to catch him. At the same time, bursts of laughter came from the cells.

“Where did this new guy come from? Come here and let me touch you. It has been more than ten years since I saw skin that delicate.”

“You look exactly the same as the whore I killed before.”

“Foreigner, back then I loved to kill you foreigners the most!”

Pairs of blood-red eyes stared at Wang Lin from behind the bars. There were various emotions and desires behind those eyes.

Wang Lin coldly looked at these people. These people must not have been this crazy years ago; they became like this due to spending too much time here. If one's heart was not sturdy, they would be assimilated by the killing intent and resentment here.

Not all of the prisoners were shouting; there were still some that silently sat in their cages.

“Newcomer, come here!” A black man from a cell next to Wang Lin reached out with both his hands toward Wang Lin. When he noticed Wang Lin turn around toward him, he spat directly at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin took a step back and dodged this foul-smelling spit.

The black person laughed loudly. His eyes were filled with scorn.

Wang Lin's expression was still neutral, then he looked at the person and revealed a smile. He was originally going to step forward but stopped.

The completely black person saw Wang Lin's smile and couldn't help but tremble. For some reason, when he saw that smile, he felt an incredible amount of fear, and the scorn in his eyes paused for a moment. However, this was immediately replaced by viciousness.

Wang Lin stretched out his right hand to a place where that person could reach and calmly said, "Come!"

The person was startled. He subconsciously took a few steps back and revealed a gloomy expression.

Wang Lin said once more, "Come!"

At this moment, the shouting and roaring became even more intense. Due to the shouting of the surrounding inmates, the black person clenched his teeth as his hand formed a claw and reached out toward Wang Lin's right hand through cage bars.

At the moment the person's hand reached out, Wang Lin's right hand turned into a sword and pointed at that person's palm. At the same time, a strand of Slaughter Energy drilled into that person.



The prisoner's body trembled and he took a few steps back. His entire body convulsed, black blood came out of his orifices, and his face distorted like he was suffering a lot of pain.

At this moment, the shouting of the surrounding prisoners became even more intense.

But a second later, a miserable shrill arose from this person. This scream was like a sharp sword that penetrated all of the screaming and completely suppressed everything!

At this moment, everyone nearby stopped shouting.

The miserable scream didn't stop and continued. This scream was filled with intense fear, and Wang Lin looked on with indifference. The man inside the cage already had a thin body, and it gradually withered even more until he was a mummy!

This mummy had his mouth open and was filled with grey gas. The grey gas returned to Wang Lin's hand. It was now a bit thicker than before.

"Still only one strand..." Wang Lin frowned.

Wang Lin was still observing. The moment the slaughter energy entered this person, it immediately began to absorb this person's life force. This included the soul, blood, flesh, and all his essence.

“Using the slaughter energy to kill someone can only nourish it. If I want to make it split into another strand, I’m still missing something... missing some enlightenment...” Wang Lin pondered for a bit before looking at the mummy. This person’s cultivation level wasn’t high, and with the restriction in his body, he couldn’t display his full strength. It wasn’t just him that was like this, almost every prisoner in this prison was the same.

The miserable scream stopped with this person’s death, and the prison became extremely quiet. However, this silence only lasted for a moment before the shouting started once more, only this time it was even more explosive!

Wang Lin walked toward the next cell. The person inside the cell revealed a bloodthirsty smile at Wang Lin. He licked his lips as he backed away from Wang Lin and said, “Brat, you are cultivating, right? Do me a favor and kill the person opposite me, then I’ll fully cooperate with you. How about it?”

The person locked in the cell opposite him was a burly man. The man from the opposite cage stared at him and shouted, “I already find you displeasing to look at. Brat, if you kill him, I’ll fully cooperate with you! I have been locked away in this damned place long enough; the earlier I die, the sooner I can reincarnate!”

Wang Lin didn’t speak as he pointed at both of them. Two blood-red dots appeared on both their foreheads and began to spread. Both of them fell to the ground, but there was a hint of relief in their eyes.

From the moment he entered here, Wang Lin could clearly feel a

hint of death aura along with the resentment! At first, he thought that the death aura was present because too many people had died here, but after being here for a bit, Wang Lin found that the death aura came from the prisoners!

They all wanted to die! But many didn't have the courage to kill themselves!

At the moment the two of them fell down, Wang Lin carefully looked at their bodies. He didn't use the slaughter energy to kill the two of them, so their bodies remained intact.

But a strange aura disappeared from their bodies.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, as he vaguely felt like he had grasped something, but after thinking about it carefully, he was still somewhat confused.

"Celestial Slaughter Art, refining one's life force into a seal. I have cultivated and pondered this spell many times... I always feel like I gained enlightenment, but sometimes it's all a blur..." Wang Lin's right hand reached out and the burly man's body was caught by him.

Wang Lin knelt down as he pointed at the hole between this person's eyebrows and carefully examined it.

His eyebrows furrowed harder and harder. Wang Lin let out a sigh as he got up and walked toward the next cell. Following Wang

Lin's footsteps, one prisoner after another died.

Every time he killed one person, he would carefully look at the corpse and examine it for a long time.

After five days, more than half of the prisoners here died!

A thick death aura filled the area and didn't disappear for a long time.

Wang Lin observed thousands of bodies and gradually gained a hint of enlightenment. But there seemed to be a layer of mist between him and this enlightenment. He couldn't see it clearly or touch it.

"What am I missing..." Wang Lin pondered.

"Because you haven't killed enough! Your urge to kill isn't enough!" The man named Xu slowly walked out from his black house. There was something different about his gaze toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin raised his head. He looked at the man named Xu and didn't speak.

The man named Xu slowly said, "Although I don't know the specifics, the spell you are cultivating should be related to slaughter, and that is why you need to cultivate here. However, you still chose the wrong place, because killing here won't produce

enough murderous intent to create a slaughter aura. Although I have seen you kill a lot during these five days, most of your time was spent on researching. Sometimes, no amount of research can compare to simply immersing yourself in slaughter, experiencing the pleasure of slaughter, and gaining the killing heart!”

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed.

“I cultivate the Demon Slaughter Dao!” The man named Xu looked at Wang Lin and said, “There are 10 wardens in Hong Prison, and only I cultivate the Demon Slaughter Dao. I use slaughter to refine my heart and become a demon. Carefully observe my killing heart!”

After the man named Xu finished speaking, his eyes suddenly became cold. Not a hint of killing intent came from his body, but Wang Lin felt like he had suddenly changed. Although there was no killing intent, Wang Lin felt all of the hair on his body stand up. His origin soul involuntarily shook, and a sense of extreme danger appeared in his heart.

Then an unknown aura appeared from this person. Although this aura wasn’t spreading, it was extremely terrifying.

The man named Xu slowly said, “An already sheathed sword is sharp and can create killing intent, but it lacks a certain amount of foundation compared to an unsheathed sword. A real killing heart is an unsheathed sword! If you really want to cultivate slaughter, I can take you to a place where you should be able to experience real slaughter.”

Wang Lin looked at the person and said, “Condition!”

The man named Xu revealed a hint of admiration and said, “Help me kill the demon general named Shi Xiao! Don’t ask me why. With my killing heart, I am evenly matched with him, but I’m 100% confident in killing him in secret. However, I’m restricted and can’t leave this Hong Prison, and he would never enter this place in his life. That is why if you help me kill him, I’ll help you cultivate your slaughter spell! But I have one more condition: you must kill him using the slaughter spell! Let him die to the path of slaughter!” The man named Xu revealed a hint of hatred in his eyes.

“If I can really complete my slaughter cultivation, then I can accept your condition!” said Wang Lin, in a calm voice. He purposely didn’t say everything.

“Follow me!” The man named Xu revealed an eerie smile and turned around.

“The prisons of Hong Prison are just a front. The real role of the four prisons in Sky Demon City is to provide killing intent for the Demon Emperor’s sword!

“That is why the bottom of the prison is where you need to go. Only there can you truly comprehend the killing heart!”

Wang Lin followed the man named Xu and left this place before going down another flight of stairs. The stairs seemed to never

end. They passed by many prisoners, but the man named Xu didn't stop and directly passed by them all.

After a long time, as Wang Lin continued to descend down the stairs, a thick smell of blood appeared. The killing intent here was 10 times, 100 times, 1,000 times stronger than it was above.

The passage before the stairs was no longer dark but had a blood-colored light lighting it up.

The man named Xu gently said, "I have broken the rules by leading you here, so you mustn't tell anyone else about this, not even Mo Lihai. This palace was created by the demon emperor, and it has accumulated enough killing intent to affect one's heart. Don't fight it and instead accept it with your heart, experience the killing intent!"

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. After looking at the man named Xu, he could feel the powerful killing intent coming from below. The killing intent down there was monstrous and should help his Celestial Slaughter Art.

He hadn't even gotten close and the strands of slaughter energy between his fingers already began to move even faster. There was a slight bit of trembling coming from them. This wasn't trembling from fear but the urge to kill!

Feeling the change in the slaughter energy, Wang Lin stepped into the blood-colored light and walked down the flight of stairs.

## Chapter 573 – Celestial Slaughter Art (Part 2)

---

Wang Lin's cunning was far beyond normal people's. He only believed 20% of what the man named Xu said. The main reason he chose to enter was due to the trembling coming from the slaughter energy.

“To be able to affect the slaughter energy, this place will definitely help me master the Celestial Slaughter Art!” Wang Lin didn't turn back and disappeared into the depths of the prison.

“Some things in this world requires us to make a choice. Some things will be lost, but this is something I must do!” Wang Lin followed down the stairs, and after one incense of time, the blood-colored light before him intensified.

At the bottom of the stairs, it was a scarlet world! This place was very large, and the thick layer of blood marks on the ground was very shocking.

When he looked around, he couldn't see the boundaries of this place. This was probably an independent space, and it was right below Sky Demon City.

In this world, there were many pools of blood on the ground. There were many people in each of the pools of blood, and their eyes were closed as they cultivated inside the blood pools.



The hideous injuries on their bodies moved in a strange manor.

When Wang Lin entered this place, the five strands of slaughter energy flew out. They circled around him and seemed to be releasing bursts of excitement.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and the bloody smell entered his mouth, causing killing intent to fill his body. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he moved and arrived next to a pool of blood. He hesitated a bit before sitting down in the lotus position inside the pool of blood.

At the moment half of his body was emerged in the blood pool, powerful killing intent entered his body from the blood pool and spread across his body.

Every time he breathed, the killing intent inside his body intensified. Everytime he cultivated, more killing intent entered his body from the blood pool.

Gradually, Wang Lin's eyes became red, and the five strands of slaughter energy whistled like they never had before.

The killing intent in his heart became stronger and stronger. At first he used celestial spiritual energy to resist it, but after pondering a bit, he gave up on doing that. After sealing his mind, he allowed the killing intent free rein over his body.

After an unknown amount of time, everyone inside the blood

pools opened their eyes, and unimaginable killing intent burst out from their eyes.

The explosion of killing intent immediately surrounded the entire scarlet world. People charged out into the air from the blood pools, and murderous roars and shouts filled the area.

All of those people had bloodshot eyes!

“Kill!”

“Kill!!”

“Kill!!!”

Following the roars, each of the people that flew out immediately began to attack the person near them. Their attacks were filled with killing intent. There were a lot of people in the blood pools; Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found almost 1,000 people.

At this moment, much slaughter took place, and the killing intent here was monstrous.

Wang Lin’s eyes were bloodshot. At this moment, he had already locked his mind. His entire body was no longer in his control and was shrouded in killing intent.

He suddenly flew out from the blood pool and let out a thunderous roar. He charged toward the people killing each other like a bloody tornado.

A path of slaughter had begun!

Wang Lin had lost his consciousness and was completely immersed in killing. Every attack was set to kill; finger of death, demonic finger, and various treasures were all constantly used.

Everywhere he passed, people would die to him.

Wang Lin's eyes were completely blood-red. Right now the only thing on his mind was to kill!

Here, if he didn't kill others, he would be killed by others. This place was a battlefield of slaughter!

Wang Lin's entire body was stained by blood. He seemed to be tireless as he charged at every enemy he saw. He didn't even hesitate to use spells that would mean mutual destruction.

Everyone that was killed didn't really die; they were affected by the formation here and resurrected in the blood pools. The people here could no longer be considered people, they were more like tools for providing slaughter energy!

The slaughter energy created by their killing would be absorbed by the sky and disappear without a trace.

This slaughter lasted for a long time before it finally ended. These people all had monstrous killing auras, and their eyes were completely bloodshot. There was no longer any reason left in these people. There was a bit over 100 people remaining, including Wang Lin.

The slaughter silently ended. These people all had an intense killing aura around them, which manifested as a three-foot-wide blood mist.

They didn't even look at each other as they scattered and each looked for a blood pool. The people that just revived would all immediately disperse, allowing those people to have a blood pool all to themselves.

Wang Lin's eyes were blood-red as he brought his three-foot-wide blood mist toward a blood pool. The more than a dozen people inside the pool all got up and quickly left. There was a hint of admiration inside their bloodshot eyes.

Wang Lin sat by himself inside the blood pool and closed his eyes. After a long time, he opened his eyes once more. The blood-red in his eyes gradually disappeared and was replaced by clarity.

"I believe that the killing heart mentioned by the man named Xu is the heart of slaughter. Only by having a heart of slaughter can I successfully refine slaughter energy! If I don't have a heart of slaughter, it will be very difficult to refine slaughter energy. Those successes from before could only be considered coincidence!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath and closed his eyes once more to immerse himself in the blood and began comprehending the heart of slaughter.

After a long time, the slaughter started once more in this scarlet world. Everyone flew into the air and the slaughter begun once more!

This kind of slaughter would happen several times each day. During these slaughters, many people would die, and a few people would have the blood mist around them become stronger and stronger.

One day of time quickly passed, and there had been a total of four slaughters on this day. Wang Lin lasted until the very end, but the blood mist around him was only several dozen feet wide. Compared to others, it was a lot, but there was one man with black hair who had a blood mist more than 100 feet wide!

He floated in the air like a king.

After the final slaughter ended, the king-like young man suddenly raised his head and let out a roar. The blood mist around his body suddenly began to churn.

Just at this moment, a ray of lightning suddenly flew across the sky. A silver dragon suddenly appeared. It looked coldly at everything below it and then suddenly sucked really hard!

This caused the blood mist around everyone to leave their bodies, and it was sucked in by the silver dragon.

The king-like young man let out a roar and charged directly at the silver dragon. However, when he only flew up 1,000 feet, the silver dragon turned around. With one gaze from the dragon, the young man's body collapsed. The young man's blood mist was sucked away by the silver dragon, then the silver dragon disappeared.

## Chapter 574 – Celestial Slaughter Art (Part 3)

---

At the moment the silver dragon disappeared, Wang Lin's eyes revealed a sense of clarity. He understood that the silver dragon was probably the demon emperor's sword that the man named Xu talked about. The slaughter energy produced here was probably food for this demon sword!

As for the black-haired youth, although he died, he was resurrected in a blood pool. All of the blood mist around him had disappeared, and he would have to climb back up again!

After one day of slaughter, this place became quiet. Wang Lin sat in the pool of blood and comprehended the heart of slaughter.

“Back when I learned the Celestial Slaughter Art, that person said that because I cultivate the life and death aura, I can cultivate this spell. I finally understand now!” Strands of killing intent entered Wang Lin's body from the blood pool.

“However, there are still some vague details... The relationship between the Celestial Slaughter Art and life and death domain...” Wang Lin pondered.

One night passed, and on the second day, the slaughter began once more!

Wang Lin was completely immersed in the slaughter here. He

had no idea how much time had passed as the killing intent around him became stronger and stronger.

The endless slaughter and endless absorbing of killing intent allowed Wang Lin's body to slowly comprehend the heart of slaughter!

When Wang Lin first got here, there would be over a hundred people left after each slaughter, but now Wang Lin could easily kill a person with just one finger. His bloodshot gaze swept the area, and there were less than 50 people remaining.

The 50 people didn't continue to kill each other but separated and found their own blood pools to cultivate in. After a day of slaughter, the blood mist around Wang Lin had become 50 feet wide!

An unknown amount of time passed once more.

Another slaughter began. After it ended this time, Wang Lin let out a roar. There were less than 20 people in the sky. The blood mist around Wang Lin was now 70 feet wide, and everyone else's blood mist was also several dozen feet wide.

Days passed in this scarlet world. Even though Wang Lin would regain his clarity every now and then, even he didn't know how much time had passed. If it wasn't for the fact that the five strands of slaughter energy had changed into life force seals that covered his body, Wang Lin believed he would have already died here many times!



With the life force seal around his whole body, Wang Lin was like a powerful tiger that began to separate himself from the rest!

On this day, when the last slaughter of the day ended, there were only two people left in the sky!

One of the two people was Wang Lin! The blood mist around his body was now several hundred feet wide. From a distance, he looked like a bloody sun.

Before him was the black-haired young man from before. He had once more climbed up to the top, and the blood mist around him wasn't any weaker than Wang Lin's and in fact was stronger!

At this moment, the silver light appeared once more. Its cold gaze fell on Wang Lin and the youth before it sucked!

The black-haired youth let out a roar once more as he charged toward the silver dragon. The silver dragon revealed a rare hint of disdain as its giant claws pressed down!

At this moment, it felt as if the sky was collapsing. Explosion sounds came from inside the youth as his body shattered into pieces. But right before he died, some of the blood mist entered his body, then his body shattered into pieces.

At the same time, the black-haired youth was resurrected inside one of the blood pools. All of the blood mist around him was gone

as he silently cultivated in the blood pool and didn't even look at the sky.

At this moment, the silver dragon placed its gaze on Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn't hesitate to release the blood mist for the silver dragon to absorb. The silver dragon disappeared and Wang Lin landed.

As he looked at where the silver dragon disappeared, his eyes regained their clarity. He slowly walked up to a blood pool, and the several people inside the blood pool quickly got up and left.

Wang Lin sat by himself inside the blood pool and his eyes retained their clarity. A smile gradually appeared on his face. The smile became larger and larger until he finally burst out in laughter. His laughter echoed in this scarlet world, but no one paid any attention to him, as they were all focused on absorbing killing intent!

“Celestial Slaughter Art, to slaughter a life to create a life seal! This is creating life with death, which is in line with reincarnation. A cycle where death creates life seals!”

This spell was, in fact, just the life and death of reincarnation! The transformation between life and death! That silver dragon was doing the same thing, absorbing all this death to turn it into vitality! The formation here also had the same principle... so it turned out to be like this! Wang Lin's eyes were bright. He had gained enlightenment!

At the moment he gained enlightenment, the five strands of slaughter energy that were currently acting as life seals around his body quickly appeared before him. They gathered together before his chest to form a giant, grey vortex.

This vortex spun rapidly before his chest before disappearing inside his body. At this moment, his entire person changed, and a never-before-seen killing aura suddenly appeared in this scarlet world!

At this moment, every person in this scarlet world opened their eyes and looked at Wang Lin.

“Slaughter Aura!” Wang Lin’s voice echoed in his scarlet world!

As his Celestial Slaughter Art spread out, sounds of explosions came from the blood pools near Wang Lin. The people that had been killed and resurrected an unknown number of times all exploded, and strands of slaughter energy were formed!

In almost an instant, almost 100 strands of slaughter energy were formed. They circled around Wang Lin like grey ghosts.

This didn’t end. With Wang Lin as the center, all of the people inside the blood pools exploded and turned into grey gas!

The entire scarlet world began to collapse! A large amount of grey gas condensed into slaughter energy and circled around Wang

Lin.

None of the people that collapsed resurrected. This time they died for real! At the moment their bodies collapsed, their eyes revealed clarity for the first time in countless years, and inside that clarity there was a hint of relief.

The sounds of explosions and the sight of the grey gas filled the scarlet world. The black-haired youth in the blood pool in the distance suddenly raised his head. His eyes were completely bloodshot, and a thin layer of blood mist appeared around his body! He let out a growl as he clenched his teeth and became the only person who didn't collapse to the Celestial Slaughter Art!

3,792 strands of gray gas circled around Wang Lin's body. He stood up inside the blood pool, and at this moment, there was only him and the black-haired man remaining in this scarlet world!

A ray of lightning suddenly appeared in the sky, turning into the silver dragon. The silver dragon that just left had returned, and its large eyes stared at Wang Lin with killing intent.

# Chapter 575 – The Emperor's Sword's Grievance

---

This silver dragon stared at Wang Lin before letting out an angry roar. Then its body began to move, and its large claw descended on Wang Lin. When the claw fell from the sky, it was like the heavens itself was falling, and a powerful aura immediately filled the area.

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the sky. He had experienced the power of the silver dragon a lot during these past several days. Wang Lin didn't move, but the 3,792 strands of slaughter energy released a powerful killing intent. As this killing intent spread, an aura that could pierce the sky and this world appeared.

More than 3,000 slivers of slaughter energy released monstrous killing intent that charged at the silver dragon's claw like a sharp sword!

With a bang, the entire scarlet world shook. The silver dragon's claw collapsed under the force of the 3,792 strands of slaughter energy.

The silver dragon let out a fierce roar, and its dragon eyes revealed a never-before-seen killing intent!

Although it had been injured before in the countless years it has been alive, this was the first time an ant had injured it. Even though that claw wasn't its full power, it was not something mere food could resist!

Even demon generals couldn't resist this claw!

At this moment, it was really angry! As the sword of the demon emperor, it had absolute dignity, so when it was challenged by mere food, it decided to directly obliterate that food!

The silver dragon's body moved, and as it roared, a ray of sword energy appeared in its mouth. The moment the sword energy appeared, the scarlet world seemed like it was about to collapse, and the only thing left was this ray of sword energy.

The sword energy shot out directly at Wang Lin!

Wang Lin didn't hesitate at all as his body moved like lightning, but he didn't charge at the silver dragon. Instead, he turned around and charged toward the entrance.

The 3,792 strands of slaughter energy caught up to him and turned into life seals one after another.

In the blink of an eye, the 3,792 life force seals imprinted onto Wang Lin's forehead and immediately spread over his body. With more than 3,000 life seals around his body, it was like Wang Lin had gained more than 3,000 layers of extra protection.

At this moment, the sword energy from the silver dragon landed on Wang Lin. The life seal around Wang Lin began to flash like crazy, and there was a series of crackling sounds. Wang Lin's body

didn't stop at all as he disappeared through the entrance.

At the moment it disappeared, the black-haired man inside the scarlet world struggled to say, "Save me just once!"

His voice was very soft.

The silver dragon was startled, as its sure-kill sword energy was forcibly stopped by Wang Lin. For it, this was an extreme insult!

The silver dragon's anger rose to a new height. It didn't even bother with the black-haired man as its body moved and disappeared without a trace.

At the same time, the sword pavilion in the imperial palace was completely empty. There were no decorations here, only a huge blood formation with a serpentine, silver sword inserted at the center.

At this moment, the serpentine sword suddenly released bursts of sword hymns. Shortly after, the sword flew directly into the sky and pierced through the roof in a ray of silver light. It carried a sword energy that everyone inside Sky Demon City could feel, and it circled once in the sky before charging directly at Hong City.

At this moment, all of the commander-in-chiefs and demon generals noticed this sword energy. They all walked outside and looked into the night sky.

Inside the imperial mansion, a middle-aged man in a white robe looked at the night sky. His eyes lit up and he muttered, “Who provoked the Emperor’s sword to leave the formation?!”

Demon General Shi Xiao was also in his own manor as he looked up at the sky. Sun Tao’s expression was serious as he looked at the silver light in the sky, and he was extremely shocked.

“The Emperor’s sword flew out on its own; there is something strange about this!” Shi Xiao took a deep breath and his eyes revealed a mysterious light.

In Universe City, a black-haired man looked up at the sky from inside his courtyard. He only revealed a figure and didn’t show his face as he looked at the silver flash in the sky. He whispered, “This is the wrath of the Emperor’s sword! How is the Emperor’s sword in the eyes of the two of you?”

There were two people behind this person, and they were both carrying large swords behind their backs. Their eyes revealed a mysterious light as they stared at the silver light disappearing into the distance.

One of them pondered a bit and slowly said, “It isn’t any weaker than Master’s sword!”

“Is that so?” The black-haired man turned around, revealing a very handsome face, and there was also a hint of resolve in that handsome face.



He was the number one demon general, the one who was stationed next to the Fire Demon Country, Mo Fei!

However, if one looked closely, this person looks exactly the same as the black-haired youth in Hong Prison!

Inside the Mo Mansion, Mo Lihai's face was filled with shock as he looked at the silver light in the sky. He could clearly see that it was heading toward Hong Prison, making his heart skip a beat, and he had a bad premonition.

“The Emperor's sword! It couldn't be going for Wang Lin...” Then Mo Lihai shook his head and said to himself, “How could Wang Lin cause the Emperor's sword to move with his cultivation? I'm overthinking it.”

Although he said that, the bad premonition in his heart became stronger and stronger.

Inside the royal palace, a person wearing a royal robe looked into the sky and smiled. “Could it be it be that it suffered some injustice? I haven't seen it so angry in a long time. Interesting!”

Behind the person in the royal robe, an enchanting woman softly said, “Emperor, what are you so happy about?”

Wang Lin's body moved like lightning up the stairs in Hong Prison. He moved very quickly, and as he ran, the blood in his body boiled. Although the force of that sword energy was deflected by

the life seals around his body, it still caused the blood in his body to go crazy.

When he went down the stairs, he wasn't fast, but now he passed by in a flash.

Soon, he arrived at the top of the stairs. The man named Xu was standing there and looking at the sky. He had a strange expression and muttered to himself, "This matter... Has gotten a bit out of control..."

Wang Lin appeared in a flash. The moment he appeared, the man named Xu jerked around to look at Wang Lin. After letting out a sigh, he quickly whispered, "You can't leave from here, follow me!" With that, he leaped to the side and quickly flew down another path.

Wang Lin's eyes narrowed, but soon he felt the unimaginable sword energy flying over at lightning speed. He was very familiar with that sword energy, it was the silver dragon!

Feeling his scalp go numb, Wang Lin quickly followed the man named Xu. He quickly hid his presence without revealing a hint of himself.

The two of them moved extremely fast and disappeared after navigating through Hong Prison.

Shortly after the two of them left, the Emperor's sword arrived

and directly broke through the gate. It swept through the prison, looking for the food that made it lose its dignity!

At this moment, on the wall of a residence in Hong City, an opening silently appeared. Wang Lin walked out from the gap. The man named Xu didn't come out but let out a sigh and quickly said, "Don't forget our agreement!"

With that, the wall closed, and the man named Xu quickly left. As he ran, he muttered to himself, "That was not worth it... If I knew he was going to lure the Emperor's sword here, then no matter what, I wouldn't have sent him there..."

Wang Lin had his presence completely hidden. He didn't use celestial spiritual energy to fly but walked rapidly on the street. He could hear sounds of destruction from Hong Prison in the distance along with angry sword hymns.

Wang Lin moved even faster. This place wasn't far from the Mo Mansion. After half an incense stick of time, he arrived at the Mo Mansion. Mo Lihai stood in the courtyard while staring at Hong Prison, and he had a feeling of disaster in his heart.

At this moment, he immediately saw Wang Lin, and when he noticed how Wang Lin had his presence hidden, he immediately knew what was going on due to how smart he was. He let out a bitter smile as he led Wang Lin to the fake mountain, and with one palm, he created a hole.

"This is where I cultivate behind close doors. You should hide

here for a bit!”

Wang Lin’s divine sense spread out before he jumped in without a word. Mo Lihai took a deep breath as he sat down and closed the hole. He began cultivating there like nothing was wrong.

This was destined to be a sleepless night for Mo Lihai, and this was the same for the residents of Sky Demon City!

The entire Sky Demon City was lit up by silver light throughout the night. After the Emperor’s sword wasn’t able to find the food that injured it, it became even more angry. It decided to wreck Hong Prison before it circled the sky of Sky Demon City as it frantically searched.

This made Mo Lihai’s job harder. He kept using his demonic spiritual energy cover up Wang Lin’s presence so the Emperor’s sword couldn’t find Wang Lin.

The Emperor’s sword did notice Mo Lihai, but Mo Lihai had spread out his demonic spiritual energy too much, so the Emperor’s sword just swept by. In truth, even if the Emperor’s sword looked closely, it still wouldn’t be able to find Wang Lin.

Wang Lin had completely hidden his aura and entered the heaven defying bead. He was sitting across from Li Muwan’s Nascent Soul.

Throughout the night, the Emperor’s sword became even more angry. It spent the entire night searching all of Sky Demon City,

but it still couldn't find a trace of that despicable food!

Its anger continued to grow!

This was another insult to it!

Early in the morning, the Emperor's sword was filled with unwillingness as it let out a sword hymn. It then turned toward Hong Prison and sent out a ray of sword energy that created a rift more than 1,000 feet long.

After releasing its anger, the Emperor's sword returned to the formation full of anger.

Hong Prison was one of the four great prisons of Sky Demon City. Although it was damaged by the Emperor's sword, with lot of manpower and materials, it was quickly repaired. However, the Emperor's sword seemed to have its sight on Hong Prison, so whenever it was fixed, the Emperor's sword would appear and destroy it to vent its anger.

# Chapter 576 – Wang Lin, Attack Me At Full Power!

---

Another bang came from Hong Prison. As the dust and dirt were kicked into the air, the silver sword proudly let out a sword hymn and flew off into the distance.

Wang Lin looked at the direction of the Emperor's sword as it flew away, and he faintly smiled. "Why is this sword acting like a child? It can't find me, so now it has a grudge with Hong Prison. How many times has it been, 10 times?"

Mo Lihai sat opposite of Wang Lin. He could only bitterly smile, but at the same time he also admired Wang Lin. If it wasn't for the fact that he was looking at Wang Lin, he wouldn't have been able to find Wang Lin at all.

This was proven true by the fact that the Emperor's sword had passed by many times and still wasn't able to find Wang Lin.

Thinking about how he didn't even notice Wang Lin leaving the hole a few days ago, his evaluation of Wang Lin increased a lot.

In addition to all of this, after Wang Lin came back from Hong Prison, Mo Lihai felt like Wang Lin was like a different person. This was especially true whenever he looked at the flashing symbol on Wang Lin's forehead. This symbol could make his heart jump.

He didn't ask for details, but he guessed that for Wang Lin to

anger the Emperor's sword, Wang Lin had to have either succeed in his spell or had a fortunate encounter.

“What is your current strength? How is your strength compared to back when you were in Ancient Demon City?” After pondering for a long time, Mo Lihai decided to ask. He wanted to know what position he could get in the demon general competition!

There are two chances during the demon general competition. If the demon general loses, then their helper can fight instead! However, there is a requirement for the helper too: that person can't be a native and has to be a foreigner!

This is why the demon general chose Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's voice was calm as he slowly said, “Even without that palm, I can still win against you!”

Mo Lihai stared at Wang Lin. After a long time, he laughed and said, “Good. With those words, it looks like my effort wasn't wasted! Brother Wang, the demon emperor will personally be at the demon general competition in half a month. If you do well and I nominate you, you will for sure get the position of demon general!”

Wang Lin smiled but didn't speak.

Mo Lihai pondered a bit and then said, in a serious tone, “Brother Wang, you need to return early today. Tonight, I'll take you to

meet someone important!”

Wang Lin nodded, then he stood up and said, “Brother Mo can rest assured!”

The two of them looked at each other and both laughed. Mo Lihai felt very happy and smiled. “Then this older brother won’t disturb you. You go listen to the zither music.”

Wang Lin listening to the zither music by the river was not some secret, so Mo Lihai naturally knew.

Wang Lin walked out of the Mo Mansion.

Wang Lin silently sat on the side of the river with a jar of wine that he would occasionally drink from. He looked very calm, and his heart was at peace.

During this period of time, Wang Lin would sit here every day, waiting for the boat to pass so he could hear the zither music. However, the music had changed greatly from before; it was now a happy song that hid the sorrow deep within.

But Wang Lin didn’t try to change it by force. He was just a passerby and viewed the various emotions with the mentality of a passerby.

Even until now, he didn’t know what the woman looked like. None of this was important, what was important was that he was



listening, earnestly listening.

When listening to the zither music that touched the sealed memories in his heart, he had a feeling he hadn't felt in a long time. Wang Lin's heart was extremely calm right now.

The zither music arrived before the boats appeared. This seemingly cheerful zither music revealed sadness and helplessness. Following the zither music, the boats slowly arrived.

The zither player at the head of the boat still had her back toward Wang Lin. Her jade-like hand moved, creating the zither music that slowly diffused into the air. Today there was only one person sitting before her.

This was a young man about 27 or 28 years old. He was wearing a green robe, and although he looked ordinary, he gave off a very clean feeling. There wasn't any demonic spiritual energy about him as he sat there drinking fine wine and listening to the zither music.

The young man placed down the cup and softly asked, "Can... you not play like this? I want to hear your music!"

The woman stopped playing. After pondering for a long time, she nodded, and her jade hands began to play once more. The sadness from the music gradually echoed through the area as if the music itself had fused with the ripples created by the boat and spread to the sides of the river.

The ripples stopped just before reaching Wang Lin, but the music didn't stop and entered Wang Lin's ears.

The youth on the boat slowly closed his eyes and carefully savored the sadness and pain in the zither music.

Wang Lin also closed his eyes and became immersed in the zither music. It was as if the music had fused into his mind and wouldn't disappear for a while.

The two of them, one of them on the boat and one of them on the shore. Although both were comprehending different things, there was now a connection.

Wang Lin opened his eyes and looked toward the boat for the first time. His gaze fell on the woman and then moved to the young man.

At this moment, this person also opened his eyes and looked at Wang Lin.

The two of them looked at each other for a while before Wang Lin raised his jar as a gesture and took a big gulp. The youth on the boat revealed a smile as he raised his cup and drank it all in one gulp.

The boat gradually went off into the distance and disappeared from Wang Lin's view. Only the faint zither music would still float in from the distance.

The woman on the boat playing the zither turned around toward the shore in the distance. In her eyes, everything was still dark.

The youth put down the wine cup and softly said, “There is a person there!”

Ming Xuan didn’t speak. She turned her head around and continued to play the sad music.

The young man faintly smiled. “What an interesting little fellow...”

It was night when Wang Lin returned to the Mo Mansion. Shortly after, he and Mo Lihai left together and entered Xuan City.

Although Xuan City was about the same size as Hong City, it looked completely different. The city was lit up, and among the pedestrians, there were more armored soldiers.

Mo Lihai stopped outside a mansion in Xuan City, then he took out a letter, which he passed to the guard outside. The guard took the letter and immediately went inside the mansion.

Wang Lin examined the mansion and his gaze stopped at the plaque on the mansion’s entrance.

“Vice Commander-in-Chief Xuan’s Mansion”

“The eight commander-in-chiefs have the same names as the eight cities of Sky Demon City, but their mansions don’t have the word ‘vice!’ This is the mansion of Xuan City’s vice commander-in-chief.” After Mo Lihai said this, he hesitated for a bit and added, “Xuan City’s vice commander-in-chief has a good personal relationship with the demon emperor...”

Wang Lin nodded. Mo Lihai had already explained in detail the about how two vice commander-in-chiefs will be chosen during this demon general competition, and the importance of it all.

Shortly after, the guard came back out and respectfully said, “General Mo, Lord Vice Commander-in-Chief welcomes you!”

Mo Lihai’s expression became serious as he walked in, and Wang Lin unhurriedly followed. Under the escort of the guard, Mo Lihai and Wang Lin entered the courtyard.

“The Vice Commander-in-Chief will meet General there!” The guard paused and pointed at the arch way. After that, he respectfully left.

Mo Lihai was calm as he walked past the archway with Wang Lin. Inside was a flower garden filled with many exotic flowers. The fragrance of the flowers washed over the two of them.

A man wearing purple robes was standing with his back to the two of them and looking up at the sky. He stood there as if he had fused with the surroundings. Wang Lin only took one glance

before withdrawing his gaze. This person's cultivation level was equal to that of an early stage Ascendant cultivator who was at the peak and ready to break through at any time!

However, until he actually makes that breakthrough, he will still too far from being able to compare to a mid stage Ascendant cultivator.

Mo Lihai took a deep breath and respectfully said, "Mo Lihai greets Lord Vice Commander-in-Chief!"

That person didn't speak; he didn't even move at all. He just stood there looking up at the sky.

The surroundings were completely silent.

This silence unconsciously transformed into a pressure that surrounded the area. Demon General Mo Lihai was calm, unmoved, and remained quietly standing.

As for Wang Lin, cultivators always fought against the heavens, so how could he collapse under this kind of pressure? Wang Lin's expression was calm; even when he encountered the All-Seer, he was still calm. This person was merely at the early stage of Ascendant, far weaker than Zhuque Zi and Situ Nan.

Wang Lin's calmness and Mo Lihai's unmoving nature silently dispersed this pressure.

The purple-robed man turned around. His eyes were like lightning as he looked at the two. He looked at them as if he was an elder looking at the younger generation, and he spoke with a tone of superiority. “To be able to stay calm under my pressure, not bad!”

“Mo Lihai, how confident are you in securing the position of vice commander-in-chief?” The purple-robed man spoke very directly and went straight to the point.

Mo Lihai pondered a bit and seriously replied, “40%!”

“Oh?” The purple-robed man’s eyes narrowed and he slowly said, “Among the many demon generals that have come to visit me, you have the least amount of confidence!”

Mo Lihai pointed at Wang Lin and said, “Adding this person, I’m 90% confident!”

The purple-robed man’s gaze landed on Wang Lin. His eyes were calm without any fluctuation; it was as if Wang Lin was only an ant in his eyes.

He had the qualifications to look at Wang Lin like so, because he was a vice commander-in-chief, good friends with the demon emperor, and had almost a million ranks of demonic spiritual energy, which was to equal early stage Ascendant cultivators. He was also on the verge of a breakthrough, making him far above all the other demon generals, and he was merely waiting to become a real commander-in-chief. In his eyes, Wang Lin was merely Mo

Lihai's follower.

He didn't even consider Mo Lihai worthy, so how could he even care about a follower of Mo Lihai!?

If it wasn't for the fact that he knew that the demon emperor had his eyes on this Mo Lihai, he wouldn't even have met Mo Lihai, because in his view, Mo Lihai wasn't qualified. Instead of meeting Mo Lihai, he'd rather enjoy the flowers. In Sky Demon City, almost everyone knew how much the Xuan vice commander-in-chief liked flowers, especially exotic flowers. He not only liked flowers but also cherished them greatly. If any of the servants accidentally touched a flower, they would be kicked out of the mansion. If anyone dared to harm the flowers, he would take their head!

The purple-robed man was a bit impatient in his heart, but he didn't reveal any of it.

“Display your most powerful spell. Let me see why Mo Lihai thinks you can increase his chance by 50%!” The purple-robed man's voice was still calm. In his view, this person was only at the late stage of Soul Transformation, and he would never consider someone like this worthy of his attention.

He didn't underestimate Wang Lin, it was more like he had a bland disregard of Wang Lin.

“Use your full power. If you can make me move, then consider yourself qualified!” The purple-robed man looked into the sky and didn't even look at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin coldly looked at this person, and without any hesitation, he raised his hand. The slaughter energy gathered on his hand and he pointed forward.

Countless slivers of slaughter energy suddenly burst out from his hand. At this moment, a storm of killing intent suddenly surrounded the area.

2,000 strands of slaughter energy burst out from Wang Lin and charged toward the purple-robed man like raging dragons!

At the start, the purple-robed man's expression was still the same as before, completely ignoring Wang Lin's existence. However, after an instant, his expression changed as the 2,000 strands of slaughter energy closed in on him.

The purple-robed man retreated without any hesitation, then demonic spiritual energy burst out from his body and took the form of a demonic tiger. However, the moment the demonic tiger took form, it was immediately pierced through by the strands of slaughter energy. The strands of slaughter energy landed directly on the chest of the purple-robed man.

The purple-robed man's expression changed greatly as he backed up once more; he even completely disregarded the flowers and stepped right on top of them. At this moment, he had no time to think about the flowers, as all the hair on his body stood up and he was concentrating on how to resist this spell.



With his cultivation, had he prepared, he wouldn't have been in such a sorry state, but he was looking down on Wang Lin too much. This spell was something that he might not have even been able to withstand even fully prepared. Right now it was too late for him to even feel regret.

The blue light screen of the demonic armor appeared seven inches away from his body, but the moment it appeared, it was hit by the 2,000 strands of slaughter energy and was forced back.

Seeing that the armor was about to be pushed back to three inches away, the purple-robed man let out a roar. The vein on his head was bulging as he retreated once more, stepping on top of countless flowers that he used to cherish.

But the demonic armor couldn't withstand the 2,000 strands of slaughter energy at all, so it suddenly collapsed!

2,000 strands of slaughter energy entered his body and cycled once through his body. Then Wang Lin waved his hand and the slaughter energy left the purple-robed man through his pores and returned to Wang Lin's hand.

The purple-robed man's face was extremely pale, and Wang Lin suddenly became a completely different existence.

With his peak late stage Soul Transformation cultivation and 2,000 strands of slaughter energy, it wasn't hard for him to battle early stage Ascendant cultivators at all!

“Very good! You have the qualifications!” The purple-robed man took a deep breath as he forced himself to reveal a calm expression and squeeze out a smile like an elder looking at the younger generation.

Mo Lihai’s expression was strange. He suppressed the shock in his heart as he quickly led Wang Lin away.

After making sure that the two had already gone far away, the purple-robed man could no longer endure it and coughed out a mouthful of blood. The servant who came in from outside immediately panicked when he saw the scene before him.

“I won’t meet anyone for three months, I’m going into closed door cultivation!” After leaving those words, the purple-robed man disappeared.

## Chapter 577 – Undercurrent

---

After leaving the Xuan vice commander-in-chief's mansion, Mo Lihai's eyes were filled with joy. Many times he wanted to speak, but he hesitated, and in the end he didn't say a word. After returning to the Mo Mansion, Mo Lihai took deep breath, his eyes filled with sincerity, and he said, "Brother Wang, I'll be depending on you during the demon general competition. I will remember this favor!"

This was the first time Mo Lihai had spoken to Wang Lin in this tone. In his mind, Wang Lin was no longer equal to him but someone who could force the vice commander-in-chief to retreat several steps with just one spell!

Mo Lihai believed that with Wang Lin's help, he could sweep the competition!

He understood Wang Lin's spell the most and was extremely shocked. Along the way back, he kept thinking about that spell and imagined himself facing against it. In the end, no matter what, he would lose!

Wang Lin's expression wasn't arrogant or proud; he remained calm. At this moment, he smiled and said, "Brother Mo, since I agreed on this matter, I'll definitely help you!"

Mo Lihai laughed. He was obviously very happy and smiled. "Brother Wang, I have some ancient wine that's been buried for 500 years. Tonight, the two of us will have a drink!"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, and he smiled as he nodded.

At this moment, at the sword pavilion at the center of Sky Demon City, a person wearing yellow robes appeared. He looked at the imperial sword pavilion and smiled. "Played enough? Don't go to Hong Prison anymore; settle down for a few days."

The silver sword inside the formation released several bursts of sword hymns as if it was unwilling to give up.

The person laughed. "If you keep being naughty, I'll send you to the dragon lake."

The Emperor's sword suddenly stopped making sounds as if it had lost all its arrogance and let out a few feeble sword hymns. Although it was acting like this, its anger toward the food that dared to provoke it became even stronger.

After the emperor's sword stopped going to Hong Prison, the scarlet world at the bottom slowly recovered. More felons were thrown in, and the cycle of slaughter began once more.

A black-haired man sat in the blood pool in silence. Strands of killing intent continued to enter his body, and the killing aura around him became stronger and stronger.

He would occasionally raise his head, and there was a hint of clarity inside his bloodshot eyes.

“I must escape, like him!”

When the slaughter began, everyone in the blood pool flew into the air and began killing each other. The black-haired man was like the god of slaughter. His eyes were filled with thick killing intent and his moves were vicious as he swept through like a raging dragon.

After the endless slaughter finished, there was only the black-haired man left in the sky. The people that had just revived all had a calm expressions and didn't even look up at the sky.

The blood mist around the black-haired youth was hundreds of feet wide. He took a deep breath and revealed a rare hint of clarity before bolting toward the exit.

When he only moved several feet, there was a flash of silver light, and the silver dragon suddenly appeared and threw out its huge claw. The black-haired man inside the blood mist revealed a bitter smile.

He used a voice only he could hear and softly said, “Explode!”

With one word, his entire body suddenly exploded. Even the blood mist around him exploded, and the force met the silver dragon's claw.

A loud echo filled the area. The silver dragon retracted its claws

and there were many injuries on its claw. This was like pouring oil on fire, as the silver dragon's hatred for Wang Lin ignited once more.

As for the black-haired man, he revived at one of the blood pools, then he lowered his head and pondered.

The silver dragon let out an angry roar and then its gaze landed on the black-haired man. It let out another roar and a ray of sword energy shot out at the blood pool.

The blood pool shattered and the black-haired youth inside died.

This cycle repeated. Every time he revived, the silver dragon killed him. After doing this many times, the silver dragon revealed a proud expression and then disappeared.

Since the Demon Emperor wouldn't let it go to Hong Prison and it was told to stay still for a few days, it decided to vent its anger here.

Let's not talk about Hong Prison for now.

There was only half a month left until the battle between the demon generals. There was an oppressive aura around the entire Sky Demon City, and the various demon generals were making their own preparations.

Aside from the normal preparations, there were also a lot of

behind the scenes preparations. Whether it was making secret deals or secretly making moves, the Demon Emperor completely ignored it all.

Although there was order in the Demon Spirit Land, hidden in this order was endless chaos. This was a chaotic time!

The battle between the demon generals was very important because this was a heavenly opportunity for the demon generals to move up. If they missed this chance, it might mean they will forever be stuck at the rank of demon general!

As a result, these demon generals cared about this matter to an unprecedented degree!

Becoming vice commander-in-chief means having the qualifications to become a commander-in-chief in the future. In order to achieve this qualification, any method will be used!

Although it was a time of chaos, there was still order in this chaos. There was only one rule, and that was that the demon generals couldn't have life and death battles, or else they would be disqualified from the demon general competition!

As a result, all of the schemes fell on the helpers of each demon general. Killing the helpers is the same as breaking that demon general's right arm, and for some it even crushes their means to win!

Killing the demon generals' helpers became the public fight!

And the fight in secret was to assassinate the demon generals. Demon generals couldn't kill each other, but their helpers could. They could even hire assassins to do so, and this wouldn't break the rule.

However, although this wasn't against the rules, it went against the Demon Emperor's bottom line. So unless the person who killed the demon general had heavenly cultivation, even if you gave that person wings, it would be hard for that person to escape. They will die without a doubt!

After all, the death of a demon general was a big matter for the country!

It wouldn't be wrong to say that anyone who relies on assassination is completely desperate!

These battles in public and in secret became even more intense as the competition drew closer! Mo Lihai rarely went out and spent most of the day in closed door cultivation. This allowed him to stay in peak condition and also deliberately avoid many assassination attempts.

At the same time, he also set up a formation and arranged many of his old subordinates with high cultivation levels to guard him.

During this oppressive time, only Wang Lin was completely calm.



His life didn't change; he went out every morning and sat by the river to listen to the zither music.

It was as if all this oppression and movement before the great battle were just like passing clouds. Only the zither music was important to him.

Everytime he heard the zither music, he would be completely immersed in it and would go through a strange experience. Every day, his heart was being cleansed.

Wang Lin wasn't worried about whether Mo Lihai would be assassinated or not. Mo Lihai was extremely cunning and had far more hands to play than what he currently showed.

Wang Lin was very clear about this matter after interacting with him for this long. If Mo Lihai didn't have his methods, there would be no way for him to still be alive while being at the top of demon generals.

Wang Lin listened to the zither music from the boat with his eyes closed as he sat beside the river. He picked up the wine jug only to find that it was already empty.

He let out a sigh as he opened his eyes and silently looked up at the sky.

Every time he heard this zither music, his heart would tremble and he would have the vague feeling of a breakthrough.

Unfortunately, his comprehension of the heavens was too ethereal.

While listening to the zither music, Wang Lin slowly immersed himself in the music and silently experienced it. The celestial spiritual energy in his body was already used to hiding itself. After all, there was still the Demon Emperor's sword looking for him.

However, just at this moment, he frowned. He was interrupted during his comprehension of the heavens and enjoyment of the music.

“You are Mo Lihai's vice general?” A voice filled with contempt forced itself through the zither music and completely shattered the mood of the music.

A black-robed man was standing 100 feet from Wang Lin. He had his hand before his chest and a snake-like sword circling him. There was also a trace of impatience on his face.

“You may attack; killing you would be the same as taking one of Mo Lihai's arms!”

Wang Lin put down the wine jug, but he didn't get up or even look at the person. He pointed his right thumb at the person and the finger of death suddenly shot out as a ray of black light.

The moment the black light came out, the surrounding gras immediately withered and the life force from the gras silently entered the black light.

The black light quickly closed in on the black-robed man. His expression suddenly changed and he quickly retreated a few steps. Then the flying sword circling him shot toward the black light in a flash. However, at the moment it touched the black light, the sword began to crack from the tip. The black light pierced through the sword until even the hilt collapsed. The flying sword was turned into countless small fragments in almost an instant.

The black-robed man revealed a look of disbelief as he continued to retreat. Unfortunately, he was too slow! The black light broke through the flying sword and landed on the black-robed man's chest.

This person's body was thrown far away in an arc, and blood mist erupted from his body on the way. Even after the man fell to the ground, the blood mist stayed in the sky.

When the black-robed man fell on the ground, his eyes revealed a hint of remorse before they went completely dim. At the same time, a strand of grey gas came out from his body and disappeared into Wang Lin's right hand.

This person wasn't a foreigner but a person of Demon Spirit Land. This person's cultivation level wasn't high, he was only at the level of a late stage Soul Formation cultivator. He was probably sent by some demon general that didn't know him as a way of scouting him.

Wang Lin continued to listen to that zither music...

# Chapter 578 – Dao Of Slaughter!

---

On the second floor of a two story restaurant 10,000 feet across the river from Wang Lin, two people sat by the window, and their gazes turned toward Wang Lin.

Both men were wearing black robes. One of them was older while the other was a bit young.

The older man said, “Very strong!”

The young man’s eyes lit up as he slowly said, “That person should be at the Soul Transformation stage!”

“No matter what his cultivation level is, since the Ancestor wants to catch him, he can’t get away!” The older man picked up his cup and took a drink.

The older man then said, “Send the people over; don’t make the Ancestor wait!”

The young man faintly smiled and gently knocked the table. With that knock, one of the several people wearing black robes that was sitting on the first floor stood up. This person was middle-aged and had star-like eyes. He walked out of the restaurant and flew toward Wang Lin in a ray of sword energy.

Wang Lin was sitting beside the river. The boat was halfway across the river, but bursts of zither music still entered his ears. He

was completely immersed in it, and his face revealed a sense of peace.

The sword energy carried a powerful killing intent as it flew toward Wang Lin. Right now there wasn't a single person within a few kilometers; it was as if this area was deserted.

The boat on the river seemed to have noticed this abnormality and immediately sped up.

The sword energy suddenly closed in and crossed the 10,000 feet in an instant. All of the grass around Wang Lin tilted to one side as if there was a powerful wind.

The strong bursts of whistling sounds mixed with the zither music had its own charm!

Wang Lin still didn't turn his head or even looked at the person. He raised his right thumb at the incoming sword energy and once again used the finger of death!

The ray of black light shot out once more. It was extremely quick as it charged at the sword energy. In almost an instant, the two sides collided!

A groan came from the sword energy as it collapsed, revealing the figure of a man. His face was extremely pale, and he coughed out a mouthful of blood before retreating like crazy. Almost without any hesitation, he retreated even more.

However, the finger of death was too fast, so it caught up to the person in a flash and imprinted in his chest.

The man let out a roar and released a large amount of demonic spiritual energy. His body was forced to land, but he continued to be pushed back. In the end, the demonic spiritual energy around him collapsed, and he coughed out blood once more and fell to the ground.

A strand of grey gas flew out from his body toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin still didn't bother to pay attention to where the finger of death went and continued to silently listen to the zither music.

In the restaurant 10,000 feet away, the young man immediately stood up and stared at Wang Lin on the other side of the river. After a long time, he took a deep breath and then sat back down.

Only the older man's expression was still the same as before.

The younger man said, in a serious tone, "He has restrained his energy, so we can't see his exact cultivation level!"

The older man stared at Wang Lin and slowly said, "This person's cultivation level should be at the mid stage of Soul Transformation. Only then could he have killed number 4, who had the same cultivation level as an early stage Soul Transformation cultivator, like this. Send number 3!"

The young man's eyes lit up, revealing a hint of battle intent. He shook his head and softly said, "No need to send number 3, I'll go!"

As he spoke, he stood up once more and looked at Wang Lin.

"You?" The older man frowned.

"Don't forget, I'm number 2!" The young man walked down the restaurant.

"Number 2's cultivation level is equivalent to a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator, and he is only a sliver away from the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. With him going, this battle has no suspense!" The older man picked up the wine cup and didn't even look across the river anymore.

As the young man walked out from the restaurant, a breeze from the river blew his clothes back. He walked against the wind as he slowly made his way toward Wang Lin.

He walked across the 10,000 feet distance very calmly, as if he was walking in his own garden. Every step he took increased his aura's strength as if it would continue to increase endlessly.

He stopped 300 feet from Wang Lin. The current him was completely surrounded by demonic spiritual energy, but what was strange was that there was some celestial spiritual energy mixed in with his demonic spiritual energy.

The fusion of celestial and demonic spiritual energies created a strange aura that slowly filled the area! He stood there like he was the master of this space, as if he could make the world change colors with a wave of his hand.

Wang Lin didn't look at the person. The boat on the river slowly disappeared into the distance, and the sound of the zither music slowly entered his ears and gave him a special feeling.

As for the person 300 feet away, Wang Lin casually waved his hand and the finger of death appeared once more!

The finger of death materialized as a ray of black light once more before Wang Lin and shot toward the young man like a bolt of lightning.

The young man chuckled. Instead of retreating, he took a step forward and his right hand formed a seal. The celestial demonic spiritual energy around him immediately condensed near his hand and formed a ball of light the size of his fist.

The moment the ball of light appeared was when the finger of death arrived. The two sides collided without any hesitation, and the black light of the finger of death seemed to be absorbed into the ball of light.

The young man said, "You overestimate yourself!" However, just as he finished speaking, his expression changed.



A strand of black mist suddenly appeared in the ball of light. In almost an instant, the black mist filled the ball and it turned into a black ball of light. At the same time, cracks appeared on the ball. The young man's expression turned gloomy as the ball shattered and the black light charged directly at him.

As he quickly retreated, his hand formed seals, and one by one balls of light appeared. In almost an instant, more than 100 balls of light appeared and went to block the ray of black light.

The black light continued to disappear and reappear while the balls of light continued to collapse one after the other. However, every time a ball of light collapsed, the black light would become dimmer. When there were only eight balls of light left, the ray of black light completely disappeared.

The youth's forehead was covered in sweat as he took a deep breath, looked at Wang Lin, who still hadn't looked at him yet, and said, "I presume this black light spell is your strongest move. I admit this spell is indeed powerful; no wonder numbers 4 and 5 died! However, now that your strongest spell was broken by me, I want to see what other moves you have!"

At this moment, the boat gradually disappeared into the distance and the zither music disappeared from Wang Lin's ears. Wang Lin stood up and turned toward the young man. He suddenly opened his eyes, revealing a trace of red within them. Then slaughter aura shot out from Wang Lin's eyes like a sharp sword!

Rumble rumble rumble!

It was as if countless thunderbolts had suddenly appeared in the young man's mind! It was as if real thunderbolts had appeared above the peaceful river! A monstrous killing intent shot out from Wang Lin's eyes and immediately pierced through the young man's celestial demonic spiritual energy, entered through his eyes, and imprinted into his mind. His body stiffened as if he had been hit by lightning and his limbs began to tremble uncontrollably.

"This... This is..." The young man's heart trembled and his scalp felt numb. There was a sensation of pain from between his brows as if a sword had pierced through his forehead.

The young man could clearly hear his heartbeat quickly speed up, and he felt like his mind was about to collapse. Then his body turned cold as if he was facing an enemy naked.

The powerful aura he had created as he walked over completely collapsed with just one gaze.

All of the black-robed men that were looking over from the first floor of the restaurant revealed looks of shock. Although they were all far away, it felt like they were right there at this moment. The sweat coming out from their bodies immediately soaked their clothes.

With their cultivation levels, they had no idea why this happened, why a gaze from 10,000 feet away could make it feel like there was a sword at their throats and make it feel like death was

closing in on them. It was as if that man 10,000 feet away had turned into the god of slaughter!

On the second floor, the older man's eyes lit up, then he quickly stood up and immediately caused the table before him to explode.

His calm face suddenly changed greatly! The celestial demonic spiritual energy in his body surged like a raging dragon by instinct.

Everything he did was subconscious; he felt like if he hadn't resisted against that gaze, he would have been seriously injured and would have died. His eyes were filled with uncertainty; the killing intent from that gaze just now was also solid!

“Dao of slaughter! This is the dao of slaughter! How many people has that person killed to have the kind of gaze where the killing intent almost feels solid! He is very strong, very strong!”

His gaze toward Wang Lin became very serious, and he only ever looked this serious when he was facing the Celestial Guardians!

“Simply too terrifying! Although my cultivation level is the same as his, I'm definitely not a match for him. I must quickly leave!” This person didn't hesitate. His body moved and was about to teleport, but he was immediately forced out of the void.

His expression changed greatly, and he no longer tried to teleport and immediately got up. The celestial demonic spiritual energy he released at this moment made the second floor collapse. He burst

out from the restaurant and was about to flee no matter what the cost.

But he immediately stopped in the sky as cold sweat came out from his entire body. Wang Lin was 10 feet before him, calmly looking at him.

“You disturbed my cultivation and still want to leave?”

The older man revealed a bitter smile, and his eyes contained a hint of madness. Without any hesitation, he touched the seal he was never willing to touch in his life and the celestial demonic spiritual energy in his body immediately exploded!

A destructive aura surrounded the collapsing restaurant, creating a series of rumbling sounds.

After the loud explosion, everything within 1,000 feet was completely silent.

Wang Lin appeared 1,000 feet away. Although his expression was normal, there was a hint of gloominess in his eyes. He gently patted the dust off his cloth and then walked into the distance.

On the river, the young man's body slowly fell as strands of grey gas came out from his body and chased after Wang Lin...

# Chapter 579 – Ling Tianhou’s Sword Energy (Part 1)

---

A chuckle came from a very elegant palace in the imperial city of Sky Demon City.

“Could it be that this little fellow wants to challenge Mo Lihai to battle with him before the demon general competition begins and wishes to use the military merit he earned while fighting against the Fire Demon Country so I can’t refuse him? This brat is interesting, I’ll allow it!”

Another old voice appeared in the palace. “This... Demon Emperor, if the two of them set a precedent, I’m afraid the other demon generals will...”

“If anyone else has 10,000 military merit points, then I’ll allow them to do it too!”

“... Yes!”

Shortly after, an old man walked out from the palace holding a scroll. He shook his head slightly and then quickly left.

The day of the demon general competition grew closer and closer. The entire Sky Demon City was surrounded by an oppressive atmosphere, and there were countless battles everyday.

Wang Lin was sitting on the side of the river as he put down the wine jug, looked at the sky, and muttered to himself, “This is a game!”

“A game in the Demon Emperor’s eyes... In the Demon Emperor’s view, the foreigners are killing each other with the goal of helping the demon generals to obtain a higher position. This is the best kind of game...” Wang Lin took a drink. His eyes were filled with clarity.

He pondered for a bit before standing up and gradually walking away.

It was already the seventh day, so there were still eight days until the demon general competition!

It was now dusk, and because of the oppressive aura around Sky Demon City, there were fewer and fewer pedestrians. A young man wearing a green robe was slowly walking toward the Mo Mansion from 1,000 feet away.

This person carried a large sword behind his back, and his expression was extremely calm as he walked toward the Mo Mansion. As he closed in, a faint amount of celestial spiritual energy slowly spread out.

At the same time, an oppressive aura surrounded the entire Mo Mansion.

Inside the Mo Mansion.

Mo Lihai was cultivating inside his secret chamber. There were 17 hand-sized puppets releasing demonic light and floating around his body.

Bursts of demonic spiritual energy spread out from Mo Lihai. This demonic spiritual energy was connecting with the 17 puppets and creating a perfect cycle.

At this moment, Mo Lihai suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze was like lightning and seemed to be able to penetrate the secret chamber to see the man outside the Mo Mansion.

The man released a sound of surprise and revealed a faint smile. He didn't stop as he arrived before the Mo Mansion. He didn't seem to use any spells, but the gate to the Mo Mansion was reduced pieces and was blown back.

While the debris was blowing back, two miserable groans were heard. A large amount of blood mist gushed out from two guards as they were thrown into the depths of the mansion.

“Dao Lou Sword Sect's 12th Sword, Mo Yang, wishes to greet Lord Mo Lihai!”

A calm voice came out from his mouth. He didn't stop as he walked into the Mo Mansion and made his way toward the secret chamber where Mo Lihai was in closed door cultivation.

Countless soldiers and Mo Lihai's subordinates all rushed over. However, anyone who got within 10 feet of this person would silently shatter into a bloody mist.

Along the way, there were many sounds of explosions, and no one could stop him. Even some of the buildings and fake mountains were destroyed, just like the gate was.

Just at this moment, a short figure appeared before him. The moment this figure appeared, all of the demonic spiritual energy in his body spread out to resist this man from the Da Lou Sword Sect.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect slightly shook his head and continued to walk forward without stopping. The short person's face paled; he had a feeling he wasn't facing a person, but a sword!

A sword that had already revealed its sharpness!

The short person involuntarily stepped back. When he retreated several feet, a hand pushed up against his back. At this moment, the short person let out a deep breath of relief.

Three people had appeared behind him. The three of them were all white-haired old men. They stood there and coldly looked at the man from the Da Lou Sword Sect.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect's gaze landed on the three



old men, then he faintly smiled and continued to walk forward.

The three old men revealed serious expressions and were about to use their spells when a low voice suddenly appeared from behind them.

“Who sent you?!” This voice was filled with majesty. The three elders immediately and respectfully moved out of the way, revealing Mo Lihai’s imposing figure.

When Mo Lihai looked at the young man from the Da Lou Sword Sect, his eyes were as bright as burning flames. This aura right now was even more imposing than when he faced Wang Lin in Ancient Demon City.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect’s eyes lit up as he stopped and said, “Demon General Mo Fei!”

Mo Lihai frowned and shouted, “What is it?”

“I am here to deliver a challenge letter for General Mo Lihai from Lord Mo Fei!” The young man calmly waved his hand and a ray of golden light shot out before stopping before Mo Lihai.

Mo Lihai’s expression was gloomy as he looked at the golden token before him.

There was only one word on it: battle!

“Three days from now, outside the Ancient Path Hall!” After the man from the Da Lou Sword Sect finished speaking, he turned around and left.

But just as he turned around, his entire body stiffened and he released a powerful aura. This aura was extremely powerful, far more powerful than the one he emitted when he entered the Mo Mansion.

His eyes glowed brightly as he looked at a slender figure that had appeared 1,000 feet before him and said, “Purple Division’s 7th disciple, Wang Lin!”

Mo Lihai only noticed Wang Lin’s appearance now, and this made him relax a bit.

Wang Lin didn’t even look at the person and continued to walk forward. However, in the view of the man from the Da Lou Sword Sect, there was a hint of anger.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect coldly said, “Rumor has it that the 7th disciple of the Purple Division is extremely arrogant. Seeing you today, it looks like the rumors are true!”

Wang Lin walked toward the person as if he hadn’t heard him at all. The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect’s aura surged out and locked onto Wang Lin like an unsheathed sword.

Just at the moment his aura reached its peak, Wang Lin passed him by without even pausing.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect was startled, but he immediately became even more angry. He turned around to look at Wang Lin, who was walking away, and shouted, “Wang Lin, did you hear me?!”

Wang Lin continued to walk toward his living quarters.

The eyes of the man from the Da Lou Sword Sect turned cold. As one of the 12 Swords of the Da Lou Sword Sect, his status was the same as the Seven Heavenly Disciples, very famous.

However, he was being completely ignored by this person. The man let out a cold short as he disappeared before reappearing in front of Wang Lin and coldly saying, “Wang...”

Without waiting for him to finish, Wang Lin raised his head and said, “For a cultivator to be so easily angered, your thousand years of cultivation is a big disappointment!”

If it was someone from the All-Seer’s generation, the man would have humbly accepted it, but hearing it from Wang Lin was extremely irritating.

He laughed in anger, but his eyes became even colder and he said, “I want to see what you managed to achieve in your thousand years of cultivation!”

Wang Lin shook his head and calmly said, “Move out of the way.”

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect laughed as his hand formed a seal and a ray of sword energy condensed before him. It split from 1 into 2, 2 into 4, and continued until there were 64 rays of sword energy, and they all flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm and he didn’t even look at the 64 rays of sword energy. The sword energy fell on Wang Lin, but at this moment, there was a flash of the life seals. The sword energy rays collided with the life seals and all disappeared.

“Is that all the power you have? It looks like your thousand years of cultivation are not only a disappointment, but also a complete waste!” Wang Lin shook his head.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect’s expression changed greatly and his face was filled with disbelief. Although those 64 rays of sword energy weren’t his strongest move, it was not a weak spell. Upon seeing Wang Lin so easily withstand it, his heart shook greatly.

“What spell is that!? This person didn’t use any treasures, but when my sword energy closed in on his body, it collapsed. Even the Dragon Sword of the 12 Swords can’t do this!”

As Wang Lin shook his head, he continued to walk forward.

The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect subconsciously took a few steps back, then he took a deep breath and placed his hand on the large sword.

Wang Lin frowned, then he coldly looked at the person and said, “Scram! Today you came to deliver the challenge letter, so I won’t kill you!”

“You are merely at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, the same cultivation level as me. Even if your spell is powerful, there is no way for you to withstand this sword!” The man from the Da Lou Sword Sect’s eyes became serious. He no longer wasted any more words as he moved his right hand and the treasured sword behind his back flew out.

Rumble rumble rumble!

It was as if a bolt of lightning had flown across the sky as a giant, purple sword suddenly appeared above this person. This sword gave off a powerful sword energy, and the moment it appeared, it surrounded the area in a powerful sword intent. There was a mysterious symbol engraved on the sword.

The illusion of a giant, purple ram appeared from the symbol and released a violent aura. It fused with the sword and caused the sword intent of the sword to become even stronger.

“Final Ram Sword Slash!” As the man shouted, the celestial spiritual energy inside his body surged out. He immediately slashed down with his right hand, and at the same time, the large

sword in the air moved. It crashed down upon Wang Lin with an unimaginable amount of sword energy.

Mo Lihai's expression changed, and he immediately began to back up. The people behind him also backed up, and in the blink of an eye, they had backed away more than a few thousand feet.

The giant sword descended like a bolt of lightning, and thunderous roars accompanied its descent.

Wang Lin's expression was still neutral. Although this giant sword had power and was especially powerful with the ram soul fused into it, this man before him didn't have the ability to use the full power of the ram soul.

"A waste of a good sword!" As Wang Lin said that, he lifted his right hand. To the man from the Da Lou Sword Sect's extreme shock, Wang Lin grabbed the sword!

At the moment he grabbed the sword, the life seals around his hand flashed like crazy and more than 1,000 life seals covered his hand.

Roars came out from the giant sword, and the ram soul inside the sword struggled like crazy in its attempt to break free from Wang Lin. However, Wang Lin's right hand was like the palm of an ancient god, so no matter how hard it struggled, it wouldn't move Wang Lin's hand a single inch!

The evil ram soul in the giant sword let out a monstrous roar. Its eyes were currently filled with an unyielding gaze, and like a primordial beast, it opened its mouth and tried to devour Wang Lin.

Although it was just a sword spirit and therefore an illusion, everyone nearby felt like they could smell the fishy breath of the ram as it tried to devour Wang Lin.

“Evil animal, you dare?!” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed and a flash of red appeared in them. Then the slaughter intent shot out from his eyes and directly entered the ram soul.

The ram soul let out a miserable cry as its body was destroyed by the slaughter intent. The specks of life from the collapsed ram quickly returned to the giant sword, and at this moment, the sword stopped struggling.

What Wang Lin did just now was almost exactly the same as when the All-Seer was able to make the God Slaying War Chariot collapse with just the point of his finger!

Mo Lihai couldn’t help but suck in a breath of cold air when he saw all of this. He couldn’t help but reveal a complex expression while looking at Wang Lin.

“He was able to become so strong in just three months... Even the Vice Commander-in-Chief isn’t his match, and he is able subdue such a powerful sword spirit. If he had a spell this strong three months ago, I would have lost without a doubt!”

The Da Lou Sword Sect's Mo Yang's body trembled and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. This life treasure sword being taken by someone else caused his soul to be damaged.

He would have never thought that this Wang Lin would be this strong, or else, no matter what, he wouldn't have come here by himself. He clenched his teeth, then his right hand pointed at his forehead, he took a deep breath, and revealed a determined look. His final ace was a strand of sword energy that his master gifted him!

There was a total of 12 rays of this sword energy, and each of the 12 Swords was given one. This was the ultimate life-saving treasure, so it couldn't be carelessly used, or else the remaining 400 plus years in this Demon Spirit Land would be extremely hard!

But if he didn't use it now, he might not be able to leave!

As Wang Lin looked at Mo Yang, his eyes lit up and he slowly said, "You can leave!"



# Chapter 580 – Ling Tianhou’s Sword Energy (Part 2)

---

Mo Yang was startled.

“I don’t have any grudge against the Da Lou Sword Sect. If it wasn’t for you repeatedly forcing me, I wouldn’t have attacked. Send out a message to the 12 Swords: I don’t want to make you guys my enemies in the Demon Spirit Land!” As Wang Lin spoke, he threw the sword in his hand at Mo Yang. He then walked past Mo Yang and continued toward his room.

His figure leaving caused Mo Yang to be completely startled. Just now he was forced into a situation where he was about to use his life-saving treasure, but what Wang Lin said just now made him feel disbelief.

He took a deep breath, picked up the giant sword, and after checking it with his divine sense to make sure nothing was wrong, he looked at Wang Lin, who was walking away, with bewilderment

“I’ll definitely relay your message!” Mo Yang moved and quickly flew away from the Mo Mansion.

His speed slowed down 10,000 feet from the Mo Mansion, but his divine sense was still on guard. After a while, when he saw that Wang Lin still hadn’t attacked him, it seemed like Wang Lin was really going to let him go.

“Wang Lin, I’ll definitely pay you back 100 fold for the disgrace I suffered today. Although your spell is powerful, next time I’ll be back with several of my senior apprentice brothers to attack at once. I want to see if you can still be so calm! Hmph, if it wasn’t for Senior Greed going to the Fire Demon Country, he would have only needed one move to kill you!” Mo Yang’s eyes revealed a hint of killing intent, then he coldly looked at the Mo Mansion before quickly leaving.

He flew extremely fast. The farther he was away from the Mo Mansion, the more relaxed he became. He recalled the battle earlier and couldn’t help but feel fear.

“This Wang Lin is extremely strong! However, if I use the sword energy Master gave me, he won’t be able to resist!” Mo Yang revealed a cold smile.

However, just at this moment, strands of grey gas silently came out from the big sword on his back. They were like snakes and were aimed directly at Mo Yang’s head.

A powerful sense of crisis enveloped his body, but the strands of grey gas drilled into his skull at lightning speed before he could do anything.

The grey gas’s speed was too quick, and it was too close. At almost the moment Mo Yan noticed the danger, he let out a miserable scream. His body began to fall from the sky and his body began to wither. His body quickly withered and his miserable screams echoed in the sky.

His origin soul wasn't able to escape at all. The moment the grey gas entered his body, it formed a seal that cut off his origin soul from his body. At the same time, the grey gas quickly absorbed his flesh, blood, and celestial spiritual energy, making its seal even stronger.

At the moment he landed, Mo Yang's eyes opened and he turned into a mummy. The last thought in his mind was about the giant sword. He had already checked it; how could there have been grey gas hidden within it?

The space distorted before his body and Wang Lin walked out. He pointed at several points on Mo Yang's body before grabbing the body, taking a step, and disappearing.

Wang Lin appeared from the void in his residence in the Mo Mansion. He released his right hand and Mo Yang's body landed on the ground. Wang Lin's eyes were serious as he slapped his bag of holding, then the restriction flag flew out, turned into black mist, and surrounded the room. Countless restrictions flashed within the black mist.

After doing all of this, he took a deep breath and sat down in the lotus position. He cultivated for a bit before suddenly opening his eyes, and his gaze fell on Mo Yang's body. After carefully examining the body, his gaze fell on Mo Yang's brow.

He revealed an uncertain expression. It was impossible to tell what he was thinking. After pondering for a bit, his hand formed a

seal and he began to chant. Soon, a ghostly fire appeared in his hand.

His hand continued to change, creating many afterimages. Then he pointed at the body and softly said, “Refine!”

The ghostly flame floated toward Mo Yang’s body and immediately spread out to surround the corpse. There was a series of cracking and popping sounds as Mo Yang’s body melted at a visible rate.

His body was already a mummy because his essence had already been sucked dry by the grey gas. Now that it was burning, a strange smell filled the room. However, Wang Lin had no time to pay attention to that as he stared intently at the body.

During the battle earlier, when Mo Yang touched his brow, it made Wang Lin feel like a strong crisis was coming!

He almost never felt this kind of crisis after he had successfully mastered the slaughter energy. Even a mid stage Ascendant cultivator couldn’t produce such an aura without even appearing. That thing had pierced through more than 3,000 layers of life seals and directly caused his origin soul to shake.

This gave Wang Lin the feeling that he was in a life and death situation. He was extremely shocked, and that was why he decided to retreat for the moment, to ease the tension. He was also sure that unless he forced this man into a corner, Mo Yang definitely wouldn’t have used it.

Mo Yang's body gradually melted, revealing his origin soul. His origin soul was surrounded by layers of grey gas that would occasionally give off a demonic glow.

Mo Yang's origin soul's eyes were tightly shut, and it remained motionless inside the ghostly flame. Wang Lin's eyes were like lightning as they began to carefully examine the origin soul. His eyes suddenly narrowed on Mo Yang's forehead. On it, there was a very faint, blue line that seemed to be flashing.

If one looked at it closely, this thin line was clearly a sword that had been shrunk down countless times.

At the moment he saw the blue line, Wang Lin's body trembled, and the feeling of directly confronting Sword Saint Ling Tianhou filled his body.

"Ling Tianhou!" Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes became very serious.

"Back then, outside the gate, Ling Tianhou gave out rays of sword energy and called them the life-saving treasures for the 12 of them!

"This blue line is that sword energy! No wonder it can make me feel like I'm in a life and death situation and directly pierced through my life seals..." Wang Lin's eyes lit up and revealed a decisive expression.

“Since I saw this ray of sword energy, it will be mine!”

He closed his eyes and placed his arm on his knees. A ray of light appeared above his head as his origin soul left his body. Then life seals surrounded his origin soul like layers of armor.

Wang Lin’s origin soul left his body and looked at Mo Yang’s origin soul. He pondered a bit before spitting out some origin flame that fused into the ghostly flame. The ghostly flame suddenly began to burn even stronger.

Wang Lin continued to spit out origin flames.

Mo Yang’s origin soul revealed a painful expression. He wanted to struggle, but the life seal around his origin soul had him on complete lockdown.

Wang Lin’s origin soul revealed a careful expression as he controlled the ghostly flame to avoid the sword energy while slowly eating away at Mo Yang’s origin soul. Mo Yang’s origin soul was slowly being refined.

This process lasted several days. Even with Wang Lin’s mental strength, having to concentrate for so long caused his origin soul to dim and his face to show a tired expression.

But his eyes became brighter and brighter.

On this day, Mo Yang's origin soul finally collapsed into countless specks of blue light after being refined for so long. The blue, thin line calmly floated among the blue specks.

Wang Lin's origin soul sucked and the shattered pieces of Mo Yang's origin soul were devoured by Wang Lin to recover all the energy he had used. After all that was done, Wang Lin looked at the motionless blue line with hesitation in his eyes.

After pondering for a long time, Wang Lin clenched his teeth. He no longer hesitated and devoured the thin line!

At this moment, his origin soul trembled violently and began to lose connection to his body. Wang Lin was already prepared for this, which was why his body wasn't far away. He struggled to move, and right before the connection disappeared, he entered his body.

Wang Lin quietly sat there for three days! On the evening of the third day, Wang Lin opened his eyes. Although his gaze was calm, there was also a hint of a dazzling light in his eyes.

# Chapter 581 – Demon General Competition

---

When Wang Lin opened his eyes, a sword-shaped shadow flashed across his vision.

Mo Lihai was sitting outside of Wang Lin's room; he had been sitting there for three days. His face was extremely pale without a trace of blood. During these three days, he wanted to enter Wang Lin's room many times, but every time he saw the black mist and the countless restrictions inside, he couldn't help but stop.

With the date of the demon general competition slowly approaching, he became even more anxious, but he knew that Wang Lin had placed restrictions because he was at a critical moment in his cultivation and didn't want others to disturb him.

While weighing the pros and cons, Mo Lihai sat outside the room and silently waited. Tomorrow was the day of the demon general competition, and it was going to be a grim struggle!

Mo Lihai's anxiety had reached its peak. If Wang Lin still won't come out today, then he will completely lose his qualification to compete tomorrow.

He hesitated for a bit before clenching his teeth, standing up, and stepping toward Wang Lin's room.

Mo Lihai sent out his voice. "Brother Wang!"



Just at this moment, the black mist surrounding the room began to move as if there was a hole somewhere. A vortex formed, and all of the black mist was dragged toward that hole.

In almost an instant, the black mist disappeared without a trace.

Mo Lihai revealed a joyous expression as he stopped outside the room and stared at the inside.

The door was pushed open and Wang Lin slowly walked out.

At the moment he appeared, Mo Lihai involuntarily took a few steps back, and his eyes were filled with shock. Right now the current Wang Lin was once more different from before.

At the moment he saw Wang Lin, he had the feeling that he was standing below a mountain that reached the heavens. Although Wang Lin wasn't tall, he currently had the air of a grandmaster, and this feeling filled Mo Lihai's mind.

"You're injured..." Wang Lin closed his eyes and all the aura he released quickly withdrew back inside his body without any of it leaking. Right now there were no fluctuations around his body; it was as if he was a mortal.

Mo Lihai's feelings changed once more. If Wang Lin was like an immeasurably tall mountain before, now he was like a very deep pool. Although it didn't look very deep, if he were to enter, he would die without a proper burial.

Mo Lihai took a deep breath and said, “I lost the battle against Mo Fei!”

Wang Lin nodded and walked out of the room. He looked up at the sky, and after pondering a bit, he asked, “How long was I in closed door cultivation for?”

“Tomorrow is the demon general competition!” Mo Lihai said. After pondering a bit, he added, “Mo Fei is very strong. He was able to withstand my Ten Collapse Fist Intent, and my Hundred Wave Demon Sea was reflected back at me with a rotating disk spell. It was that spell that made me lose!”

Wang Lin looked at Mo Lihai. “Rotating disk spell?”

Mo Lihai recalled the battle from few days ago and said, “Mo Fei is considered number one among the demon generals, and his spells are very mysterious. After he became a demon general and cultivated for three years at the dragon lake, no one has been able to force him to use a second spell besides the rotating disk!

“This rotating disk spell has the power to reflect all spells... It is very powerful!”

Wang Lin’s expression was neutral as he said, “Aside from the Ten Collapse Fist Intent and Hundred Wave Demon Sea, I don’t believe that bother Mo doesn’t have an ace!”

Mo Lihai looked at Wang Lin and honestly said, “I did use it. It’s the spell the Demon Emperor personally taught me called Burning Demon. I used it and was able to break through 17 layers of the 18 layers of the rotating disk before ultimately being defeated!”

“Brother Wang, I had an agreement with Mo Fei. The loser will give up on the demon general competition. Whether I can get the position of vice commander-in-chief will all depend on Brother Wang!” Mo Lihai’s heart felt bitter as he took two steps back and bowed deeply toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin calmly said, “I’ll do my best!”

Mo Lihai took a deep breath and clasped his hands. “Many thanks, Brother Wang. I won’t disturb you any longer. Tomorrow we will go to the imperial palace together!” With that, he clasped his hands once more and left.

His figure contained a hint of bleakness.

Wang Lin silently stood inside the courtyard and closed his eyes.

He stood there for the entire night!

Early in the morning, the sun rose and banished the darkness over Sky Demon City. As the sun shined on the imperial palace, powerful battle intent appeared in all eight cities.

Inside the imperial city in the ten thousand foot square, there

was a giant war drum!

This drum was completely black, and it gave off an ancient aura that surrounded the area.

Teams of black-armored demon soldiers stepped out and surrounded the square, then one person suddenly charged out as fast as lightning. His pale hair flowed in the air like a god of war and his fist landed on the war drum.

Dong!

A muffled sound echoed from the imperial city and spread across the entire Sky Demon City!

The people of Sky Demon City all knew that there was a Sky Demon Drum in the imperial city. It was only used when worshiping the ancestor, opening the dragon lake, and other important events.

Nine times for the dragon lake, six for ancestors, and three for everything else.

The sound of the drum echoed between heaven and earth, and the entire Sky Demon City trembled. Countless people were awakened by the sound of this drum.

One by one, the demon generals led their attendants and helpers on the military road toward the imperial city.

All eight gates of the imperial city opened up. Many demon soldiers were positioned at the gates to check the identities of the demon generals before letting them in.

Today's battle was going to be at the ten thousand foot square near the Sky Demon Gate. There was a powerful formation protecting it, so it wouldn't be easily destroyed. On the eastern part of the square was a nine-story seating section that was more than a 1,000 feet wide. Countless officials of Sky Demon City appeared and sat down in their seats.

There was only one seat at the top, and that was for the Demon Emperor!

In the south and north ends of the square there were eight-story seating sections more than 800 feet wide. The top two floors of each only had four seats per floor.

Of those 16 seats, the top eight were for the commander-in-chiefs, and the bottom four were for the vice commander-in-chiefs.

At this moment, the entire square was extremely lively. People continued to be seated before the Demon Emperor arrived, and more and more people were showing up.

Among those people, some were yawning. It was clear that they would normally still be in bed at this time.

It didn't take long before all the seats were filled except for the Emperor's, commander-in-chiefs', and vice commander-in-chiefs'. Sounds of whispering and talk began.

"This time Demon General Mo Fei will definitely be ranked number one; there will be no suspense!"

"Not so; Demon General Shi Xiao has heavenly cultivation. He also found an amazing helper, so Demon General Shi Xiao has the ability to fight for number 1!"

"You can't underestimate Demon General Mo Lihai. That person's cultivation is shocking and he has powerful spells. Let's not forgot the spell personally taught to him by the Demon Emperor. He has the qualification to enter the top three!"

"Mo Lihai? You guys may not know, but he had a battle with Mo Fei and lost. The two sides agreed that the loser can't enter the competition today!"

"Oh? Is that true? If that is true, then it is a pity for Mo Lihai!"

"Not necessarily so. Although Mo Lihai can't compete, that doesn't mean his helper can't. However, his helper isn't well known, so I'm afraid there is no chance for him to win!"

"Could it be beside those three, there isn't anyone else who's powerful among the demon generals? Rumor has it that demon general Yu Sen's dao of slaughter has already reached its peak. He

is the only person among the demon generals not holding a city and spending most of his time in the Fire Demon Country. If he appears, he will definitely cause a storm!”

“That is definitely so. There is also demon general Mo Wen. His spell is very special, and he inherited it from the dragon lake. That person is usually very low key, so no one knows his full strength. Today I hope to see just what his spells are like!”

“Everyone, don’t forget the ranked 4 demon general from 300 years ago, the Immortal Demon Xie Lian!”

“Xie Lan... The only female among the demon generals. Rumor has it that this person entered the competition 300 years ago with injuries and still won fourth. If she wasn’t hurt, then Mo Fei might not have gotten first place!”

Waves of debate echoed across the square. Everyone was guessing who would win the demon general competition this time!

After the old man hit the drum for the first time, he closed his eyes and just quietly stood there.

At this moment, he opened his eyes, and he moved so fast that he created an afterimage before he hit the drum!

Dong!

The second sound from the drum echoed across the square,

causing all of the talking to stop. The sound of the drum spread across the entire Sky Demon City.

This sound echoed across the sky like roaring thunder and completely drove away the last bit of darkness in the air and ushered in the bright sunlight.

As the drum echoed across the sky and the thunderous roar spread, eight rays of light charged toward the square. They didn't use the gate but flew directly here.

Only commander-in-chiefs had this qualification!

Heaven, Xuan, Yellow, Universe, Eternity, and Desolate. The six vice commander-in-chiefs landed from the sky and took their seats on the second highest floors on the north and south seating sections. The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief's face was extremely pale. The moment he sat down, he closed his eyes to cultivate and ignored everything around him.

After the six of them landed, a thunderous roar even louder than the Sky Demon Drum echoed across the entire Sky Demon City. The eight commander-in-chiefs walked toward the square in the sky. Among the eight, there were seven males and one female!

The eight of them clasped their hands at each other before going to their respective seats without saying a word.

The appearance of the eight caught the attention of everyone



here, and everyone's eyes were filled with admiration. The respect they had for these eight people was just below what they had for the Demon Emperor!

Even in the entire Demon Spirit Land, their names were extremely famous and almost everyone knew them!

Dong! The third sound from the drum echoed across the area like a thunderous roar several times fiercer than before. It spread out for thousands of kilometers and everyone's ears were filled with this thunderous roar.

Their gazes all looked toward one place, and that place was the empty seat at the very top of the seating area on the east side of the square!

## Chapter 582 – Wang Lin Steps Out

---

After the third sound from the drum, everyone's minds were filled with its echo. The seat was still vacant, and the distinguished figure everyone was waiting for still hadn't appeared.

Just at this moment, a man wearing gold armor walked out from the palace behind the square. He swept the area before finally placing his gaze on the square and shouting, "Demon Generals, come out!"

His voice was like raging thunder as it echoed across the square. All of the gates opened and the various demon generals walked in.

These demon generals all had cultivators following them. At this moment, everyone's gazes moved away from the empty seat and toward the demon generals.

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief opened his eyes and looked at one person among the demon generals with indignation and let out a soft snort.

The person he paid attention to was Wang Lin. Wang Lin, while walking behind Mo Lihai, raised his head to look at the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief before withdrawing his gaze.

Mo Lihai frowned as he looked at the empty seat in the distance and muttered to himself, "Strange, why isn't the Demon Emperor here yet..."

As hundreds of demon generals walked through the Sky Demon Gate in two rows, powerful battle intent spread out from them and filled the area.

The golden-armored man said, in a low voice, “Following the Emperor’s order, the rule is the same as usual. It will be conducted by people challenging others!”

The golden-armored man then slowly said, “Those who are defeated can get their helper to come out, and at the same time, those who won can also retreat and let their helper take their place. Win both rounds and you move on. If it is a win and lose, both sides are disqualified! Also, anyone who wins once in this round can’t challenge someone else!”

His voice wasn’t loud, but it entered everyone’s ears. Upon hearing this rule, Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed.

Although this rule seemed normal, there was a bloodbath hidden within! This bloodbath was in the fact that if you get one win and one loss, both sides are disqualified!

As a result, everyone will do their best to win in this competition. Once you lose the first round, that means the person who lost has already been disqualified. The only thing they can do is get revenge by making the winner lose the second round so both are disqualified!

“This is not a competition, but a fight to the death!” Wang Lin

pondered.

The golden-armored man spoke once more. “There can be death in the competition, but it can’t be the demon generals. Once a demon general has died, then the person who killed the demon general will be killed!”

Wang Lin frowned and coldly looked at the golden-armored man.

“Using the competition between demon generals and the slaughter between cultivators to gain a position... If one wants to obtain a position in the Demon Spirit Land, they must be able to walk through the rain of blood!” Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and silently pondered.

“I’ll will pick who starts!” The man in golden armor pointed at someone with his right hand. The person he pointed at was a thin man.

“Demon General Mu Yun, come out!”

The person pointed at by the golden-armored man stepped out and walked onto the square. He was wearing armor and was very thin. His eyes were sunken in and his face had a sickly, yellow color to it.

He stood there motionless like an ancient pine tree.

“Mu Yun! This person can be considered top 30 among the

demon generals. Rumor has it that he cultivates the Nine Deaths Nine Lives cultivation method and that 300 years ago he had already reached five deaths and five lives!”

“The first person is so strong; the demon general competition this time is interesting!”

“I wonder who will challenge him. It has to be said that the victor of the first match will attract the attention of the Demon Emperor. Although the Demon Emperor isn’t here, the report will definitely be sent to him!”

“If no one challenges him in 10 breaths of time, I’ll appoint someone!” After the golden-armored man spoke, he closed his eyes and no longer said anything.

The thin demon general quietly stood there and time slowly passed by. After the fifth breath, a person among the demon generals came out!

At the moment Shi Xiao walked out, Demon General Mu Yun’s eyes lit up.

At the moment he appeared, many people in the crowd exclaimed!

“Shi Xiao!”

“Demon General Shi Xiao! His cultivation can be considered top

three. I wonder if it's considered bullying for him to come out."

"I original thought that Shi Xiao's opponent should be Mo Lihai. Three hundred years ago, Mo Lihai left the first scar on Shi Xiao's face. That was the biggest insult Shi Xiao has suffered!"

Shi Xiao's appearance can only be considered demonic. He walked up to the square and stopped 300 feet before Mu Yun, then he calmly said, "Mu Yun, you are not my opponent. Stand down!"

Demon General Mu Yun revealed a smile. This smile combined with his looks looked like the smile of a corpse and gave off a very dark aura.

"Shi Xiao!" Mu Yun's right hand reached out and green gas came out from his fingers. There were sizzling sounds as five strands of green gas moved around his fingers like five snakes.

"Five strands of life and death demonic energy... it looks like you have broken through to the realm of seven deaths and seven lives!" Shi Xiao looked at Mu Yun, then he shook his head and said, "But it is still not enough!"

Mu Yun sneered as his right hand reached out. The five green snakes twisted and suddenly extended like crazy toward Shi Xiao.

As the five strands of green gas flew through the air, they created powerful gusts of wind. At the same time, a foul smell filled the air.

Many off the surrounding demon generals narrowed their eyes as they stared at the five strands of green gas, and their eyes were filled with shock.

Shi Xiao shook his head, but his body didn't move. He moved his right hand as he pointed with his index finger, then the middle finger, then the ring finger, and finally he pressed his palm forward!

A diamond-shaped light suddenly flew out from Shi Xiao's palm and collided with Mu Yun's five strands of green gas.

There was a series of explosions and a powerful force blew sand everywhere. The five strands of green gas were immediately destroyed by the diamond-shaped light.

At the same time, the diamond-shaped light shot out at an inconceivable speed. It stopped just before Mu Yun's body and exploded.

The force created by the explosion caused Mu Yun's face to immediately turn pale. He was forced back several steps and his eyes were filled with surprise.

Shi Xiao withdrew his right hand and calmly said, "I said you aren't enough! Your helper can come out!"

Just as he finished speaking, the ground began to tremble and a person walked out from the crowd of demon generals. This

person's body was huge and he weighed at least hundreds of kilograms. His upper body was naked, and every step he took caused the ground to shake.

He arrived before Shi Xiao in three steps and grinned. "Little doll, I, the Giant Spirit Sect's esteemed Tian Lui, am Demon General Mu Yun's helper!"

Wang Lin took a look at the fat man. The Giant Spirit Sect was a big sect on planet Tian Yun. It was similar to the Giant Demon Sect that focused on raw power!

The giant man let out a roar and took a step forward, then celestial spiritual energy came out from the pores in his body and turned into a mist. At this moment, he was hiding inside the mist as he slammed toward Shi Xiao!

The ground trembled as if there were tens of thousands of war horses galloping. The figure in the celestial mist moved quickly, and waves of chanting could be heard. Then a mysterious force suddenly surrounded the surrounding 1,000 feet area to create an imprisonment!

There was also a fat person among the demon generals. He was wearing green and had a giant sword behind his back. He looked at the person as he muttered to himself, "This person's current appearance is very similar to my sword spirit..."

Shi Xiao let out a cold snort. He didn't even move as if he was rooted to the ground. He stretched out his right hand and quickly



pointed at the void. Then his hand formed a cone and he stabbed forth.

At the moment he pointed at the void, strands of demonic spiritual energy flew out from his body and fused with the cone he had formed with his fingers.

At the moment the fat man arrived, Shi Xiao's right hand stabbed forward. The cone created by his fingers broke through the celestial mist created by the fat man like an angry dragon and landed directly between the fat man's eyebrows!

Shi Xiao was too fast!

The fat man let out a roar as the powerful impact from his body dissipated under the power of the cone. Then his expression changed and he immediately backed up.

Bang! Bang! Bang! As he backed up, the ground beneath him shattered. Then the fat man backed up three steps and crossed dozens of feet. With every step, blood and flesh would explode from his body. After taking three steps back, his entire body exploded into pieces of flesh that scattered all over the square.

Five thin threads came out from the pieces of flesh and fused with Shi Xiao's body.

"There is no life and death battle between demon generals, but you foreigners are just here to be killed!" Shi Xiao withdrew his

hand. He didn't even look at the flesh on the ground. Instead, his eyes became cold as he looked at Mo Lihai.

“Mo Lihai, do you dare to battle with me?!”

After he said that, a burst of discussion came from the people watching. The simulation from the bloody scene had awakened everyone's spirits.

Mo Lihai looked at Shi Xiao and calmly said, “I lost to Mo Fei, so I won't be joining the demon general competition!”

Shi Xiao's eyes were filled with killing intent as he stared at Mo Lihai for a long time. Finally, his eyes moved away from Mo Lihai and to Wang Lin, and he grinned. “You, come here and play with me!”

Wang Lin didn't even look at Shi Xiao and calmly said, “I'm not interested in a battle where I can't kill!”

Shi Xiao let out a cold snort. The golden-armored man coldly looked at Wang Lin before shouting, “Demon General Shi Xiao, you have won this battle! According to the rules, you can't challenge anyone else this round!”

Shi Xiao looked at Wang Lin and walked toward him. When he passed by Wang Lin, he whispered, “Since Mo Lihai doesn't dare to fight, I'll kill you to vent my anger for back then!”

Wang Lin didn't even look at him, and his expression remained calm.

The golden-armored man pointed at Wang Lin and said, "You, come out!"

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he walked out and stood on the square.

"If no one challenges within 10 breaths of time, I'll appoint someone!" After the golden-armored man finished speaking, he closed his eyes.

# Chapter 583 – Xu Liguó (Part 1)

---

A gentle breath flew past the square and blew away the dust, causing clothes to flap in the wind. Wang Lin's white robe flowed due to the wind, making him even more elegant.

Standing on the square, Wang Lin looked up at the sky with a completely calm expression. It was as if everything before him didn't really matter and he was just a passerby.

Soft sounds of discussion came from the people watching as Wang Lin stepped onto the square.

“Mo Lihai isn't coming out, and although he is Mo Lihai's helper, it will be very difficult for him to achieve victory in the end.”

“This person is very arrogant, but he didn't dare to accept Demon General Shi Xiao's challenge. Ridiculous!”

“As an outsider to our Demon Spirit Land, it is best not to be too arrogant, or else the only path for you is death. It looks like this person still doesn't understand his place!”

As people debated, the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief on the northern seating area let out a soft snort. There was one person sitting behind him. This person was middle-aged and was wearing blue armor. His appearance was very plain, but he gave off a sense of majesty.

After this person heard the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief's snort, he turned his head and asked, "Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief, you know this person?"

Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief was gloomy as he shook his head and said, "I don't know him." After pausing for a bit, he continued, "But this person can definitely place top three; maybe even number one would not be difficult!"

The middle-aged man was startled before turning his head to carefully look at Wang Lin and saying, "This person's cultivation level is only at the cultivators' peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation. I'm afraid it won't be that easy for him to place first!"

Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief coldly snorted and said, "Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief, how about we make a bet? If that person doesn't place first, then I'll give you my Vice Heavenly Omen Flag, but if that person gets first place, you will give me your Xuan-Xuan pill!"

The middle-aged man chuckled and said, "OK, I want to see what is so special about this person to make Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief so confident!"

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief sneered and thought to himself, "If you had been seriously injured by him, you would be this confident too!"

Just at this moment, a person quickly walked out from among

the demon generals. He was wearing an earth-colored suit of armor, and although he looked motionless, he quickly appeared within 1,000 feet of Wang Lin.

“I hope fellow colleague will be courteous and not fight with me for the position of challenger!” This person’s laughter filled the air. He was very proud and his laughter revealed his confidence.

“Demon General Ao Di. I should have guessed he would appear in this battle!”

“This person is only considered to be in the middle of the pack among demon generals, but he is extremely good at taking advantage of a good situation. Although he is a bit shameless at times, this opportunity is perfect!”

“As long as he wins against this cultivator, that means he has beaten Mo Lihai. Also, since Mo Lihai can’t fight, he only needs to win one battle to get past the first round. No wonder he is asking to be courteous!”

Demon General Ao Di clasped his hands at everyone, then he looked at Wang Lin and smiled. “It is best you concede now if you wish to live; otherwise, even if we are evenly matched, I still have a helper!”

After he said those words, many of those demon generals revealed expressions of watching a good show. However, a few of the demon generals had different expressions, and Mo Fei was one of them.

Mo Fei quietly stood there as he coldly looked at Wang Lin with a calm expression.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from looking at the sky. He glanced at Ao Di before shaking his head and saying, “You aren’t a match for me!”

Ao Di was startled before letting out a mad laugh, then he leaped forward and laughed some more. “Arrogant person, let me see if you are qualified to be arrogant!”

After he spoke, he took a step and immediately disappeared without a trace.

At the moment he disappeared, Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change at all, and he wasn’t the least bit surprised. He raised his right foot and took a step forward.

The ground shook violently!

Waves of fluctuations spread out with Wang Lin’s feet as the center, and a crazy amount of celestial spiritual energy spread out following the shockwaves.

At this moment, it was as if the earth Wang Lin had stepped on was the magma from hell. With that step, the earth shattered and countless columns of magma shot into the sky. Each pillar of magma was like a red sword piercing the sky.

Ao Di was forced out from the ground 50 feet away from Wang Lin, and his eyes were filled with disbelief. This earth escape technique was used in cooperation with his life-linked demonic beast, so even if his enemy had used a spell to collapse the ground, it shouldn't have been this easy to force him out. In fact, he should have been able to change his strategy and attack from the side when Wang Lin used that spell.

Also, the most important part was that this 10,000 foot square was filled with countless restrictions, so if one wanted to make the ground collapse, it was at least 10 times harder in here than it was outside! He was even moving around carefully while using the earth escape technique. When Shi Xiao was battling, he was carefully studying the best route to use.

But at this moment, he didn't have much time to think. As he floated in the air, Wang Lin's gaze was like a sharp sword aimed directly at him. When he saw that gaze, his scalp suddenly went numb and a bad feeling appeared in his heart!

He didn't hesitate to quickly back up, and his right hand quickly reached for his forehead. However, at this moment, Wang Lin took one step and immediately appeared before him. His hand was covered by a grey symbol as he grabbed Ao Di's right hand.

Ao Di's expression changed greatly. Wang Lin's hand was like a pair of hot, iron tongs. He tried to break free but was shocked when he found he couldn't! After letting out a low roar, he bit the tip of his tongue and shot a blood sword at Wang Lin!



The moment this blood sword appeared, it released waves of demonic spiritual energy and turned into a dragon turtle. The dragon turtle let out a roar and tried to devour Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes were still calm. Before the blood sword even closed in on him, it was met with countless layers of life seals. After it passed through 800 plus layers, the blood sword lost all its power. At the same time, Wang Lin injected celestial spiritual energy into Ao Di's right hand. The celestial spiritual energy surged through Ao Di's body and quickly destroyed all of the meridians in its path.

"Stop!" Just at this moment, the man in golden armor responsible for the demon general competition opened his eyes and revealed a cold gaze.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Not only did he not stop, but he sent out even more celestial spiritual energy to destroy the already destroyed meridians once more. Then he let go and Ao Di's body was thrown far away due to inertia.

As Ao Di flew through the air, there were sounds of explosions coming out from his body, and a large amount of blood mist burst out of his body. Pain, massive pain! This was the only feeling he felt! The demonic spiritual energy in his body resisted the celestial spiritual energy like crazy. The process of the two energies fighting it out made it feel like he was going through hell!

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief sucked in a breath of cold air. This scene reminded him of when he fought Wang Lin. Seeing Ao Di was like seeing himself from back then.

“You dare!” The golden-armored man reached into the sky and a golden light from the sun quickly gathered in his hand. The sunlight quickly condensed into a golden spear, and at this moment, it was as if he was holding the sun in his hand. Then he threw it at Wang Lin!

Wang Lin didn't even look at the golden lance as he took a step and disappeared. He grabbed Ao Di, who was in the air once more, and shook him violently!

Ao Di felt like he was hit by a powerful force when a surge of energy entered his body through his right hand and caused a series of crackling sounds!

All of his bones separated from his flesh before they shattered into pieces. The pain coming from all over his body now was several times more intense than when his meridians were destroyed.

Wang Lin let go of his hand and Ao Di fell to the ground, kicking up some dust on impact. Ao Di no longer had a future, but he didn't die.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin suddenly turned around and his hand formed a seal. Life seals began to gather at his right hand, and at this moment, the golden lance closed in.

The power of this lance was extremely shocking; it seemed as if it would pierce the heavens. At the moment it was sent flying, Wang

Lin felt that it had locked on to him. When it closed in, Wang Lin's eyes lit up like they did when he was deducing a restriction. He revealed a determined look as his palm hit the lance!

This palm caused the lance to buzz, then he hit it once more with his other palm. Both palm hits were in different positions, and then he moved his body, causing the lance to pass by him.

Wang Lin withdrew his right hand as he coldly looked at the man in golden armor and said, "What is the meaning of this, my Lord? Do you intent to break the rules!?" Although Wang Lin's expression was calm, he was extremely vigilant. That golden lance was very powerful!

The golden-armored man gave Wang Lin a meaningful look before squeezing his right hand. The golden lance that passed by Wang Lin trembled as it shattered into specks of sunlight and disappeared.

At this moment, the surroundings were extremely silent, and everyone was completely dumbfounded looking at this incredible scene! The people here couldn't believe that a demon general was just beaten like this by an outsider. Although he didn't die, all of his meridians and bones were shattered. A person like this was a waste!

There was no way the Demon Emperor would be willing to give him the very precious Sky Demon Pill, because even for a commander-in-chief, they would need countless exploits to get one. How could Ao Di, a mere demon general, get this pill!?

If this Ao Di had lost after a fierce battle, these people would be able to accept it, but this battle was decided in an instant.

This moment shattered their pride as people of the Demon Spirit Land. It has to be said that aside from very few occasions, a demon general had never been beaten into this state.

As for one being beaten like this by a foreigner, this was the first time!

Many surprised gazes that were also filled with killing intent gathered on Wang Lin.

Sounds of heavy breathing came from the demon generals on the side of the square. Their gazes toward Wang Lin had completely changed!

## Chapter 584 – Xu Liguó (Part 2)

---

“This person is very strong!” A person among the demon generals who gave off a dark aura stared at Wang Lin, and his eyes were filled with battle intent. He was the demon general that cultivated the path of slaughter, Yu Sen.

“Interesting. I didn’t expect Mo Lihai to have this incredible of a back up... I don’t know how many he could withstand if I were to use the Seven Demon Spell...” Among the demon generals, there was a black-haired man. He touched the ring on his finger and revealed a faint smile.

“Ruthless!” The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief clenched the armrest, and his heart was in turmoil.

The eight commander-in-chiefs all focused their attention on Wang Lin. One of them was wearing a green shirt. He looked very graceful and he looked at Wang Lin with a hint of admiration.

“He acts very cleanly and efficiently without wasting any time; this child is pretty good!”

Chen Tao was standing beside Shi Xiao and was staring at Wang Lin. This junior apprentice brother of his was very different from before. He was much more powerful; it could be said that he was powerful to the point of being terrifying!

Wasting Ao Di was only secondary. What shocked Chen Tao the most was that palm that Wang Lin had sent at the golden lance.

Chen Tao was very clear about what that golden lance was. He had heard from the All-Seer before that there was a spell that could harvest the power of the sun and condense it into a liquid. The All-Seer praised this spell a lot.

Although the golden-armored man hadn't reached the cultivation level to turn the energy from the sun into liquid, that attack truly contained the power of the sun!

Chen Tao believed that although he could use his palm to make it move a little, changing its direction completely with just two palms like Wang Lin did was extremely difficult! This was not a matter of cultivation level or celestial spiritual energy, this was a type of calculation, a type of deduction!

"If he was in this state when we battled for the position of true disciple... Even though I would win, I would be seriously injured and have go into closed door cultivator for 100 years. There is even a chance my cultivation level would fall!" Chen Tao took a deep breath and looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression.

The person that was most happy among everyone was, of course, Mo Lihai. He couldn't hide the smile on his face, and he felt that his decision back then was really wise!

"With our current relationship, we won't be enemies in the future. The stronger this Wang Lin is, the higher chance I have! However, the Golden Chief is being a bully right now. If there is a day that I become a commander-in-chief, I'll definitely teach him a lesson!"

A cold snort echoed across the square. This snort echoed across the square like a bolt of lightning. This thunderous echo caused the majority of people to focus their gazes on the person who let out the cold snort.

The golden-armored man pointed at Wang Lin and shouted, “You know that anyone that kills a demon general will be killed! Seeing that Demon General Ao Di isn’t dead, I’ll spare you once. Ao Di’s helper, come out!”

The two crowds on the two sides were completely silent before a weak voice said, “I give up!”

The golden-armored man’s eyes were gloomy as he looked at Wang Lin and said, “You won this round. Stand down!”

Wang Lin didn’t speak and walked through the demon generals. As he walked through, some of the demon generals before him subconsciously stepped back, making a path for him.

When Wang Lin arrived by Mo Lihai’s side, Mo Lihai’s eyes lit up and he softly said, “Brother Wang Lin, don’t worry about this golden chief; he is only a eunuch. If the Demon Emperor really favors you, what is he?!”

Wang Lin faintly smiled but didn’t speak.

At this moment, deep inside the palace inside the imperial sword

pavilion, the Emperor's sword was inside the formation releasing bursts of sword hymns. Because it was also in the imperial city at the moment Wang Lin attacked, it felt the same feeling that made it furious.

In its anger, it flew out from the ground and was about to charge in and destroy that person like how it destroyed Hong Prison countless times. However, just as it flew into the air, it began to hesitate.

After all, the Demon Emperor had told it to be quiet for a few days and not appear during the demon general competition, or else it would be sent to the dragon lake.

Thinking about this, the Emperor's sword let out a few frustrated sword hymns and the tip of the blade pointed at the Sky Demon Gate. After struggling for a long time, it finally moved and turned into a girl about 20 years old. This girl had crystal-clear eyes and was extremely beautiful. She landed on the ground and immediately kicked her feet many times. Every time she kicked her feet, there would be a flash of sword energy.

Many places in the sword pavilion were destroyed because only after destroying them did some of her anger finally ease a bit. At this moment, her eyes turned.

“The Demon Emperor isn't allowing the Emperor's sword to leave, but I'm the sword spirit, so it should be OK... It should be fine... OK, I won't attack. I'm just going to get a good look at the despicable food and remember his aura to make it easier to find him. Yes, that shouldn't be a problem...” The girl blinked a few



times before flying out of the sword pavilion and charging directly at the Sky Demon Gate.

When she was about to arrive at the 10,000 foot square, her body turned into nothingness and she landed on top of the roof of a nearby building and looked down.

At the moment she appeared on top of the palace, eight gazes seemed to casually look over.

The girl's body trembled and then she stuck out her tongue. The eight gazes were from the eight commander-in-chiefs. Several of them revealed faint smiles.

Wang Lin was watching the rest of the demon general competition when he suddenly felt something. He had a connection with Xu Liguó, who was inside the celestial sword. After all, Xu Liguó was personally refined by Wang Lin. At this moment, Xu Liguó wasn't obediently staying inside the bag of holding but shouting in Wang Lin's mind in a very excited tone.

“Master! Let me out; my spring is finally here! Quickly, let me out!”

Wang Lin said in his mind, “What's the matter?!”

“Master, do you still remember that Emperor's sword that has been looking for you? At first I didn't pay attention to it, but I just found out that the sword spirit is such a pretty little girl...”

Wang Lin body trembled, then he interrupted Xu Liguó's words and asked, "Here?"

Xu Liguó proudly said, "She is on top of the palace over there. Master, you won't be able to see her, only I can!" After he finished speaking, he suddenly shivered and remembered Wang Lin's title as a fiend, then he quickly said, "This has nothing to do with cultivation. I am able to see her because I have learned a trick sword spirits can use from little black blade. He said that high quality sword spirits can feel others like us even when we're inside a bag of holding. However, this is only if the other spirit has left their sword."

Xu Liguó obviously knew what Wang Lin was thinking, so he immediately said, "Master, you have to be fast; she is about to look over here! Master can rest assured, little black blade has taught me a trick that allows me to hide my sword aura so that no one else can see me, so you can rest assured!"

Wang Lin frowned as he slapped his bag of holding and opened a small gap. No one noticed Xu Liguó's appearance; it was as if he was an invisible ghost. He turned into a cloud of smoke and flew toward the top of the palace.

"Hehe, little beauty, your grandpa Xu... Err, brother Xu is coming! My grandma, how many years has it been since I had fun with the great beauty? Since that great beauty was ruined by Wang Lin, I'll definitely not let this little beauty go!"

Xu Liguó let out an obscene smile as he pounced toward the girl on top of the palace.

The girl was about look for that despicable food among the crowd when she looked dumbfoundedly at Xu Liguó, who was coming at her in a threatening manner. This completely startled her.

Seeing the little beauty's surprised look, Xu Liguó felt proud and pounced at her. The girl gave him a stare as she threw a kick and a ray of sword energy immediately flew out at Xu Liguó.

Xu Liguó let out a mischievous smile and said, "We are both sword spirits, so there is no need to be so cold!" With that, his body turned into a mist, allowing the sword energy to pierce through. The next instant, his body reformed and pounced at the girl once more like an evil wolf.

The girl viciously stared at Xu Liguó. She no longer had time to find that food and immediately flew away. Xu Liguó let out a laugh and quickly followed. Then the two sword spirits quickly disappeared into the palace.

"Little beauty, just follow older brother! If you follow big brother, I promise you will have a good life. Don't think I'm ugly; I even have a little brother, he is called Little Black..."

The reply he got was a ray of sword energy.

"Oh? Little beauty, you seem to have a temper, but that's no

problem. Your big brother Xu likes those are that vicious. My master once said that the more vicious the little girl is, the more pretty her waist is!”

A ray of sword energy flew at him, and following this sword energy there was an angry cry. “Your master is nothing good. Scram!”

“Ah, you dared to scold Master? Little Black, did you hear that? It is not that I want you to help me with my personal affair, I want you to fix her impression of Master, so I have to ask you to help. Help me capture her; I’m going to have a good talk with her!”

His answer was one strand after another of sword energy. As the sword energy flew through the sky, it was accompanied by Xu Liguó’s obscene laughter.

Although both were sword spirits, Xu Liguó was originally not her match, but with little black’s help, they were equal, so neither could win against the other.

In addition, Xu Liguó’s current excited state also gave him a lot more momentum and allowed him to perform far beyond his capabilities.

“Before I was turned into a devil by that fiend, I was also a bully. Ah, it has been a very long time since those good times from back then. Now that I finally found you today, beauty, don’t run!”

But Xu Liguó's obscene smile suddenly stopped and he let out a roar. "Shameless! You went back into your sword. I, Xu Liguó will be back!"

Inside the sword pavilion, the serpentine emperor sword raged and destroyed things in the sword pavilion. It wanted to rush out many times to kill that shameless bastard, but in the end it refrained from doing so .

"That shameless sword spirit is more spiteful than that despicable food!"

# Chapter 585 – Xu Liguó's Rebellion Fails!

## (Part 1)

---

The day quickly passed by. There were six more rounds, and Wang Lin won three more battles. The demon generals had no help in two of the battles, so he only needed to win one fight to win each one. Xu Liguó also came back to Wang Lin's bag of holding earlier.

It wasn't certain if the girl sword spirit was scared off by Xu Liguó's harassment. After turning to the sword, she didn't come out anymore.

After the first day of the demon general competition ended, the various demon generals returned to their homes.

This round will last for seven to ten more days. Fortunately, winners don't have to go, so Wang Lin was given a short period of time to rest.

The competition between the demon generals and slaughter between cultivators was not something Wang Lin wanted to see every day. He'd rather not think about this matter and preferred to go listen to the zither music while drinking wine. It was much more relaxing and carefree.

Compared to Wang Lin, Mo Lihai's mentality was not as good. He would go to the competition every day and record any spells he thought were worth noting. Then every night, he would give the information to Wang Lin.

All of his hopes were on Wang Lin.

During these days, Wang Lin's heart was completely immersed in the music to help him find his dao. He has been listening to this music for a while now, but he has always listened as a passerby who savored the taste of the zither music.

As for Xu Liguo, after meeting the sword spirit maiden, he would endless talk about it to Wang Lin. He simply wanted Wang Lin to release him so he could go meet the little beauty.

On this day, the boat hadn't arrived yet, and Wang Lin was lying on the side of the river while holding the wine jug. He looked up at the white clouds in the sky, and in his eyes, the clouds seemed to be undergoing a change.

"Many people often think that clouds are ethereal objects, but just like the zither music, they aren't nothingness. It is the human heart that is ethereal... If the heart couldn't be moved, then the clouds would be fixed, and if the heart isn't scared, then the zither music goes away..." Wang Lin took a sip of wine. His eyes were filled with confusion.

"Ascendant, Ascendant, how can I make it so my domain meets the requirements to reach the Ascendant stage... At Nascent Soul stage, one comprehends one's domain to reach the Soul Formation stage. At the Soul Formation stage, one makes their domain real to reach the Soul Transformation stage. At the Soul Transformation stage, one can fuse their domain with their body, but it still isn't

enough to reach the Ascendant stage. My domain has already fused with my body, and my dao heart was completed the moment Wan Er went to sleep.

“However, I’m still missing a step! What exactly is this step... Everyone comprehends different domains and thus all have different dao, so it is impossible to ask. Even if I were to ask, it would actually be disadvantageous, as it could lead me down the wrong path. I can only cultivate by myself and comprehend it by myself!”

The confusion in his eyes became even stronger, but just at this moment, Xu Liguó’s hysterical voice entered his brain.

“Master, let me out! That little beauty hasn’t seen me for a long time and must miss me greatly. Master, do you have the heart to break a blessed couple up? Ah, Master, let me out!”

Wang Lin frowned. This Xu Liguó had been going on endlessly throughout these past few days, so he sealed the connection between them. After a few days of silence, Xu Liguó actually broke the seal and began shouting once more.

“Wang Lin, back then you forced me and the great beauty apart, and now you are trying to forcibly separate me and the little beauty! What is in your heart? You must be jealous! Yes, you are jealous of my lucky encounters with love!” There was a hint of pride in Xu Liguó’s angry voice.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold. Although Xu Liguó was loyal, the



premise was that Wang Lin was several times stronger than him. And Xu Liguó's new master must be weaker than Wang Lin, or at least not too much stronger, or else Xu Liguó's loyalty would immediately disappear.

The Giant Demon Clan Ancestor was a good example. If it was changed to someone like the All-Seer, Ling Tianhou, or the Blood Ancestor, Xu Liguó would immediately sell Wang Lin out.

Aside from this shortcoming, this devil also had another problem. Once it met a woman, it would change into a completely different person. Wang Lin thought that this was fixed after all these years, but it looked like he was still the same.

However, Xu Liguó was naturally timid, so if he didn't have backing, he wouldn't dare to speak to Wang Lin like this. It seemed like Xu Liguó had hidden a lot of things after they left planet Suzaku.

The coldness in Wang Lin's eyes increased!

Xu Liguó didn't notice Wang Lin's state of mind and continued to chatter on and on.

“Wang Lin, when you took the great beauty away from me, I thought you had some great use for her, but hmph, my poor great beauty was used as an adultery prop for you and that slut, Liu Mei..”

Wang Lin calmly said, “You’ve said enough!”

“Enough? That’s not enough. Let me out so I can find the little beauty and then it will be enough!” Xu Liguó’s voice became somewhat weak. He vaguely felt like something he said had ticked this fiend off, but after thinking about the spells he had learned during this time, his courage suddenly increased.

Just as Xu Liguó was about to continue, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword flew out. Xu Liguó let out a happy cheer and immediately came out of the celestial sword.

A thick, black gas turned into a black mist before it turned into Xu Liguó. He let out a laugh and was about to fly straight to the imperial palace. However, just at this moment, Wang Lin’s eyes became cold, and his right hand reached out and grabbed the celestial sword.

He wiped his hand over the sword and the sword released a burst of light and trembled. Xu Liguó immediately turned toward Wang Lin and shouted, “Wang Lin, what are you doing?!”

Wang Lin coldly looked at Xu Liguó. This gaze was like a pot of cold water being poured over Xu Liguó, and he immediately awakened from his lust.

Wang Lin’s gaze immediately reminded Xu Liguó of the day Wang Lin refined him into a devil. Then various scenes of these past several hundred years flashed through his mind.

“This is a fiend. What isn’t he willing to do? He killed the entire Teng family and he killed countless people on planet Suzaku. I... I...” Xu Liguó trembled.

“Mas...Master...” Xu Liguó immediately revealed a smile to please.

Wang Lin coldly looked at Xu Liguó. The more Wang Lin acted like this, the more scared he became. Various scenes of Wang Lin’s past slaughters emerged in his heart.

“I gave you the body of a devil, let you rise up to a sword spirit, and let you stay in the celestial sword to protect yourself.” Wang Lin’s voice was calm, but when it entered Xu Liguó’s ears, he couldn’t help but secretly curse.

“Now I’m going to take it back!” Wang Lin’s left hand swiped past the celestial sword and Xu Liguó let out a miserable groan. His entire body trembled when Wang Lin wiped his connection to the flying sword.

Xu Liguó’s body immediately turned into a cloud of black fog. At the moment Wang Lin cut him off from the celestial sword, he felt the killing intent he hadn’t felt for hundreds of years!

“My grandma, this is real killing intent! This fiend wants to kill me!” Xu Liguó let out a scream and wanted to immediately escape. After he helped Wang Lin with the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor, he hadn’t felt this killing intent that followed him for most of his life!

“A tiger is still a tiger; no matter docile it becomes, it will never become a cat!” Xu Liguó bitterly smiled in his heart as he remembered this old proverb from his hometown.

Xu Liguó was just about to escape, but Wang Lin’s eyes became cold and countless restrictions appeared before Xu Liguó. Then Xu Liguó let out a scream before his body turned into a ray of sharp sword energy. He managed to break through the restrictions Wang Lin placed and shot off into the distance.

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed and he revealed a sneer. This Xu Liguó really had concealed a lot, like the ability to turn into a sword. This was something he definitely didn’t know back in planet Suzaku.

# Chapter 586 – Xu Liguó's Rebellion Fails!

## (Part 2)

---

At this moment, there were sounds of explosions coming from inside his bag of holding. Clearly there was something going crazy inside his bag of holding. He waved his hand and increased the amount of seals on the bag.

After doing this, he coldly looked at where Xu Liguó ran off to and said, "Come back!" After he said that, the restriction he had left inside Xu Liguó's body activated.

Xu Liguó's wail came from the distance, but soon this wailing faded away. Wang Lin's eyes became even colder.

"As I expected, unless this devil Xu Liguó was confident in going against the restriction I placed on him all those years ago, he definitely wouldn't be so disobedient!" Wang Lin took a step forward and crossed over 1,000 feet with just one step.

Although Xu Liguó was able to resist the restriction through some unknown method, he couldn't cut the connection between him and Wang Lin. With just this, Wang Lin could catch him.

Xu Liguó escaped at full speed. He used to be a soul, but now that he was a sword spirit, his speed was far faster than before. At this moment, due to fear, he was displaying his full strength as he desperately fled like a ghost.

“Fiend! I have contributed so much and yet you actually tried to kill me. Didn’t I just find a little beauty I love? Didn’t I just hide a little secret? Didn’t I just decide to find a chance to take the celestial sword and Little Black to run away? Uh...” Xu Liguó let out a sigh and realized why the fiend wanted to kill him.

After he met Little Black, he learned a lot of spells used by sword spirits. Also, with the help of Little Black, the two of them spent a lot of effort to finally loosen the restriction Wang Lin had placed in his body.

Xu Liguó was very timid, so he was always very careful. He used the moment when Wang Lin was in a big battle with another to loosen the seal in him, so Wang Lin indeed didn’t notice.

Originally, he was extremely proud, but he underestimated Wang Lin’s suspicion and scheming and allowed Wang Lin to see through his lies.

“Alas, if I knew this was going to happen...” Xu Liguó shook his head and quickly fled. He was very fast and soon he was about to escape from Sky Demon City. He turned around to look back at the imperial palace and revealed a trace of solemnity.

“Goodbye, my beloved little beauty. One day I’ll come back and find you!” This guy, even until now, only thought of his little beauty and completely forgot about this little brother, the black blade...

Xu Liguó revealed a hint of sadness before turning around, and

he was about to continue escaping when he suddenly stopped. His expression changed slightly, but he immediately showed an expression meant to please and flatter. “Ma... Master, your speed is so fast. It seems your cultivation has increased a lot. You are indeed worthy of being my master. I...”

Wang Lin appeared 100 feet before Xu Ligu. His face was filled with indifference.

Wang Lin slowly said, “You sure have guts!”

Xu Ligu’s body trembled as he kneeled to the ground, hammered his chest, and begged, “Master, I know I was wrong, really wrong. I will never dare to do it again!”

Just as he got here, the restriction around Wang Lin’s bag of holding collapsed and a black light flew out of it without his permission.

The black light flew toward Wang Lin at an unimaginable speed.

If Wang Lin was still at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, it would have been impossible for him to dodge at this distance. Even now, at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation, it was still not easy.

But right now Wang Lin didn’t even look at that black light. This time he would completely subdue this black, half-moon blade!

Life seals quickly surrounded Wang Lin's body, and when the blade collided with the life seals, there was the sound of metal colliding. The black, half-moon blade was bounced back.

Wang Lin reached out with his finger, but the black, half-moon blade managed to dodge it. Then it circled around once more and madly charged at Wang Lin. This time its target was between Wang Lin's eyebrows.

The sound of metal colliding could be heard once more, and the black, half-moon blade was bounced back once more. This time it looked extremely angry as it backed up and to try to attack again. However, just at this moment, it suddenly turned toward Xu Liguó and seemed like it wanted to take Xu Liguó and escape.

“Interesting!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Now that he had the life seals battling it, the half-moon blade was a lot easier to deal with than the first time.

As the half-moon blade flew toward Xu Liguó, Wang Lin took a step and celestial spiritual energy immediately began to spread with his foot as the center. The celestial spiritual energy instantly spread over 1,000 feet, reacting with the seal inside Xu Liguó's body and causing Xu Liguó to freeze for a moment.

Xu Liguó looked like he was really regretting what he did, but on the inside, he was cursing loudly at Wang Lin. That, however, did him no good.

At the same time, Wang Lin's hand formed seals, creating



restrictions that floated in the air. These restrictions created a larger, incomplete restriction.

The set of restrictions was missing one, and the missing piece was inside Xu Liguó!

Although Wang Lin spent much painstaking effort to set the restriction back then, it was still so much weaker than what he could do now. Now that the restrictions were activated, Xu Liguó's body immediately began to involuntarily fly toward it.

The half-moon blade was very anxious and wanted to stop this, but Wang Lin arrived before it in just one step. It had to dodge and thus was delayed, and Xu Liguó watched that set of restrictions enter his body. His body trembled as he revealed a flattering smile and begged. "Master, see that? Now the restriction is also here, so please forgive me; I really won't dare to rebel again!"

Wang Lin ignored Xu Liguó and reached toward the half-moon blade.

The half-moon blade wanted to dodge again, but Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he shouted, "Slaughter energy!"

# Chapter 587 – Xu Liguó's Rebellion Fails!

## (Part 3)

---

At this moment, strands of grey gas charged out from between Wang Lin's eyebrows. More than 3,000 strands of grey gas charged out and surrounded the half-moon blade.

But the half-moon blade was too fast. It took advantage of the moment the grey gas was still closing in to charge out. However, just as it broke free, Wang Lin appeared before it and flicked it back in.

Wang Lin said, "Gather!"

More than 3,000 strands of slaughter energy quickly condensed into a sphere. There were sounds of collisions coming from inside the sphere, but no matter what the half-moon blade did, it couldn't charge out.

Wang Lin no longer looked at the half-moon blade and his cold gaze fell on Xu Liguó.

Xu Liguó's body shivered and he giggled. "Master, what command do you have? Want me to go persuade Little Black? I'll definitely make him obedient in the future!"

Wang Lin looked at Xu Liguó and asked, "Do you know why I won't let you go look for that sword spirit?"

Xu Liguó quickly nodded and said, “I know, I understand!” Although he said this, he thought in his heart, “Clearly you just want to separate me and the little beauty. I guess there’s an 80% chance that you are eyeing the little beauty yourself. Alas, I, Xu Liguó, am so unfortunate to have my wife stolen from me at such a young age!”

“In Sky Demon City, experts are as common as clouds. Do you really think no one will notice you? Once you are found with your weak cultivation, you will only be caught, have your will wiped away, and become the sword spirit for their treasure. Xu Liguó, you still don’t understand?” Wang Lin’s voice echoed in Xu Liguó’s heart like a giant bell.

He was startled and was dumbfounded, then he weakly said, “This... I can’t be found...” His heart began to pound. After listening to Wang Lin, he 80% believed him. He wondered if he was caught by someone else, would that person be as curious as the Giant Demon Clan Ancestor?

“However, if I were caught by the owner of the little beauty, it would be a good thing. Then me and the little beauty would be together...” Xu Liguó secretly thought this, but he didn’t dare to say it to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin coldly looked at Xu Liguó as if he had seen through Xu Liguó’s inner thoughts. Xu Liguó was nervous, but instead of backing down, he opened his eyes wider and looked at Wang Lin. He thought to himself, “Hold it, hold it and it will be victory for me. The more nervous I am, the more I have to maintain this act!”

Wang Lin slowly said, “You learned quite a bit from the blade spirit from the black, half-moon blade.”

Xu Liguó blinked his eyes and without hesitation told Wang Lin all of the sword spells he had learned, including how he could conceal his presence, completely fuse with the celestial sword, and at full strength, make the celestial sword several times stronger and so on.

As he spoke, he secretly gauged Wang Lin’s mood and was very careful. He hadn’t experienced this kind of feeling in hundreds of years, but now that he was feeling it again, it didn’t feel unfamiliar to him at all.

After he finished listening to Xu Liguó speak, Wang Lin reached out toward the sphere formed by the slaughter energy. There was no longer any sound coming from inside it. When Wang Lin touched the small sphere, strands of slaughter energy returned to his body.

When only several hundred strands of slaughter energy were left, a ray of blade energy suddenly charged out, but because it was entangled by slaughter energy, it couldn’t help but slow down.

Wang Lin was already prepared. He pinched his fingers and the blade energy immediately collapsed. The black, half-moon blade struggled violently between his fingers. Wang Lin opened his mouth and spat some origin energy on the half-moon blade, then his eyes lit up. He didn’t have time to slowly refine it, so he went for the direct route. He didn’t care if he was going to harm the blade spirit and decided to directly engrave his aura into the half-

moon blade.

After doing this, he waved his right hand and the half-moon blade flew out, releasing an unwilling blade hymn!

Wang Lin took out the celestial sword and threw it at Xu Ligu. Xu Ligu relaxed a lot as he revealed a joyous expression and fused with the sword.

The half-moon blade floated in the air, and when it noticed that Xu Ligu was no longer in danger, it hesitated. Although it disliked Wang Lin, in the end, it followed Xu Ligu's example and floated beside Wang Lin.

To be more accurate, the half-moon blade was following Xu Ligu

Xu Ligu was inside the celestial sword as he looked at the black, half-moon blade and felt very proud. "See, even the fiend can't subdue Little Black, and I all had to do was wave my finger to make him my little brother. It looks like my charm is much stronger than this fiend's!"

Thinking about this, he felt very pleasant and thought, "No matter how strong this fiend is, he can never match me on this. Also, I am far more flexible than him! Also, I have better luck with beauties. Both the great beauty and little beauty are mine; he can't match me on this.

“Aside from his cultivation level being a little higher than mine, I’m better than him at everything else. Alas, an outstanding devil such as myself is rare in this world. The loneliness...” Xu Liguó felt very good about himself; he even had sense of superiority. Now he looked at Wang Lin from the celestial sword with a trace of sympathy and pride.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and Xu Liguó quickly flew inside followed by the half-moon blade. At the moment Xu Liguó entered the bag of holding, he suddenly stopped. He looked at the imperial city in the distance and thought, “Little beauty, your brother Xu is back. I’m not leaving anymore. If I can’t take you away, I’m not leaving this Sky Demon City!”

Inside the sword pavilion of the imperial palace, the serpentine sword trembled. Then it turned into the form of a girl, wrinkled her nose, and viciously said, “That despicable and shameless sword spirit better not let me see him again! If I see him again, even if it goes against the Emperor’s orders, I’ll take the sword and slice him in half!”

After retrieving the sword and blade, Wang Lin returned to Hong City. The day had gone by and it was now night as Wang Lin flew toward the Mo Mansion.

As he flew, he frowned, stopped, and said, “What is it!?”

Several people appeared on the others side of this long road. There were males and females among them, and all of them were at the Soul Transformation stage. Some had even reached the mid and late stages of Soul Transformation.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he looked at the cultivators before him without speaking at all. He found no killing intent coming from them but instead felt powerful grief and indignation.

A white-robed man walked out from the group. He had a bright look as he clasped his hands at Wang Lin and said, "I had already heard of brother Wang Lin's fame back on planet Tian Yun. The battle at the demon general competition a few days ago made me and others admire you greatly."

Wang Lin looked at everyone and more or less knew what they were thinking. At this moment, he also clasped his hands and said, "You flatter me!"

The white-robed man let out a sigh and said, "I'm the junior sect master of the Jade Sword Sect. I was forced to get involved in the demon general competition. Brother Wang's actions a few days ago were like a blow to my head that awakened me. In this Demon Spirit Land, we cultivators are lower than ants. Demon generals can't die, and killing a demon general means we die with them, so in the end only cultivators can die. We are like actors performing for the enjoyment of the demon generals!"

Wang Lin pondered and didn't speak.

"This is demon general Ao Di's helper!" The man pointed at the person beside him. A middle-aged man wearing a daoist robe stepped out, clasped his hands, and respectfully said, "Fellow cultivator Wang, Ao Di's death has also awakened me. Although

merits in the Demon Spirit Land are good, what's the use if I don't have a life to enjoy it?"

The white-robed man let out a sigh and said, "It is not by choice that we cultivators are here fighting for the amusement of the demon generals. These fellow cultivators with me are all ready to leave Sky Demon City. Today we are here to say goodbye to fellow cultivator Wang. Goodbye!" With that, he took a deep breath and flew into the sky.

The several cultivators behind him all said their farewells to Wang Lin and disappeared over the horizon.

Wang Lin quietly stood there as he stared at where all the cultivators went, and he silently pondered.

Cultivators were people who walked against the heavens and naturally had their pride! If they bowed down for power, then they were no longer going against the heavens but merely adapting!

However, going against the heavens had its own meaning. The cultivators that left weren't rebelling, but avoiding!

A true rebellion was to not avoid the world, not avoid fate, not avoid the laws of the heavens, but to walk against it all!

"Cultivators without their own dao are no longer cultivators..." Wang Lin didn't fly but walked down the road. His shadow under the moonlight was very long.



“Cultivation... Rebelling against the heavens... Having their own dao...” Wang Lin slowly walked on the road. This road seemed endless.

After an unknown amount of time, the Mo Mansion appeared before him. The light from the lantern outside the Mo Mansion was very gentle; it was like the beacon of light in the darkness. Wang Lin stopped walking and silently looked at it.

Although the light was small, it could illuminate the Mo Mansion’s plaque.

The night breeze caused the lantern to shake, and even the flame inside it was flickering. Although the weather was like this, the flame of the lantern stubbornly remained lit.

As Wang Lin silently stood in the dark, his eyes revealed a hint of enlightenment. However, this still wasn’t enough. He felt like he had caught something, but in the blink of an eye, it felt like there was nothing at all.

An astonishing metamorphosis was silently taking root inside Wang Lin.

Time slowly passed, and the darkness covering the earth was slowly forced to retreat by the sun rising on the east. In Wang Lin’s eyes, the darkness retreated like the low tide.

At this moment, it was as if lightning had flashed across Wang Lin's mind while zither music echoed in his head. At this moment, it was as if he had reached a moment of enlightenment!

“Can the dark night being swept away by the sun be considered act of defiance? This defying nature will be the key to achieving the Ascendant stage!” Wang Lin had a vague idea. His understanding was not very deep, but it had taken root.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light. Instead of returning to the Mo Mansion, he headed toward the lake. He sat on the riverside like an old monk meditating. Although there was no zither music being played, in his ears, the sound continued to echo.

“The zither music has no emotion, but due to the sadness in the heart, it becomes sad music. This isn't rebelling, it's different from what I felt earlier. Then why it is that when I listen to the zither music, I can feel the sense of rebellion...”

It was now noon, so the sun was blazing at the top of the sky. The boats arrived, and the young man from several days ago was beside the woman playing the zither. This time his gaze fell on Wang Lin while he was still far away.

As the zither music floated into Wang Lin's ears, the young man stood up beside the woman, held his wine cup, and raised it toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin picked up the wine jug, shook it, and took a drink. The young man shook his head as he pointed at the boat's bow. He

hadn't taken a single sip.

Wang Lin chuckled. Although this young man looked ordinary, he gave off a carefree feeling. Wang Lin pondered a bit before walking across the river and landing on the bow of the boat.

The woman playing the zither didn't notice that there was now an extra person on the boat. She continued to play the music filled with sadness.

The young man smiled and drank the entire cup, then he waved his sleeves and sat down. Wang Lin also sat down, and he drank from his wine jug. He listened to the zither music up close and quietly watched the woman's jade hands.

None of the three people on the bow of the boat spoke. After the young man invited Wang Lin, he only smiled, and Wang Lin didn't want to speak because this zither music had already moved him. Any other sound would just be white noise compared to the zither music!

The zither music was endless as the boat floated down the river. Wang Lin spent the entire day on the boat with the young man. If the two of them ran out of wine, a servant would come out from the boat and prepare wine for them.

The day slowly darkened and lights were lit up on the sides of the river. There were even lights coming from the boats; they were quite beautiful.

When the boat returned to where Wang Lin first boarded, he stood up, clasped his hands at the young man, and was about to leave.

At this moment, the young man, who hadn't spoken all day, softly said, "Brother seems to have a different comprehension when listening to the zither music."

Wang Lin paused and said, "It reminds me of an old friend..."

The young man drank from the cup and bitterly said, "No wonder. Those without any worries wouldn't be moved by this zither music. It looks like brother is the same as me."

As the two spoke, the woman playing the zither trembled, and the zither music also trembled with her.

The young man said, "If brother has nothing to do, how about the two of us drink until dawn while listening to lady Ming Xuan's zither music?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he looked at the young man and nodded. "That's good!"

The young man faintly smiled as he poured another cup and said, "I have observed brother for several days now. Although you are by the riverside, your heart isn't there; it's as if you are just a passerby."

Wang Lin took a drink and said, “I’m merely a commoner. Even if I was a passerby, it was only an illusion. Are you not the same? Although your soul is here, your body is somewhere else.”

The young man gave Wang Lin a meaningful look and said, “Too many rude guests at home. It is too noisy there, so my soul came here to find some peace.”

Wang Lin softly said, “So you are a man with a family.”

The young man asked, “Brother doesn’t have a home?”

“I do; however, it is very far... very far...” The valley from Planet Suzaku appeared in Wang Lin’s mind.

The young man asked, “Is there anyone else at home?”

“No one. You?” Wang Lin picked up the wine jug and took a drink.

“I have a niece, but she is far too naughty, and recently she has been bothered by a bad customer!” While speaking of this, the young man smiled.

The two of them chatted for a bit before running out of words, then they just quietly sat there. Bathed in moonlight, the two listened to the zither music while drinking wine.

The night passed by, and a glimmer of light appeared over the horizon and slowly illuminated the earth.

Ming Xuan had long ago left to rest, but the two men still sat motionlessly on the boat. Although the zither was no longer being played, the zither music still played in their ears.

Wang Lin picked up the wine jug and clasped his hands at the young man. He then took a step and disappeared into the morning mist.

Inside the imperial city, the first round of the demon general competition had come to an end. Only 48 demon generals remained from the hundreds at the start. The rest all lost or were disqualified due to having a victory and a defeat.

During the several days the first round took place, no one other than Ao Di suffered heavy injuries among the demon generals. However, the deaths and injuries were very serious among cultivators.

After all, this was a slaughter between cultivators!

When the people of the Da Lou Sword Sect went against the demon generals, they stopped without doing much harm. However, against the cultivators, they were extremely vicious as if they were trying to display their strength.

The morning sunlight swept across the 10,000 foot square. There

were even more people watching than before. After all, the following battle was when the real fights would take place. Except for a few that made it through luck, all of the remaining contenders were famous!

48 demon generals walked through the Sky Demon Gate. A powerful battle intent seemed to form a primordial beast that charged through the gate the moment it was opened.

The golden-armored man at the center of the square coldly looked at everyone that entered. When he saw Wang Lin, he let out a cold snort.

From his point of view, a mere cultivator had dared to seriously injure a demon general. In his mind, that was enough for him to kill this person hundreds of times!

“In my Demon Spirit Land, these so called cultivators are just a bunch of bandits. Their purpose here is nothing other than trying to get the ancient demon inheritance, so if they die, then they die. However, if they dare to hurt a demon general, then they have committed a great crime!” The golden-armored man was extremely dissatisfied with Wang Lin, and a killing intent appeared in his heart!

Wang Lin coldly looked at the golden-armored man. He cultivated the Celestial Slaughter Art, so he was extremely sensitive to killing intent.

After the demon generals and helpers had all walked through the

Sky Demon Gate, it slowly closed with a thunderous roar. The golden-armored man pointed at the war drum and coldly said, "Following the Demon Emperor's order, the second round has changed. It will no longer be a battle, but a competition to ring this war drum!"

After he said that, all of the various demon generals' expressions changed and became bright. Even Mo Lihai trembled, and his eyes glowed like they never had before.

"War Demon Drum! This is a holy treasure of my Sky Demon Country, second only to the dragon lake! Normally, only when a vice commander-in-chief gets promoted to commander-in-chief are they allowed to ring that drum!"

"The demon general competition never changed before, so why did it change today... It looks like the matter of choosing two new vice commander-in-chiefs isn't groundless after all!"

"It is said that every commander-in-chief rings this drum when they accept their position, but it is extremely hard to ring. So far, only the Heaven commander-in-chief has managed to ring it 15 times!"

Debates began to echo like never before; even the debates from when Wang Lin seriously injured Ao Di were much weaker than this.

The golden-armored man let out a cold snort that spread across the square like thunder, causing everyone to quiet down. Although



he didn't understand the Demon Emperor's order, he still coldly said, "This drum was left behind by the first demon emperor of the Sky Demon Country, and rumor has it that it is made from the skin of an ancient demon. Those without enough strength will explode before they can even ring it once. If you can ring it three times, you are strong; if you can ring it six times, you are a genius blessed by the heavens. There are not many of you who can ring it three times.

The top 10 of this round move on!"

## Chapter 588 – Bet (Part 1)

---

“The rule of this round is that the amount of times the demon generals and their helpers can ring the drum are added together!”

After the golden-armored man finished speaking, he didn't let the people have time to begin talking again. He pointed at someone in the crowd and said, “Demon General Yu Sen, come out!”

A person walked out from the group of demon generals. His eyes were cold and his armor made crisp sounds as he walked. He soon arrived before the demon drum.

As he looked at the demon drum, his eyes suddenly lit up, and the powerful battle intent in his heart was ignited!

He didn't immediately act but silently stood there and adjusted the demonic spiritual energy in his body to ensure he was in peak condition. After all, he had no confidence in ringing this drum, because to him, this drum was like a holy relic.

The golden-armored man looked at Yu Sen and thought, “With Yu Sen's cultivation, he should be able to ring it four times. If he forces a fifth time, he will be crushed!” He only took a glance before closing his eyes.

Everyone's gazes gathered on Yu Sen, but he was completely indifferent to them. In order to prevent himself from being disturbed by others, he closed his eyes and completely ignored the outside world.

He eventually released an evil aura around his body that spread out into the air and continued to condense.

Waves of discussions spread from the surrounding seats.

“The dao of slaughter is extremely hard to cultivate. This Yu Sen cultivated it for many years, and being the first person up, I’m afraid he will definitely become famous!”

“Who knows, this demon drum is made from the skin of an Ancient Demon. Even if Yu Sen can ring it, he will be injured from the backlash.”

The eight commander-in-chiefs also looked at Yu Sen with looks of interest in their eyes. However, they didn’t need to talk like everyone else; they just needed one look to be able to clearly see what was happening.

Although the six vice commander-in-chiefs didn’t have the insight the commander-in-chiefs had, they had high cultivation levels, so they could see some clues on this matter. Only the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief wasn’t looking at Yu Sen at all but was instead looking at Wang Lin.

“Wang Lin, I wonder how many times you can ring it!”

Just as he was thinking this, the Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief smiled. “Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief, I’m afraid I will be

winning our bet. The cultivator you chose can only go on his own, so he will without a doubt lose!”

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief let out a cold snort and said, “You just wait and see; this person is definitely not as simple as you think!”

As the two of them talked, Yu Sen suddenly opened his eyes, and it was like the war god had descended on his body. The light released from his eyes was as bright as the moon!

A roar that sounded like it was coming from a tiger or dragon came out from Yu Sen’s mouth. Then he leaped through the air like a sword that was just unsheathed and flew directly at the demon drum.

While in the air, his two fingers formed a sword. At this moment, all of the energy in his body gathered on his fingers, then he stabbed forth with his two fingers pointed at the demon drum.

The black drum sunk in slightly, but it was to a very small degree. Right after it sank in a bit, it immediately bounced back.

A muffled drum sound echoed across the sky. It spread across the square, could be heard throughout the entire imperial city, and even affected a small portion of Sky Demon City.

At the moment the drum rang, Yu Sen felt an unimaginable force coming from the demon drum. The force was piercing through his

body.

Yu Sen's face became pale and his eyes filled with killing intent. Rather than retreating, he took another step and his two fingers landed on the demon drum again.

Dong!

The sound of the drum was like thunder descending.

Yu Sen let out a roar and the demonic spiritual energy around him turned into various faces. Each of these faces had different expressions, but they all quickly disappeared.

Every time a face disappeared, another one appeared.

“Soul Devouring Slaughter, first layer!” Yu Sen's voice seemed to come from the depths of hell. After he shouted this, all of the faces in pain seemed to find an outlet and madly charged toward Yu Sen's right hand.

His entire right hand released a blinding, blue light!

Yu Sen let out a roar, then his right hand formed a palm and slammed down on the demon drum.

Before he touched the demon drum, the wind created by the force landed on the drum.

The third drum sound echoed across the world. At this moment, everyone nearby was moved. Although there were some tricks behind using the wind created by the palm to hit the drum, this showed just how powerful this Soul Devouring Slaughter spell was!

After the wind passed, Yu Sen's right hand pressed down on the drum.

At almost the moment the third ring came, the fourth quickly followed. The two sounds spread out like rolling thunder.

Yu Sen quickly retracted his right hand and retreated. Then he backed up thousands of feet before finally stabilizing himself. His face turned red and he forced himself to not cough out blood.

His right hand was trembling and he had lost all sensation from it. He had used over 80% of the demonic spiritual energy in his body on that spell.

The golden-armored man slowly said, "Four times! Demon General Yu Sen's helper, come out!"

Yu Sen took a deep breath and said, "I don't have a helper!"

The golden-armored man's gaze moved away from Yu Sen and landed among the demon generals to pick another one. He first looked at Wang Lin and sneered, but he didn't call him out.

Instead, he looked at Mo Fei and said, “Demon General Mo Fei, come out!”

After he said that, all of the discussions stopped and every gaze fell on one person.

This person was wearing armor and had a hideous mask over his face. His long, black hair flowed in the wind as he walked out from the crowd. His pace wasn’t fast, but to the people watching, it was as if his steps had the exact same frequency as their heartbeats.

“Demon General Mo Fei, 300 years ago he was number one among demon generals!”

“This person spent most of his time at the border. It is said that Mo Fei’s head is worth a lot in the eyes of the Fire Demon Country!”

“This Mo Fei’s cultivation is very mysterious. Even until now, everyone has only ever seen him use the Great Rotating Disk spell. I’m confident this person can at least ring the drum five times!”

“Mo Fei!” The Earth Commander-in-Chief looked at Mo Fei, revealed a smile, and said, “If this child can experience the dragon lake one more time, he can be considered top three among the vice commander-in-chiefs!”

A middle-aged man in purple robes who looked very elegant smiled and said, “Could it be that your love for genius is moved by

Mo Fei?”

The Earth Commander-in-Chief laughed and nodded.

The Earth Commander-in-Chief laughed again. “If this child can ring the drum six times, even if it’s not enough for him to become a vice commander-in-chief, I’ll recommend him!”

As Mo Fei casually walked toward the demon drum, everyone’s gazes followed his movements.

When he was 100 feet from the demon drum, he stopped and looked at it. He didn’t waste any time to adjust his body and punched at the air.

Dong! The sound of the drum echoed across the square like muffled thunder.

Mo Fei’s armor seemed like it was being blown by a powerful wind, and violent crackling sounds came from it. His hair was also blown back like crazy by this wind, but his body didn’t move at all, almost like he was nailed to the ground. Even his expression didn’t have the slightest change.

“So it is not that hard.” This person chuckled as he stepped forward 10 feet and threw another punch.

Dong!



Mo Fei didn't stop. He stepped forth another 10 feet and threw one more punch at the air.

Dong!

The three rings from the drum were like the roars of an ancient beasts that echoed in the sky above Sky Demon City. The sounds of the drum echoed endlessly. Some of the spectators didn't have enough demonic spiritual energy, so they suffered internal injuries.

After ringing it three times, Mo Fei paused for a moment because he felt a unimaginable force rushing toward him from the demon drum. He took another step and became like an unmoving rock among raging waves.

The armor around his body shook violently, but it stabilized when he spread out his demonic aura.

Mo Fei's eyes lit up like burning torches and he revealed a serious expression as he muttered to himself, "Interesting!" He stepped forward another 10 feet and threw a punch.

Dong!

He didn't stop after one punch and threw another punch!

Dong!

Mo Fei continued to walk forward, closing the distance between him and the demon drum. Everytime he took a step, he would throw a punch.

Dong! At the moment the sixth ring occurred, almost everyone watching began to cheer. Even all the commander-in-chiefs, except for the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, revealed looks of admiration for Mo Fei's talent.

“Mo Fei!!”

“Mo Fei!!!”

“Mo Fei!!!!” Waves of cheers came from the surrounding people. Someone who could ring the drum six times could be considered a genius blessed by the heavens!

He wasn't injured at all after ringing the drum six times; he was even relaxed. Just this point placed him far above all the other demon generals.

Even the golden-armored man nodded. The look of admiration for Mo Fei's talent was strong.

“Can six rings make me stop...” Mo Fei's eyes shined brightly as he jumped into the air and slammed down on the demon drum.

Dong! The seventh ring echoed.

## Chapter 589 – Bet (Part 2)

---

This seventh sound was very different from the first six. There seemed to be a killing intent hidden deep within it. Mo Fei's always calm face changed for the first time, and without any hesitation, he quickly backed up.

As he backed up, the armor on his body exploded into ashes and dissipated. Mo Fei's face was somewhat pale, but he stopped his body, let out a roar, and charged out once more. This time his hand formed seals, and strands of energy came out from his body, forming a crystal-like mirror that circled around him.

He hit the drum with his finger and the demon drum rang once more. This was the eighth time!

An even more violent backlash rushed at Mo Fei, causing all of the crystal mirrors around him to shatter. However, even though the mirrors weakened the force by a lot, when it landed on Mo Fei's body, it still caused him to retreat more than 1,000 feet before he stabilized himself.

His mask completely shattered, revealing his handsome face.

Wang Lin's eyes immediately narrowed as he stared at Mo Fei's eyes. Wang Lin's eyes were filled with a mysterious light.

“This appearance...”

Wang Lin was able to recognize at a glance that this person looked exactly the same as the black-haired man in the depths of Hong Prison.

At this moment, Mo Fei's body trembled, and he forcibly swallowed the blood that had rushed to his mouth. Then he took a deep breath before turning around and walking toward the demon generals.

At this moment, loud cheers came from the square. This sound was extremely loud and seemed to overshadow everything else.

“Mo Fei, the number one among demon generals!”

“For him to be able to ring it eight times, Mo Fei is number one below the commander-in-chiefs!”

“This time Mo Fei will definitely become a vice commander-in-chief! He has many military exploits, and once he becomes a vice commander-in-chief, he will definitely achieve many military victories for our Sky Demon Country!”

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief was still calm and showed no sign of being impressed, while the other seven commander-in-chiefs all revealed deep looks of admiration for Mo Fei's talent.

“For this child to be able to ring it eight times, he can be considered a genius among geniuses. Good!”

“That’s right. From my observations, this child doesn’t seem to be using his full force. If he really tries, he might be able to ring it a ninth time!”

“To be so cunning at such a young age is extremely rare!”

The vice commander-in-chiefs were also talking to each other. The Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief smiled at the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief and said, “Are you still not going to admit defeat?”

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief let out a snort and said, with a firm tone, “This Mo Fei is strong, very strong! I was not as strong as him when I was his age! It can even be said that once he goes through the baptism at the dragon lake, he will be even stronger than me!

“But compared to the person I chose, Mo Fei is still not enough!”

The Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief originally didn’t care too much about this wager, but seeing the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief, who was equal in strength to him, constantly praising this person was strange. He had a vague feeling that this was no longer praise, because he could almost hear fear in the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief’s voice!

He couldn’t help but be extremely shocked.

The Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief faintly smiled and said,

“Good, then I want to see how many times this person can ring the drum!”

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief pondered as he looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression. He thought to himself, “Mo Fei is merely strong, while this Wang Lin is terrifying!”

Can you compare strong and terrifying?”

The golden-armored man watched Mo Fei walk back into the crowd of demon generals. His eyes were filled with admiration for Mo Fei’s talent, and for the first time he smiled. “Demon General Mo Fei’s helper, come out!”

A green-robed cultivator with a giant sword on his back came out. It felt like he was a sword when he was standing there. The moment he stepped out, he turned into a cloud of green smoke and charged at the demon drum.

At the moment he closed in on the demon drum, his hand formed a seal and he pointed at the void, causing the drum to beat once. Then his hand turned into a palm, he chanted a complex chat, and slammed forward, causing the drum to beat once more.

The fierce backlash caused his face to turn slightly pale, but he didn’t retreat. Instead, he grabbed the sword on his back and swung down. A ray of sword energy cut through the backlash and drum beat before landing on the drum.

The drum echoed once more. After the third ring, the cultivator's face was extremely pale from the powerful force rushing at him. Every time he hit the drum, he suffered backlash several times stronger than the previous hit. He let out a wry smile before backing off without any hesitation and no longer tried to hit it.

“With my cultivation, three times is easy. If I really give it my all, four times is possible. If I tried to go for the fifth time, I would be seriously injured. Mo Fei's victory is already set, so it is really not worth it to get seriously injured because of him!” The green-robed cultivator pondered a bit and walked back into the crowd.

Eleven times!

Mo Fei and his helper were able to ring it a total of 11 times! This result caused the expressions of a lot of the demon generals to darken. To beat this score, the demon generals and their helpers would have to ring it six times each!

However, this was an almost impossible task. After all, among all the demon generals, there was only one Mo Fei!

Even Mo Lihai's face was extremely pale. He bitterly looked at the demon drum and then at Wang Lin with a gloomy expression. He let out a sigh and whispered, “Brother Wang, forget it. We lost this second round!”

There was another person among the demon generals, Shi Xiao. His face was dark as he stared at the demon drum and asked, “Chen Tao, how many times can you ring it?”



Chen Tao pondered a bit and said, “If I was at full strength, I could ring it more than 10 times. I don’t know the exact amount.

“However, now... Even with the pill, I can only ring it seven times, which is not more than Mo Fei! This Mo Fei is extremely strong. In the cultivation world, he can be considered number one below the Ascendant stage! Even Ascendant cultivators would need to be at the mid stage to be a match for him!”

Shi Xiao revealed killing intent as he looked at Mo Fei, who had closed his eyes to cultivate after turning and letting out a cold snort.

Aside from them, there were several people among the demon generals that were calculating how many times they could beat the drums and their chances of entering the top 10!

The golden-armored man coldly looked at the crowd. His eyes contained ridicule as he pointed at Wang Lin and slowly said, “You, come out!”

Wang Lin calmly arrived at the top of the square. His eyes were like lightning as he looked at the golden-armored man and calmly said, “I’m not called ‘you,’ my name is Wang Lin!”

The golden-armored man didn’t hide the killing intent in his eyes and said, “Wang Lin, do you dare to bet with me!?”

Wang Lin said, “Speak!”

“I bet that you can’t beat the drum five times! If you can, then I’ll personally recommend you to the Demon Emperor and guarantee you will at least get the position of demon general. But if you lose, you will have to take responsibility for injuring a demon general! If you don’t dare to bet, then scram off this stage and get the hell out of Sky Demon City! You are not welcome here!” After the golden-armored man finished speaking, sounds of discussions filled the area!

“Beat it five times? Although this foreigner beat Ao Di, ringing this drum is a true test! At most I think he can ring it three times, and that’s already considered pretty good. That Ao Di at most can only ring it once!”

“Ao Di is only considered mid-tier among demon generals. Shi Xiao, Mo Fei, Yu Sen, and many others can easily win against him. Wang Lin beating Ao Di doesn’t mean much.”

“The Golden Chief Steward is interesting to make a bet with this foreigner.”

The Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief smiled at the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief and said, “The person you chose seems to have some bad luck.”

Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief looked at Wang Lin before letting out a snort and saying, “The Golden Chief Steward will experience a big surprise!”

Wang Lin calmly looked at the golden-armored man and gradually revealed a faint smile. However, when this faint smile landed in the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief's eyes, he couldn't help but feel a chill!

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief clenched his teeth and thought, "He also smiled like this when he attacked me back then!"

Wang Lin faintly smiled. "I don't need you to recommend me to the Demon Emperor..."

The golden-armored man revealed contempt and said, "You don't dare to bet?!"

Wang Lin's voice was like the cold wind from the ninth level of hell. "I want one of your hands!"

This sentence caused everyone to be shocked. Just at this moment, Wang Lin stepped toward the demon drum!

The golden-armored man revealed a hint of killing intent in his eyes and smiled. "If you can ring it more than five times, I'll give you a hand. Hell, if you can ring it 10 times, I'll give you both my hands. No problem!"

"This Wang Lin is simply too arrogant; I'm afraid he is overestimating himself. How can ringing this drum be that simple?"

“When this person experiences the backlash from the demon drum, he will know just how wrong he is!”

“This is unfortunate for Mo Lihai. I’m afraid that because of this person, he will have no face for the next 300 years.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he walked toward the demon drum. He walked very calmly and stopped right before the demon drum. He didn’t try to beat the drum from far away to lessen the force of the backlash.

After arriving directly below the demon drum, Wang Lin floated into the air. Looking at the huge demon drum, it was as if he could feel a faint, fishy smell from it.

The surface of this drum wasn’t smooth like a mirror and instead had many concave points and subtle veins. It was just like a piece of hide from a monster!

“Skin of the ancient demon...” Wang Lin stretched out his right hand and touched the demon drum. When he touched it, he felt waves of force pushing back at him.

Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. At this moment, all of the life seals gathered on his body. More than 3,000 life seals completely surrounded him.

“Bet that I can hit it more than 5 times...” Wang Lin slapped his

bag of holding and took out a wine jug. The wine jug was filled with wine. He grabbed it with his left hand and took a big gulp, then he smiled. “Lord Golden Armor, watch carefully!”

Wang Lin’s right hand formed a seal and then punched at the demon drum!

Dong! The sound of the drum echoed across the square and the sky like rolling thunder. Wang Lin’s body didn’t move at all as he withdrew his fist three inches, and right after he did so, he punched once more. One time, two times, three times, four times!

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong!

Four times in a row!

These four rings from the drum came out at the same time, caught up to the first ring, and silently fused together. It created this storm of sound that spread wildly with the demon drum as the center.

The square began to shatter inch by inch as if there was a giant earth dragon moving underneath it. In the sky, the thunder created by the drum became even more powerful. Countless people in the stands coughed out blood as they directly suffered serious internal injuries from this five-in-one drum beat!

There were even several people that were completely knocked unconscious by the sound!

Aside from the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, the remaining seven commander-in-chiefs all stood up and revealed looks of disbelief. The expression of the golden-armored man on the square changed greatly!

The five thunderous drum beats weren't very shocking. What really shocked everyone was that Wang Lin's body hadn't moved at all!

The Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief shouted, "This... this is impossible!"

## Chapter 590 – Words That Evoke Laws

---

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief thought, “Hmph, what isn’t impossible? As long as it is that Wang Lin, what isn’t impossible?!” He let out a sigh. If it wasn’t for the fact that he was too arrogant and had underestimated Wang Lin like everyone else here, he wouldn’t still be injured right now.

Aside from the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, the other commander-in-chiefs all stood up, and their eyes were like sharp swords as they stared at Wang Lin. Waves of shock and disbelief appeared in their hearts.

The vice commander-in-chiefs below them were all completely stunned, and their hearts trembled violently as they stared at Wang Lin.

It has to be said that there were people here we could ring it five times! There were even people who could ring it five times in a row, but the shockwave created when the five rings fused into one could be described as heaven-shaking!

This kind of violent backlash was not something a demon general could withstand! Even the genius demon general, Mo Fei, could only withstand three in a row. If there was a fourth, he would without a doubt lose!

Yet Wang Lin was able to ring it five times in a row. If the combined shockwave was able to seriously injure Wang Lin or make him retreat in a sorry state, then people might’ve been

willing to reluctantly accept it.

However, this person didn't even move at all. He floated next to the demon drum as if he hadn't rang it himself. Or it was as if he was hitting a normal drum, as there wasn't any rebound at all.

“How... How is this possible... I'm not mistaken, right? He just casually rang it five times...”

“There must be a problem here! This cultivator must have used some underhanded method!”

“Yu Sen spent painstaking effort to ring it four times, yet this person just casually rang it five times... However, Mo Fei was about to ring it eight times, and this person definitely can't do more than that!” Endless cries of shock came from the crowd.

They weren't unfamiliar with Wang Lin's figure. A few days ago, he was the first person to seriously injure a demon general, engraving his figure into people's minds.

However, these ministers, ladies, and various officials of the Sky Demon City didn't think that Wang Lin was that strong. In their eyes, the key reason why Ao Di lost and was seriously injured was because Ao Di was too weak!

If this Wang Lin had encountered people like Mo Fei or Shi Xiao, then he would without a doubt have lost! This was something everyone was very confident about.



However, now this Wang Lin, who they disliked a lot, was able to ring the drum five times in almost a trivial manner.

This scene shocked everyone!

Some people even suspected that the demon drum was broken. However, they realized they were wrong after seeing that some of the people around them were seriously injured or knocked out, and the demonic spiritual energy in their own bodies was going crazy. The feeling of their demonic spiritual energy almost being shocked out of their bodies immediately dismissed the idea that the demon drum was broken.

Also, the cracked square with the demon drum at the center showed just how powerful the impact from before was!

To be able to create such destruction on a square reinforced with countless restrictions could only be described as unbelievable.

Almost all of the commander-in-chiefs sucked in breaths of cold air. Yu Sen bitterly smiled as he shook his head and completely gave up on the idea of battling Wang Lin.

The only female demon general, Xie Lian, was wearing full body armor. Although it was full body armor, it was still extremely revealing, so it showed off her beautiful curves.

Her purple gauntlet revealed her pearly-white arms. Her top

covered her two peaks and revealed her slender waist. A black tattoo started from her snow-white neck, went down through her chest, and extended to her waist.

Her lower armor was armored leaf blades that circled around her, covering up her plump butt, and her pair of jade legs had greaves covering them. She gave off the feeling of a heroic beauty.

This woman was wearing a helmet that covered her face. Only her beautiful eyes could be seen, and they were shining brightly as she looked at Wang Lin.

Among the demon generals, Shi Xiao's eyes lit up as he carefully looked at Wang Lin. Chen Tao softly whispered, "I have already said that this person is extremely strong!"

Shi Xiao let out a cold snort and didn't say a word, but his expression darkened.

Among the demon generals, only Mo Fei didn't look at Wang Lin. Instead, he silently watched the distant horizon. The Da Lou Sword Sect cultivator stared at Wang Lin with undisguised killing intent.

Among all this noise, the golden-armored man's expression was extremely ugly. He looked at the demon drum and his hands clenched tightly into a fist!

Wang Lin withdrew his right hand from the drum before turning

around and looking at the golden-armored man. All of the noise stopped as he turned around, and all of their gazes gathered on Wang Lin.

Wang Lin pointed at the golden-armored man and calmly said, “You lost!”

The rebound force from beating the drum earlier was blocked by the life seals around Wang Lin’s body. However, the rebound was extremely powerful, so it took over 2,000 layers of life seals before this power was completely neutralized.

The life seals couldn’t be destroyed unless all 3,000 plus seals were destroyed in an instant! Otherwise, they would recover. This was the true strength of the life seals.

“No wonder that grey-robed All-Seer said that he had one billion life seals and that he would be perfectly fine even if planet Tian Yun were to explode. A spell with this kind of defensive power is extremely rare!”

After the golden-armored man heard Wang Lin’s words, his expression turned even uglier. He let out a cold snort and said, “I said you could not exceed five rings. Are you a fool that can’t understand the meaning of my words?! You rang it five times, and it hasn’t exceeded five, so it is not your win!”

After he said that, some of the people in the stands felt that this golden-armored chief steward’s morals were too low!

Wang Lin shot a cold look at the golden-armored man, then his right hand formed a fist and hit the demon drum behind him.

Dong! The sixth ring came from the drum and echoed across the square. This ring from the bell caused everyone's hearts to skip a beat.

A powerful rebound force suddenly emerged from demon drum as if there was a powerful gust of wind blowing Wang Lin's hair back. The already-shattered square immediately began to shake once more as if there was a giant dragon moving underneath it.

Wang Lin's right hand didn't stop as he coldly looked at the golden-armored man, whose expression was even gloomier, and punched with his right fist once more.

Dong! The seventh sound from the drum echoed across the sky. If the first six rings of the demon drum could be considered raging waves, then the rebound force of the seventh ring could be considered a flash flood!

Demon General Mo Fei could ring it six times without being injured, but on the seventh time he was forced back and his armor was shattered to pieces! This showed just how powerful the rebound from this seventh ring was!

The seventh ring sounded, and at this moment, the sky changed color. A storm gathered with the demon drum as the center and began to spread like crazy.

Wang Lin's right hand was motionless and he stood up straight in the air. His right hand was still touching the demon drum as his gaze fell on the golden-armored man.

This seventh ring caused thunderous rumbling sounds to occur in the sky, and Wang Lin's voice slowly came out of these thunderous rumbles.

“Seven times now!”

The golden-armored man's face twitched as he stared at Wang Lin and said, “I'll recommend you to the Demon Emperor!”

Wang Lin shook his head and calmly said, “I want one of your hands!”

“You dare?!” the golden-armored man shouted loudly. His eyes were filled with killing intent as shouted, “Say that again!”

“I want one of your hands!” At the moment Wang Lin's voice came out, his right hand hit the demon drum again.

Dong! The eighth ring from the drum spread out like tens of thousands of waves. This ring echoed with Wang Lin's words and began to spread like crazy in all directions.

“I want one of your hands!” At this moment, it was as if that was the only sound left in this world.

This was because Wang Lin had used the power of the eighth ring from the demon drum to affect the heavens. Thunderous roars echoed in the sky as if the sky was about to collapse. Among the deafening, rumbling sounds, that sentence felt like it wasn't said by Wang Lin but by the heavens! The earth! It was like a roar from the world! It was as if God had opened his eyes to look over the land!

This sound represented the world!

The heavens and earth fused with the sound of the drum to form that sentence. Although that sentence wasn't as loud as thunder, it was more shocking!

This unimaginable force caused the golden-armored man's expression to suddenly turn pale. He involuntarily took a few steps back, his ears buzzed, and his face turned deathly pale!

At that moment, he had the illusion that he was facing the world. The demonic spiritual energy inside his body went crazy, and he even had a trace of an impulse to cut off his own arm.

The surrounding people were all shocked. They no longer had the courage to talk like before, so the entire square was abnormally quiet!

Aside from a few select individuals among the spectators, everyone else knew without a doubt that if Wang Lin had said that to them just now, they would have cut off their own arms.

That sound just now was the might of the heavens! That sound just now was law, the majestic and dominating words from the heavens!

Among the demon generals, Mo Fei moved his gaze away from the sky and onto Wang Lin for the first time.

Among the commander-in-chiefs, aside from the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, who still hadn't looked at Wang Lin, the other seven's expressions changed slightly. Their eyes revealed mysterious lights as they looked at Wang Lin.

“Words That Evoke Law!” The seven commander-in-chiefs looked at each other and saw the shock in each other's eyes.

None of them noticed that at the moment that voice came, the Heaven Commander-in-Chief's always-closed eyes opened slightly and revealed a hint of confusion.

Among the vice commander-in-chiefs, the Yellow Vice Commander-in-Chief was completely startled, and the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief let out a sigh.

The golden-armored man's face was completely pale, but he quickly recovered. He stared at Wang Lin and slowly said, “ Your voice fused with the power of the drum and thus borrowed the power of the heavens. Unfortunately, you borrowed the power of the demon drum. If you could achieve Words That Evoke Law with your own strength, then forget about my arms, even if you wanted

my life, I'd willingly hand it over!"



## Chapter 591 – The Heaven Commander-in-Chief Is Moved

---

“However, right now it is impossible for you to take my arm!” The golden-armored man took a deep breath before looking at Wang Lin and shaking his head. “If you can ring it 15 times, then I swear to the Sky Demon that I’ll cut off my arm for you!”

“If you can’t do it, then shut up! If you continue to be noisy, don’t blame me for dealing with you!” The golden-armored man let out a cold snort.

Wang Lin coldly looked at the golden-armored man. This man’s cultivation level was very high. When Wang Lin withstood that golden lance, he could tell that this man’s cultivation level was at the peak of the mid stage of Ascendant, only one sliver away from the late stage!

Although this person’s cultivation level was only one level above the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief’s, to Wang Lin, this level was an extremely wide gap!

This was only secondary, though. The most important thing was that the spell the golden-armored man cultivated was extremely tyrannical. When Wang Lin withstood the sun lance, he immediately noticed the mysterious force behind that power. This golden-armored man’s spell was related to the Yang flame. This spell combined with his cultivation made him stand at the top of mid stage Ascendant cultivators. He was even strong enough to fight against an average late stage Ascendant cultivator!

Unless he met a titled Ascendant cultivator, it would be very hard to defeat him!

Of course, battling this person during day and night times would also differ greatly! If it was at noon, then Wang Lin would lose without a doubt! But if Wang Lin were to battle him at night and in a place with powerful Yin energy, it would be easier.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and no longer bothered with the golden-armored man, then his gaze fell on the demon drum instead. He had already rung it eight times, and the rebound from the eighth time had broken through almost 3,000 layers of life seals.

“Even if Mo Lihai can’t enter, I have already rung it eight times. At most I only need to ring it once more to enter top ten and not continue. If I go further and get injured, it won’t be worth it...

“However, when I ring this demon drum, it stirs my mind. It gives me the same feeling that I get when I listen to the zither music by the riverside... Could it be that ringing this drum also helps my dao...

“Ringing this drum doesn’t follow my dao, but the rebound the drum gives is a type of defying. The force I use to ring the drum is following the heavens’ will, but the rebound is defying the heavens!

“This following and then defying creates a mysterious heavenly

cycle...” Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a mysterious light as he stared at the demon drum. At this moment, he no longer hesitated; he took a deep breath and hit the drum.

Dong! The ninth ring came from the drum!

The rebound from the drum entered his body like a flood. This was a defying force, and as it passed through Wang Lin’s body, the life seals that were gathered on his body quickly shattered. 100, 800, 1,000, 2,200, 3,400... Until more than 3,600 life seals dissipated. Although this force had been weakened greatly, more than half of the remaining force was still charging at Wang Lin.

More than 3,700 life seals completely collapsed for the first time since Wang Lin obtained them.

As the last life seal collapsed, the rebound forced pierced into Wang Lin’s body and moved within his meridians. It was as if Wang Lin’s body was in a giant storm, as his body and clothes were violently fluttering backwards.

His body involuntarily retreated backwards. One step, two steps, three steps, four steps.... Until the 19th step, where Wang Lin’s right foot took a step back and he stopped himself!

His face turned red and took a few moments before returning to normal.

After seeing this, the golden-armored man’s heart relaxed a bit

and a sneer appeared once more on his face. He thought to himself, “This child can’t possibly ring it 15 times; this is just the ninth time and he is reaching his limit. I can confirm that ten times is his limit!”

The surroundings were completely silent. No one dared to talk after the ninth ring from the bell echoed across the square. This result surpassed the number one demon general, Mo Fei, and everyone knew that from this day onward, the name “Wang Lin” will shine in the Sky Demon Country!

It has to be said that the Demon Emperor didn’t care about where people are from. Wasn’t the Heaven Commander-in-Chief also a cultivator!?

No one talked, and their eyes were all gathered on Wang Lin.

Mo Lihai stared at Wang Lin. Wang Lin’s change in these past few months was simply too great.

“Nine times... I can’t do it...” Mo Lihai let out a bitter sigh.

As Wang Lin stood at the center of the square, all of the surrounding gazes gathered on him, but he completely ignored the gazes. Right now his expression was gloomy and unsettled, and he slowly frowned.

After the rebound force was weakened by more than 3,700 layers of life seals, the amount that entered his body wasn’t much! He

only had to cycle a bit of his celestial spiritual energy to return to normal.

But at the moment the rebound force entered Wang Lin's body, he immediately felt a strange aura within the rebound force. It contained an unyielding spirit and the dominating feeling of going against the heavens.

The rebound force came from this unyielding and extremely arrogant aura. Anyone that dared to provoke it would suffer its relentless attack. Even if the sky collapsed on it, it would hold the sky up and then pierce it!

This was the intent from this aura!

Wang Lin muttered, "Defying..."

"I was wrong before. Using the life seals to resist this defying force was the same as resisting my own defying nature in my heart..." Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious force. Then his entire person became very refined as he silently looked at the demon drum.

At this moment, the Heaven Commander-in-Chief once again opened his eyes slightly and looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin pondered for a long time before taking a step forward, then another, and another. After 19 steps, he arrived before the demon drum. Wang Lin didn't immediately ring the drum but

used this palm to gently touch it, feeling its rough surface.

Slivers of unyielding intent slowly entered Wang Lin through his palm.

He slowly closed his eyes. At this moment, he seemed to fuse with the demon drum, and his aura slowly disappeared.

The golden-armored man frowned, then he sneered and said, “Trying to act all mysterious, huh? If just touching the drum would let you ring it 15 times, then the servants cleaning the drum every day could ring it over a hundred times! Ridiculous!”

He wasn't the only one who had this thought; even the commander-in-chiefs all frowned as well.

The Xuan Commander-in-Chief was quite puzzled. “What is this child doing?”

One of the commander-in-chiefs chuckled. “Can this cultivator communicate with the demon drum?”

The only female among the commander-in-chiefs, the Universe Commander-in-Chief, softly said, “He is not communicating with it, but comprehending it. When I rang the demon drum, I also felt the aura within it. Could it be that you all have forgotten?”

After she said that, the commander-in-chiefs' expressions became serious.

The officials watching from the stands could no longer keep silent and all began to softly whisper.

Among the demon generals, Mo Fei's eyes lit up and he stared at Wang Lin. He softly said, "Could it be that you felt that aura too..."

At the moment Wang Lin closed his eyes, that unyielding aura became clear.

This aura slowly gathered in his body and fused with his origin soul. He was completely immersed in this aura, and he thoroughly integrated himself with the demon drum.

"I'm not supposed to resist the defying aura from the drum, I'm supposed to merge with it instead. If I can comprehend this defying aura, then this rebound won't be able to injure me and instead will help refine my body!" Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes were now filled with clarity as he raised his hand and gently let it fall.

Dong! The tenth ring from the drum echoed across the square.

Wang Lin's body was immediately met with an unimaginable force from the drum. At this moment, Wang Lin withdrew his life seals, allowing the force to directly enter his body.

The rebound force moved through his body like crazy, and black drops of sweat came out from the pores of his body. Wang Lin felt

the refreshing feeling of his body being purified. It was a feeling that he hadn't felt since he reached the Foundation Establishment stage.

However, this feeling didn't last long. The force inside his body suddenly became violent. As it moved through Wang Lin's body, it caused his face to turn pale.

“Marrow cleansing!! This child is using the demon drum to cleanse his marrow!” The various commander-in-chiefs were shocked.

Not only them, but cries even came from the demon generals. Shi Xiao's gaze toward Wang Lin was filled with killing intent. He raised his hand many times but hesitated and then lowered it.

The golden-armored man's eyes became cold as he sneered and thought, “Marrow cleansing... This old man has followed the Demon Emperor for a long time, and the Demon Emperor did say that you can cleanse your marrow with the sound of the demon drum. However, that is only if you have enough a high enough cultivation level. Otherwise, if you try to cleanse by force, you will only seriously injure yourself!”

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's eyes were now half open. He revealed a hint of disappointment and then closed his eyes once more.

At the moment the Heaven Commander-in-Chief closed his eyes, he sighed in his heart. “There isn't any need to observe this child



anymore...”

Wang Lin’s face was deathly pale, but his eyes were bright!

“There is some consciousness within this demon drum’s defying force. If I were to completely fuse with it without a second thought, then although it would be considered defying, it would still be the path of the demon drum and not my own!

“I was injured by the marrow cleansing not because my cultivation is lacking, but because my dao is different! In this world, whether it is cultivators or other creatures, as long as they cultivate to defy the heavens, they all have their own defying nature!

“Although it is only the word ‘defy,’ everyone has their own comprehension, and there are countless dao for it!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up like they never had before. Although his expression was pale, at this moment, it was as if his domain had fused with his body! The light in his eyes gradually disappeared and was replaced by sadness and loneliness.

Then he raised his right hand and gently touched the demon drum!

Dong! The eleventh ring came from the drum.

At this moment, a sad aura spread out from the drum. It echoed across the square, spreading far enough to even affect Sky Demon

City!

The sadness in the echo from the drum was like the sadness of the zither music; it moved the heart!

The sadness entered his soul, his soul formed a will, the will beat the drum, and the drum spread his dao....

“The sound of the drum contains intent... Impossible, this is impossible. How could this person achieve this? This is absolutely impossible!!!” For the first time, the golden-armored man’s expression completely changed. He subconsciously took several steps back and stared at Wang Lin.

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief for the first time completely opened his eyes and stood up to look at Wang Lin! In the entire square, the only person who had his attention was Wang Lin!

# Chapter 592 – I Want Ascendant

---

At this moment, all of the spectators on the three stands were completely silent. The sound from the drum echoed across the area. This sound contained a kind of sadness, a wounded heart. Hearing this sound caused people to recall the past.

Everyone within the square, including the commander-in-chiefs, was silent.

The sublime feeling of a domain slowly trickled into people's hearts through the sound of the drum and touched their souls.

Wang Lin's hand was still on the drum. At this moment, this ring from the drum had spread his dao far and wide.

The scenes of his time with Li Muwan...

The loneliness of cultivating for 700 years...

Those 100 years he spent in the trial at the Heavenly Fate Sect...

The bleakness of walking down the street in Sky Demon City...

All of this suddenly stopped when he heard the zither music coming from the boat!

When the zither music entered his ears, it washed his body,

cleansed his soul, and refined his dao.

The zither music that the woman played and the sound of the drum fused together at this moment. Wang Lin's heart acted as a bridge to cause the two sounds to fuse. He used his hand to ring the drum and transmitted the sadness that had been hiding in his heart ever since Li Muwan left.

The sound of the drum echoed across the square. Some of the people who were around even shed tears as they pondered this sound. They were moved by the sound of the drum and were completely immersed in a world inside their own hearts. Various things from their past appeared in their hearts.

Every single person has a story, and that story is buried in their heart. However, there is a power that can drag out that story and let it surface, the power of resonance.

At the moment Wang Lin rang the drum, he sent out the sentiment he felt when he heard the zither music.

Among the demon generals, Mo Lihai revealed a look of reminiscence. Not only him, even Shi Xiao revealed a hint of sadness.

Only one person was an exception, and that was Mo Fei. At this moment, he was calm, or rather, it could be called 'indifferent.' The sadness from the drum didn't seem to resonate with him at all.

No one knew when the sound from the drum had stopped, but it wasn't until long after it was gone that people gradually began to sober up.

At the moment they became sober, aside from commander-in-chiefs and a few other individuals, those that had sobered up were shocked to find that they had been crying.

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief let out a sigh as he looked at Wang Lin, who was next to the demon drum. The complex expression in his eyes gradually disappeared and was replaced with admiration!

“Spreading his intent with the sound of the drum... Perhaps he is the person the Demon Emperor has waited countless years for... My cultivation, which has been stuck for so long, showed signs of increasing after hearing this sound...”

Aside from the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, each of the other commander-in-chiefs looked at Wang Lin with different expressions. However, the one thing in common was the shock on their faces!

No one knew more about the meaning of being able to carry intent in the sound of the drum than them!

This was a realm!

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's eyes were like lightning as he

looked at Wang Lin, and the muddiness in his eyes had long disappeared.

“His name is Wang Lin...”

Wang Lin gently raised his right hand before turning around to look at his surroundings. Right now everyone was watching him.

His gaze fell on the golden-armored man.

The golden-armored man's face was no longer gloomy but completely pale. He stared at Wang Lin and wasn't able to say a word. Today, the cultivator before him had shocked him too many times!

At the start, he rang the drum five times with his expression never changing and his body remaining unmoved like it was a giant mountain. Then he rang it three more times to catch up to Mo Fei. Then the ninth and tenth rings came, and Wang Lin was forced back on the tenth ring.

At that moment, he thought it was all over, but in reality it had only just begun!

The eleventh ring from the drum came while he was still in shock.

If this sound from the drum was the same as before, he wouldn't have been so alarmed, but this eleventh sound carried intent with

it. The golden-armored man questioned himself and knew that even he couldn't achieve this!

This had nothing to do with cultivation but with realm! A different level of domain and the refinement of the soul.

The golden-armored man would never in his life forget about what happened today. At this moment, he actually felt unwilling to go against Wang Lin, and this feeling was very strong.

"15 times and you will take off one of your own arms?" Wang Lin's voice was calm, but at this moment, everyone was able to hear it clearly.

The golden-armored man's scalp went numb. He would rather go up and fight Wang Lin. He was even more willing to fight Wang Lin without any powerful spells than to answer the question that came after the sound of the drum disappeared.

Wang Lin didn't give the golden-armored man much time to respond. He withdrew his gaze, and for the first time, his gaze swept over the spectators. Each spectator appeared in his eyes, and all of them chose to avoid his gaze.

Of the six vice commander-in-chiefs, all but one of them avoided Wang Lin's gaze when he looked at them. His eyes were filled with clarity as his gaze meet Wang Lin's gaze.

This person was the Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief. His eyes

were clear and revealed a hint of regret when he looked at Wang Lin. Then he clasped his hands at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin nodded and moved his gaze. This time his gaze fell on the eight commander-in-chiefs. Each of them met his gaze, and it seemed like they had learned a lot about each other when their gazes met.

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief opened his mouth for the first time when Wang Lin's gaze landed on him.

“Wang Lin, I have remembered your name!”

Among the demon generals, everyone avoided Wang Lin's gaze. However, Shi Xiao let out a roar and forced his gaze to meet with Wang Lin's gaze.

He revealed a hint of battle intent, but it was completely ignored by Wang Lin as he moved his gaze away.

Wang Lin's gaze finally stopped on Mo Fei!

This person's expression was still indifferent as he coldly looked at Wang Lin.

After withdrawing his gaze, Wang Lin slowly closed his eyes and placed his hand on the drum. Right now his goal was no longer to ring the drum!



At the moment the drum rang for the first time, Wang Lin felt the calling of the Ascendant stage! He had touched the border of the Ascendant stage!

“I want... Ascendant!” Wang Lin’s eyes didn’t open, but at this moment, his entire body was filled with a strong sense of confidence!

He placed his right hand on the demon drum.

Dong... Dong... Although his hand didn’t move, the drum suddenly rang. The sound turned into thunder and descended into this world.

The sadness from the second ring of the drum was stronger than the first. The fusion of the sadness of the two rings caused the sound from the drum to contain sadness as well.

Wang Lin softly said, “Still missing a bit...” As he said that, another sound came from the demon drum!

Three ring from the drum! The twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth rings from the drum echoed across the sky!

The sounds from the drum fused together, resulting in a force several times more powerful than before. This force left the demon drum and directly entered Wang Lin’s body through his hand.

At this moment, everyone heard a sound. It was the sound of things bursting coming from inside Wang Lin's body. This sound was very crisp and couldn't match the sound of the drum ringing. However, everyone that heard it felt a sense of comfort coming from their own marrow.

Drops of black liquid came out from all the pores on Wang Lin's body.

"Marrow cleansing!" The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's eyes shined brightly and revealed an admiration that he had never shown before.

"This is true marrow cleansing. Earlier you were merely cleansing the surface!"

The other commander-in-chiefs all looked at Wang Lin with a powerful sense of jealousy in their eyes. No one knew better than them why the demon drum was a treasure just below the dragon lake!

The dragon lake had the spirit of the ancient demon, and it acted as a teacher that taught them dao.

This demon drum was made from the skin of the ancient demon and contained the power of the ancient demon. Rumor has it that every demon emperor inherits a spell that allows them to ring the drum to extract the power of the ancient demon from within to help protect the glory of the Sky Demon Country!

To cleanse one's marrow with the demon drum was originally an honor only the natives of the Sky Demon Country had. Foreigners had to have made a lot of contributions to be allowed a marrow cleansing.

Every commander-in-chief was given a chance to ring the drum when they accepted their position. The reward for ringing the drum was marrow cleansing.

However, whether they could achieve marrow cleansing depended on their cultivation.

The three rings from the drum fused into a powerful force that surged through Wang Lin's body. His body didn't have much impurities left as it was, and it was cleansed once more by the force from the drum.

"Fourteen times..." The golden-armored man's face became even more pale.

Aside from the man in golden armor, everyone else seemed to have forgotten about this matter. They were all immersed in the sound that entered their ears and shook their hearts.

This was the sound of marrow cleansing!

When a person is going through marrow cleansing, the sound coming from their body shakes the bodies of the people who hear it. This creates a fluctuation inside the listener's body that is

weaker than the fluctuation inside the person who is going through marrow cleansing.

When Wang Lin opened his eyes, all of the impurities in his body had been forced out by the drum. At this moment, he felt as if his body was about to be sucked into the sky. Then he looked at the demon drum, and his eyes filled with clarity.

“I, Wang Lin, have cultivated for 700 years. My cultivation has reached the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation and my dao has fused with my body. I finally know why I still haven’t reached the Ascendant stage. Ascendant... Although my domain has fused with my body, my dao heart isn’t complete. In the end... deep in my heart, there is a trace of sadness, an injury, a sealed scar...

“When Li Muwan died, my domain reached a new level and entered my body... But Wan Er became a thought sealed in my heart...

“This is why I feel sadness when I listen to that woman’s zither music, I feel sympathetic... If I were to listen to that zither music for a hundred years until the woman playing the zither died, then at the moment she died, I would gain enlightenment. The sadness in my heart would disappear with the zither music... Leaving only a mark that will fuse with my soul...

“But today, by borrowing the power of this drum, I was able to experience the passing of a century in a short period of time. I fused all of my sadness with the drum and released it through its sound. When there is no more sadness left in my heart, my dao

heart will be complete and I'll reach the Ascendant stage..."

Wang Lin raised his hand and gently let it fall. At this moment, his thoughts, sadness, and everything about Li Muwan came out from the depths of his heart and rushed toward the demon drum with his hand.

"But doing this means I choose to forget... Do I really want to forget..." At this moment, Wang Lin's hand trembled.

## Chapter 593 – Defying

---

To forget was to completely wipe all memories of her existence, to wipe away that last shadow of her in his heart. Even if Li Muwan's soul inside the heaven defying bead were to wake up one day, Wang Lin would have no emotion toward her at all. He would only smile and send her back to planet Suzaku.

Let all bygones be bygones...

At this moment, a gentle wind blew by, lifting Wang Lin's hair into the air...

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's eyes shined brightly. He took a few steps forward to the edge of the stand and looked at Wang Lin. At this moment, it was as if he was seeing through Wang Lin's hesitation, and he muttered, "Will he press his hand down... Back then I chose to press it down... How will he choose... Ascendant... Ascendant... How could people who haven't reached the Ascendant stage truly know what Ascendant represents..."

"Ascendant is a lonely road... For those without any lingering feelings or attachments, then aside from having enough celestial spiritual energy and their domain fusing into their body, stepping into the Ascendant stage is extremely easy! Because it is so simple, they won't have much growth in their future cultivation because their heart never experienced this kind of struggle!

"However, for some people, there are lingering feelings in their heart. For these kinds of people, their domain breakthrough is a

test and at the same time torture...”

The only female commander-in-chief, Xian Lian, had a hint of mockery in her eyes. Right now she had already recovered from the sadness, and when she looked at Wang Lin’s back, the mockery in her eyes became even stronger.

She knew more about the trial a cultivator faced when trying to reach the Ascendant stage than others, because her master used to be a cultivator.

“To abandon all emotions and sentiments, can do you do it?”

Shi Xiao frowned as he looked at Wang Lin and snorted. “Deliberately trying to make it look mysterious!”

Chen Tao, who was next to him, frowned. For the first time, he thought that the demon general he found was pretty disgusting.

He pondered a bit before calmly saying, “You won’t be able to understand the struggle he is going through, just like how humans can’t understand the heart of a Celestial.”

Shi Xiao turned around to look at Chen Tao and then pondered silently.

The indifference in Mo Fei’s face became even stronger as he looked at Wang Lin and whispered, “You are as enviable as the him from back then... Interesting...”

The Da Lou Sword Sect cultivator behind him was the only one who heard Mo Fei. His heart trembled as he lowered his head and didn't speak.

The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief let out a sigh. Although he wasn't a cultivator, with his status, he knew a bit about cultivators attempting to reach the Ascendant stage. Although he didn't know much, after seeing Wang Lin's hand pause, he seemed to have gained some understanding.

At this moment, on a river far away, a boat was leisurely moving across the water. The young man who drank with Wang Lin all night was sitting at the bow holding a cup in his hand. He drank it all in one gulp and then softly said, "Little guy, how will you choose..."

The woman who was playing the zither was still on the boat. However, right now she wasn't playing the zither; she was just silently sitting there.

Wang Lin's hand was still one inch above the demon drum, and he was staring at the demon drum.

"For my dao heart to be complete, I have to wipe all the sadness from my heart, but in doing so... Is it really worth it..." Li Muwan's figure appeared before his eyes, and scenes of her flowed across his eyes.

"If the price for reaching the Ascendant stage really is to wipe



away all the sadness in my heart, to erase Wan Er's figure, am I still cultivating dao... Is this really my dao... Wan Er's life and death and her eternal slumber, if I were to forget all of that, she will have become my cultivation furnace in a way..."

"Although as I man I can't be a saint, I always have a clear conscience. The heavens are ruthless, and if I were to be ruthless as well, how is that defying the heavens? I would be going along with the heavens!

"Throwing away my feelings is the same as those cultivators that left the demon general competition. This is a form of escape, and it is not my dao!"

"My dao it to defy, to defy and walk against the heavens. That is my path! Ancient cultivators deceived the heavens to cultivate. I finally understand the meaning of the word 'deceived.' How is this deceiving the heavens? They were clearly running away. Although it is not going with the flow of the heavens, the destination is the same!"

Wang Lin's eyes revealed clarity.

"I can throw away the sadness in my heart, but this lingering feeling is something not even the heavens can take away from me!" At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly looked up at the sky!

An extremely astonishing aura emitted from his body. Although this aura wasn't strong, it was enough to make everyone, including the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, tremble!

This aura was like a sharp sword that shot out from Wang Lin and pierced into the sky. The sky was pierced, the clouds were pushed aside, and the world opened up before Wang Lin's eyes!

"This... This is..." Even with the Heaven Commander-in-Chief's mental fortitude, he couldn't help but be moved. He looked at Wang Lin with eyes filled with shock!

"His choice is actually so similar to the Demon Emperor's!" The Heaven Commander-in-Chief looked at Wang Lin meaningfully.

The golden-armored man's expression became even more pale. At the moment Wang Lin's hand stopped, he thought he might get lucky, but when that aura burst out of Wang Lin's body, he felt a disaster arriving before him.

As he stared at Wang Lin's back, the killing intent in his eyes increased like crazy.

"If I kill him before he can ring it for the 15th time, even if the Demon Emperor blames me for this, he won't punish me too hard. After all, this only a cultivator, and not only am I someone who belongs to the Sky Demon Country, I have also achieved great merits for the country!"

The aura that came from Wang Lin's body disappeared immediately after it appeared.

“Real cultivation is to defy the heavens. I don’t believe I can reach the Ascendant stage if I just wipe out the sadness in my heart but keep these lingering feelings. Ascendant isn’t ascending the heavens but ascending one’s self. The heavens can’t interfere with me, only my own heart can!

“If my heart gives in, then I lose the meaning of defying and will be following the will of the heavens. If my heart is firm, I want to see how the heavens are going to prevent me from reaching the Ascendant stage, prevent me from cultivating by defying the heavens!”

Wang Lin’s eyes glowed brightly. He took a deep breath and without any hesitation fused all of the sadness caused by Li Muwan’s departure with his right hand. At this moment, the sky changed colors and lightning filled the sky. The lightning bolts were like silver snakes coming out of the clouds.

The change in the sky above the imperial city alerted everyone in Sky Demon City. At this moment, everyone raised their heads and looked at the imperial city.

This was especially true for the people at the square. Their gazes were all gathered on Wang Lin’s not-so-tall figure!

Even the young man on the boat stood up and put down the wine cup. He stared at the imperial city with expectation in his eyes.

At this moment, on the top floor of the dark tower in the ancient battlefield where Hu Pao was training, which was tens of

thousands of kilometers from Sky Demon City

A ghostly light lit up inside the helmet of the completely black armor. At the moment the ghostly light lit up, terrifying fluctuations appeared in the sky outside the tower.

The ghostly light flickered and a message echoed in the tower.

“Heaven defying cultivation... Very good...”

At the imperial square, all of Wang Lin’s sadness was gathered in his right hand. At this moment, his right hand was filled with endless sadness, and he suddenly pressed it down on the demon drum!

At this moment, the golden-armored man’s eyes revealed powerful killing intent. His body suddenly moved and all of his cultivation gathered on his legs. He moved at an unimaginable speed as he charged toward Wang Lin.

“Accept your death!” As the golden-armored man shouted, he appeared behind Wang Lin. At this moment, a bright glow appeared in his right hand as if he was holding the sun itself!

“I definitely can’t let him ring it for the 15th time! I don’t believe the Emperor will punish me if I kill him!” The killing intent in the golden-armored man’s eyes seemed to almost take solid form.

At the moment his right hand closed in, the ground immediately

began to burn. Everything within 1,000 feet was like a fiery hell!

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's eyes became cold as he jumped off the stand and shouted, "Jin Wuxu! What are you doing!?"

At this moment, Wang Lin turned around to look at the golden-armored man. His sudden appearance was not outside Wang Lin's expectations. Wang Lin had already noticed that this person would not admit defeat so easily. He had already surrounded his body with more than 3,000 life seals, and with the help of the 15th ring from the drum, he was confident he could block this attack!

The golden-armored man sneered. It was as if he was holding the sun in his right hand, and he was smashing it toward Wang Lin. His timing was very good; if Wang Lin were to dodge, then Wang Lin wouldn't be able to ring the drum for the 15th time, and he would immediately chase after Wang Lin. If Wang Lin didn't dodge, then he was confident he could kill this child the moment Wang Lin's hand touches the drum!

The golden-armored man completely ignored the Heaven Commander-in-Chief and revealed a cruel smile. As the Heaven Commander-in-Chief closed in, the golden-armored man waved his left hand. He wouldn't allow anyone to stop him from killing Wang Lin!

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's right hand formed a seal, creating a black light that collided with the golden-armored man's left hand.

At this moment, the expression of the young man on the boat suddenly became gloomy. His eyes revealed anger and he shouted, “You dare! Jin Wuxu! You deserve to die!”

Just at this moment, the golden-armored man’s body suddenly trembled, and the killing intent in his eyes disappeared as if cold water had been poured over his head. Then the flames within 1,000 feet dimmed and a voice echoed in his head. His face was deathly pale as he said, “This voice...”

At the same time, in the black tower tens of thousands of kilometers from Sky Demon City. The ghostly light in the black armor suddenly flickered and a cold snort echoed via a divine sense message!

Just as the golden-armored man said those two words, a cold aura suddenly surrounded his body. The fiery hell 1,000 feet around him was instantly extinguished!

A cold snort came from the void and only entered the golden-armored man’s ears.

The golden-armored man’s body shook violently and his armor shattered into pieces. At this moment, he coughed out a large mouthful of blood and the sun in his hand was extinguished!

# Chapter 594 – Death Of The Golden Armor

---

All of this happened in the instant the Heaven Commander-in-Chief and the golden-armored man's spells collided. The Heaven Commander-in-Chief was surprised, as he would have never expected his result. He was extremely close to the golden-armored man, so he immediately noticed that the golden-armored man had suffered serious injuries. And it wasn't just one serious injury but two!

If his spell landed, the golden-armored man would die for sure. He had acted not to kill but to stop the golden-armored man, so he immediately withdrew his attack without any hesitation.

But from the point of view of outsiders, the golden-armored man had taken a hit from the Heaven Commander-in-Chief and was seriously injured.

The Heaven Commander-in-Chief's eyes were filled with shock as he withdrew his spell, took several steps back, and looked at the golden-armored man.

The golden-armored man's body trembled and he coughed out a big mouthful of blood. All of the demonic spiritual energy in his body was gone and cracks had appeared on his meridians. At this moment, he turned from a fierce dragon into an insect!

“That... That snort was too terrifying; it was countless times stronger than the Demon Emperor's. No, it can't even be described as countless times. It was on a completely different level. He didn't

want to kill me; if he really wanted to kill me, I would have already died!” The golden-armored man was injured twice in a row. All of the demonic spiritual energy in his body had collapsed, his face was pale, and cold sweat soaked his body.

At this moment, the golden-armored man’s serious injuries looked like they were caused by the Heaven Commander-in-Chief, but Wang Lin was very close and knew that the Heaven Commander-in-Chief’s spell hadn’t even landed on the golden-armored man!

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he suppressed the doubt in his heart. Right now was the best moment to kill this golden-armored man. No matter why he had suffered such serious injuries, if Wang Lin didn’t kill him now, then he wouldn’t be Wang Lin!

Without any hesitation, he lifted his right hand from the drum and grabbed the weakened man in golden armor. Killing intent filled Wang Lin’s eyes, and without any hesitation, he slammed the golden-armored man into the demon drum!

When the golden-armored man’s body violently collided with the demon drum, blood mist came out from his already weakened body and he coughed out a large mouthful of blood onto the demon drum.

Wang Lin’s right hand contained all of the sadness in his heart!

This was the final attack he would use in the Soul Transformation stage. He would cast away all of the sadness in his



heart with this attack!

At the moment the golden-armored man collided with the demon drum, all of the sadness in Wang Lin's right arm rushed out. It pierced through the golden-armored man's body and into the demon drum.

Dong! The drum echoed!

The violent rebound went into the golden-armored man's body without any hesitation. At the moment the drum rang, the golden-armored man, the golden chief steward, Ji Wuxu's body exploded into a bloody mist and was scattered by the sound of the drum.

The golden-armored man's body shattered and he died a miserable death! Even his soul was shattered by the sound of the drum, so all traces of him in this world had completely disappeared!

Five rings from the drum take one arm, ten rings from the drum take two arms, fifteen rings from the drum.... What was taken this time was his life!

The person who killed him wasn't Wang Lin but the person who seriously injured him! If only one of the voices had come, then he wouldn't have been injured so seriously that he couldn't even defend himself; he wouldn't have become a mortal.

However, those two snorts caused a powerhouse of the Sky

Demon Country who was extremely famous to become a waste! Then adding on Wang Lin's deceptive personality, all of this costed him his life!

The young man on the boat was started and muttered, "Dead... How did it turn out like this..." The he suddenly noticed something and his eyes became cold. His eyes were filled with killing intent as he suddenly looked into the distance. It was as if his eyes could see through Sky Demon City and pierce the void.

But then he quickly lowered his head as if nothing had happened.

At the square, the Heaven Commander-in-Chief was the closest to Wang Lin. At this moment, he looked at Wang Lin and felt the defying intent from Wang Lin. He revealed a look of an elder looking at a junior in admiration for the junior's talent. At this moment, he felt as if he was seeing himself from back then, his life if he had chosen not to give up back then!

The other seven commander-in-chiefs all looked at Wang Lin with very complex feelings. Their focus wasn't on Wang Lin's cultivation, but the fact that he rang the drum 15 times!

15 times! This surpassed everyone else, making Wang Lin the person who rang the drum the most amount of times in the Sky Demon Country!

The vice commander-in-chiefs had long been shocked into silence. The Xuan Vice Commander-in-Chief took a deep breath of cold air. His cultivation, which had been stuck for so long, was on

the verge of a breakthrough. This was all because of the sound of Wang Lin's marrow cleansing and the change his heart experienced through Wang Lin.

The sober spectators no longer looked at Wang Lin with shock in their eyes but instead respect!

The respect for the strong in the Demon Spirit Land!

Among the demon generals, there was complete silence. Mo Lihai looked at Wang Lin's figure and he knew that there was no suspense about him becoming the vice commander-in-chief anymore!

The 15th ring from the drum echoed across the sky. Although there was a scent of blood in this sound, there was also unimaginable sadness. The sadness fused with sound of the drum and was spread far and wide by the drum.

At this moment, lightning moved like silver snakes in the sky, and thunder echoed violently. But when the 15th ring from the drum appeared, everything seemed to fuse. The raging thunder seemed to have absorbed the sadness from the sound of the drum. At this moment, an unimaginable sadness came from the thunder and the drum and spread across the sky, affecting the entire Sky Demon City!

This 15th ring was even more powerful than the previous 14 rings combined. This ring from the drum represented Wang Lin's dao, his sadness, his complete dao heart, and a true heaven-defying

cultivation path!

This sadness, thanks to the help of the thunder, was no longer human sadness but the sadness of the heavens! Everyone in Sky Demon City felt this sadness and subconsciously cried....

On the boat, the woman who played the zither felt the sadness and began to gently play a song.

Wang Lin raised his head as he looked at the sky and whispered, "I retained my attachement..."

The heavens' dao is the way of the heavens. Even the mortal royal families have said that the true rulers of the world weren't the kings! The heavens' dao is boundless; it extends across the universe and is everywhere!

Let alone the Demon Spirit Land, even if it was the cave of a celestial, the heavens' dao wouldn't stop descending! Because everything in the world is the heavens' dao, if it exists, it is because the heavens' dao allows it exist!

Heavens' dao, descend!

The heavens' dao is normally invisible, and when it turns visible and descends, there is only one name... divine retribution!!!

With the destruction of the Celestial Realm, divine retribution disappeared. But what disappeared wasn't the real divine

retribution, it was merely the celestial retribution created by Celestials! The real divine retribution is a punishment from the heavens, and it won't disappear due to a realm being destroyed. It will only appear when it is supposed to appear!

The appearance of a true heaven-defying cultivator is the condition for divine retribution to appear!

# Chapter 595 – The Simplest Divine Retribution? No!

---

Outside the Demon Spirit Land at the gate to the East Demon Spirit Sea, it was completely dark. There were specks of light in the distance lighting up part of the area.

Just at this moment, a ray of light arrived from the void at a speed no cultivator or spell could achieve!

There was only one word to describe this speed, and that was... descending!

Descending has already broken the limit of speed. It can even be said that it can no longer be described with words. Anywhere in the universe, with but a thought, it can descend!

The red cloud descends from space. It comes from the void, and no one knows where it originated.

The moment this red light descended, an aura that would make all life in the universe tremble began to spread.

On planet Tian Yun, the All-Seer had his eyes closed and was preparing for the plan in 200 years. At this moment, he suddenly opened his eyes, and they revealed a mysterious light as he looked into space. His expression slightly changed and then his hand formed a seal. After calculating for a while, he frowned and muttered, “Divine retribution has descended... With the

interference of the heavens' might, I can't clearly calculate everything. But I was able to calculate that the divine retribution descended on the Demon Spirit Land and has something to do with my planet Tian Yun... Strange!"

On planet Da Lou in the Da Lou Sword Sect, Sword Saint Lin Tianhou was standing next to a giant pill furnace, and his eyes were glowing.

"This Fundamental Good Luck Pill still requires a few auxiliary pills..." Just at this moment, his expression suddenly changed. He took one step before completely disappearing and reappearing in space above the planet. He looked at the red light with surprise in his eyes.

"Divine retribution!" He frowned and showed a look of uncertainty on his face. After carefully watching the light disappear, he muttered to himself, "The divine retribution is descending on the Demon Spirit Land... Not good! Could it be that something happened to Greed?!" Ling Tianhou's eyebrows were locked.

At the same time at a planet very far from the planet Tian Yun. From the outside, this planet looked to be covered in blood. This was a blood planet!

There was a blood pavilion on the blood planet, and a red-haired and red-eyebrowed man was sitting inside it. He looked to be about 40 years old and he was silently cultivating. He suddenly opened his eyes and a blood-colored light poured out of them.

He didn't raise his head but silently experienced the shockwave created when the heavens' might passed by. After a long time, he closed his eyes.

“Divine retribution descended on the Demon Spirit Land. I wonder how that child Xixue is doing...”

Not only those three, but many of the old monsters noticed the divine retribution when it descended.

Nothing could stop the red light from descending. Although the gate at the East Demon Spirit Sea wasn't open, the red light still managed to pierce through it.

On the square in the imperial city in the Sky Demon Country, Wang Lin was silently floating there. After the drum rang for the 15th time, the domain inside his body started going through a metamorphosis at an unimaginable speed.

The Ascendant stage requires one to have enough celestial spiritual energy and their dao heart to be complete. Once both conditions have been achieved, they will fuse, and this fusion is ascendant!

This is the legendary “Facing One's Dao!”

This fusion is a collision of one's dao heart and celestial spiritual energy. The collision of the body and soul! An evolution from a



human to a Celestial! This is the biggest death trial of reaching the Ascendant stage! Either this collision succeeds and one becomes an Ascendant cultivator, or it fails and they... die. There is no other outcome! A trial of death!

To seek dao, one must face trials of death!

Even those who cultivate a variant path can't avoid this!

Unless... One stays at the peak of the late stage of Soul Transformation and never takes that step forward!

Wang Lin's dao heart rang the drum for the 15th time and released all of the sadness within. His dao heart was going through a rapid metamorphosis toward completion!

Everyone around the square was silently pondering. In just one day, Wang Lin had made them experience too many incredible things, so his figure was now engraved in all their hearts!

Just at this moment, the lightning and thunder disappeared from the sky and a fiery-redness appeared.

From a distance, this red was boundless and seemed to cover the entire sky.

The expression of the young man on the boat suddenly changed. Then he let out a bitter laugh and said, "I seem to have forgotten about this matter, but this little guy is a cultivator. Back then I

spent a long time in the dragon lake and had many elders help me. In the end, with the help of the demon drum and several years of time, I was able to hide the defying aura and didn't cause a divine retribution.

“However, this is a test for this child. If he can resist this divine retribution, he won't be affected by the heavens anymore after he reaches the Ascendant stage... And from the looks of it, this divine retribution's power isn't that great...”

Everyone in Sky Demon City noticed the change in the sky, and the people at the square were completely startled by this.

The red light in the sky quickly condensed into a large number of red clouds. These red clouds looked heavy as they floated over the imperial city.

As Wang Lin stood behind the demon drum, he looked at the sky and let out a deep breath.

“The heavens' dao can't stop my dao heart, but it can send punishment to erase my existence... This is divine retribution. I once saw divine retribution back in Qilin City in the Sea of Devils. Compared to that time, this is much more powerful...”

The red clouds gathered, and after an instant, red lightning began to gather. If the red lightning didn't fall or release an aura, this scene would be extremely beautiful!

The young man on the boat looked at the bolt of lightning before letting out a sigh of relief and softly saying, “There are only two kinds of divine retribution that appear in the shape of a lightning bolt. It can’t possibly be the legendary second one, so I’m 90% sure it is the first one, the simplest of them all. This little guy Wang Lin’s luck is pretty good!”

Wang Lin looked at the sky. At this moment, he ignored everything else and only focused on the red lightning in the sky.

“I have had some encounters with divine retribution in my 700 years of cultivation... I attracted divine retribution when I refined the restriction flag... I changed Li Muwan’s fate and caused the heavens’ messenger to descend... This time I kept my lingering feelings and decided to defy the heavens while continuing to cultivate, and this also attracted divine retribution...” Wang Lin’s eyes were calm, but they were also filled with determination.

The red clouds in the sky suddenly began to move and condense together like crazy. The sky right now was like a red sea, and all of the waves were rushing toward the center. In the blink of an eye, the red lightning at the center started shining brightly, lighting up the heavens and earth!

Shortly after, waves of roars that seemed to come from primordial beasts came from the red lightning. Then a series of rumbles came from the earth and mixed together with the roars coming from the sky. At this moment, the red lightning descended!

It was like a meteor that suddenly fell from the sky and crashed down upon Wang Lin. A crazy amount of killing intent suddenly

appeared. This was the killing intent of the heavens!

The heavens' killing intent!

Sky Demon City, which was currently experiencing summer, experienced snow. The snowflakes fell from the sky, and every single snowflake contained the killing intent of the heavens!

The red lightning came crashing down in this snow.

There was only one sound left in this world, and that was the rumbling that represented the wrath of the heavens!

There was only one color left in this world, and that was the blood-red of the divine retribution lightning!

There was only one killing intent left in this world, and that was the heavens' killing intent, which was more powerful than the killing intent one would obtain after slaughtering billions of people!

The heavens wanted to kill someone!

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes, and they released a bright glow as more than 3,700 life seals suddenly gathered around his body. At the same time, he slapped his bag of holding, causing the restriction flag to appear. With one shake, a large amount of black gas appeared around his body, and there were countless restrictions flashing inside the black gas.

“No matter how angry the heavens are, they can’t erase my existence!” As Wang Lin laughed, he pointed at the red lightning in the sky.

At this moment, Wang Lin was as graceful as the sun and moon, his hair and clothes fluttered in the wind, and his eyes revealed an unyielding aura. At this comment, he was an indomitable man!

With one point of his finger, the black gas around him charged into the sky. The countless restrictions inside the black gas formed a black tornado that welcomed the divine retribution!

The red lightning descended and collided with the black tornado. At this moment, an unimaginable explosion echoed and rumbled across the land. The ears of countless people in Sky Demon City bled and countless people were knocked out due to the shock.

The spectators around the square suffered the same fate. Although the demon generals were better off, their demonic spiritual energy cycled through their bodies without their control. It was as if their bodies would collapse under this sound if they didn’t do this.

Only the commander-in-chiefs calmly looked at the divine retribution.

The black tornado made of countless restrictions clashed with the red lightning without any hesitation. At this moment, it was as if a giant hand had just crushed the black tornado, causing it to

collapse!

The red lightning pierced through it and sliced it in half like a sharp sword. The tornado collapsed and the restrictions all shattered into nothingness.

“The heavens want to kill me, but I want to destroy the heavens!” Wang Lin’s body gave off an astonishing aura. At the moment the red lightning broke the restrictions, he suddenly lifted his finger and used the Finger of Death.

This wasn’t just one Finger of Death, but 100!

Wang Lin’s left hand touched his bag of holding and a large amount of celestial jades poured out, forming a small hill under his feet!

Wang Lin was standing on top of the small hill with the demon drum behind his back. As he looked up at the sky, a large amount of celestial spiritual energy entered his body through his feet.

The 100 Fingers of Death fused into one, transforming into a ray of black light more than 30 feet long, and charged out directly at the red lightning!

“I dare to defy the heavens to continue to cultivate, and keeping my lingering feeling means I wish to fight against heavens. Divine retribution, even if you can destroy my body, you can’t destroy my dao heart!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up, and at this moment, the light

from his eyes pierced through the red lightning and directly entered the red clouds.

An even louder thunder echoed across the sky as if it was answering Wang Lin's dao!

# Chapter 596 – Heaven's Might

---

The 100 Fingers of Death created a ray of death as they charged through the sky and collided with the red lightning!

Then an even louder thunder echoed across the sky. At this moment, the entire sky trembled as if it was about to be flipped upside down.

The Finger of Death absorbs life force and converts it into destruction. At the moment the Finger of Death collided with the red lightning, it had absorbed a lot of life, but it was still no match for the divine retribution lightning!

Under the force of the red lightning, the black light from the Finger of Death rapidly dissipated until it was completely gone. The red lightning continued descending, but its color was a bit dimmer than before!

Wang Lin's hair flowed in the wind as he looked at the red lightning with an unyielding gaze. He decided to simply remove all of the life seals that were protecting him and turn them into more than 3,700 strands of slaughter energy. His right hand pointed at the sky and the slaughter energy gathered at his hand.

More than 3,700 strands of slaughter energy rushed out like a storm. As Wang Lin stood inside this storm, his eyes revealed powerful killing intent.

“Kill!” With one shout, the slaughter energy in his hand quickly



condensed. From more than 3,700 strands into one, it turned into a black dragon, a dragon of slaughter!

Wang Lin's eyes turned red. Not only did he have killing intent, he also had a heart of slaughter! He wasn't the type of person to have killing intent toward the heavens, but this was enough to make him a genius of the generation! A true genius!

Wang Lin had a personality that was willing to do whatever was needed. It didn't matter if you were the heavens or the heavens' dao. If you wanted to kill him, then he'd kill you no matter who you are!

With his heart of slaughter and his killing intent, the dragon formed by the slaughter energy seemed to gain a life of its own. This dragon represented Wang Lin's intent to defy the heavens!

"Slaughter!" The dragon let out a roar and directly went to devour the red lightning. Even the divine retribution of the heavens seemed to dim at the moment it was devoured by the dragon!

But divine retribution was punishment from the heavens, and it carried the killing intent of the heavens themselves. Although the slaughter dragon was strong, it still wasn't enough!

The dragon collapsed, but its collapse caused the red lightning to dim even more and its size to shrink down!

The roar of the dragon was still echoing in the sky as the red lightning pierced through the dragon and charged directly at Wang Lin!

At the moment the red lightning descended, Wang Lin's hair began to flutter in a strange way, and a strange, black light appeared on his right index finger.

“Demonic Finger!” The red light in Wang Lin's eyes disappeared and was replaced by a light that could only exist in the eyes of a demon!

All of the celestial spiritual energy in his body moved like crazy as it turned into demonic spiritual energy!

At this moment, the small hill of jades below Wang Lin's feet, which was milky-white before, now started to turn black as if black ink was being poured over it.

In the blink of an eye, the entire small pile of celestial jades turned completely black!

All of the celestial spiritual energy inside was completely changed into demonic spiritual energy!

The Demonic Finger looked completely different from before. Even if Situ Nan were to come here personally and use the Demonic Finger, it wouldn't be much stronger than the one Wang Lin was using right now!

This was because Wang Lin didn't only convert the celestial spiritual energy in his body but also all of the celestial spiritual energy in the small hill of celestial jades below his feet into an endless amount of demonic spiritual energy!

What was inside the black light at the tip of his finger wasn't only demonic spiritual energy but also his dao! It didn't matter if it was the celestial dao or demonic dao; this contained the defying nature Wang Lin had toward the heavens in his heart!

The black light also contained strong attachment, Wang Lin's will to keep his lingering feelings for Li Muwan, and his courage to defy the heavens. It also contained the determination and unyielding nature from when he was a mortal who experienced many disasters and went through countless dangers as he walked down his own path in cultivation!

This finger moved everyone's hearts!

The black light rushed at the red light. At this moment, it was as if the world had reverted to the time of primordial chaos. The red was the sky and the black was the earth!

The red represented divine retribution, and the black represented heaven-defying intent!

The collision of red and black was heaven-shaking, and at this moment, the entire Sky Demon City trembled. The earthquake traveled to the surrounding mountains and plains as well!

Sounds of explosions came from the ground as if there were countless bombs going off underground!

An unimaginable force was created from these explosions, causing the entire square to completely collapse! All of the surrounding stands collapsed as well, sending countless people flying.

All of the demon generals quickly retreated as if they would be they be caught up in this if they were one step too late.

All of the commander-in-chiefs' expressions changed and they retreated, except for the Heaven Commander-in-Chief. He was the closest, and he saw everything before letting out a sigh. Then he touched his bag of holding and took out a jade bottle. He gave the jade bottle a meaningful look before throwing it at Wang Lin and leaving.

In the sky above Wang Lin, the red and black cancelled each other out. With the power of the restriction flag, 100 Fingers of Death, more than 3,700 slaughter dragons filled with Wang Lin's heart of slaughter, and countless celestial jades converted into demonic spiritual energy to create the most powerful Demonic Finger Wang Lin has ever created, the red light was finally neutralized after all these spells were fused.

The moment the red light disappeared, the ground stopped shaking and everything seemed to start returning to normal. But at this moment, the panic from the countless people in Sky Demon

City created a depressing atmosphere that surrounded the entire city.

At the moment the red lightning disappeared, Wang Lin's face was extremely pale. He caught the jade bottle the Heaven Commander-in-Chief gave him. There was one pill inside the bottle, but he didn't consume it. He looked up at the sky with a serious expression.

Wang Lind didn't believe that the heavens would only send one bolt of divine retribution lightning when it wanted to kill someone!

The young man on the boat also looked at the sky with a serious expression. There was a trace of shock on his face.

The red cloud didn't dissipate, but there was no violent reaction, as if everything was calming down. But this calmness created an invisible pressure that enveloped the heavens and earth.

"This... This is..." The young man's expression changed greatly. He could no longer keep the composure he had before, and he took a step and disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was in the sky above the imperial city. When he came so close to the divine retribution cloud, his scalp couldn't help but go numb.

"This time it seems things have gotten out of hand!" The young

man bitterly smiled. At almost at the moment he appeared, his right hand reached out toward Wang Lin. He was about to bring Wang Lin out of the imperial city to go through the divine retribution. If the divine retribution was what he first thought it was, then he wouldn't be this alarmed, but right now this divine retribution was giving him a bad feeling.

Just at he was about to reach out, he suddenly stopped before looking up at the sky. He bitterly smiled and thought, "Since this little guy has been locked on to by the divine retribution, I don't have the ability to move him!"

Then the young man took a deep breath and without any hesitation opened his arms. His body flickered as he changed from one to two, two to four, and in an instant turned into eight people!

Eight identical young men quickly moved to the eight cities around the imperial city and activated a greater teleport spell to instantly move all of the residents away.

The this spell is extremely difficult. Even for this person, he had to use some secret technique to barely be able to pull this off!

Just as he finished doing all of this, the sky suddenly changed!

The red cloud in the sky quickly gathered above Sky Demon City. Then a sense of majesty came from the red clouds before they covered the entire city.

The young man was in the sky outside of the city, and when he noticed this majesty, his expression changed once more!

“This... this is the heavens’ might!” Without any hesitation, he quickly landed on the ground. He bitterly smiled and said, “The heavens’ might has appeared... I wonder if the ancestors will appear...”

Standing upon the shattered square, Wang Lin looked up at the sky. The unyielding nature in his eyes didn’t change at all!

The second punishment of the heavens descended!

This time the divine retribution appeared in the form of the heavens’ might! The heavens’ might, what is this so call heavens’ might? The heavens’ might is the might of the heavens. When the heavens’ might moves, everything is destroyed! When the heavens’ might moves, the sky changes color! When the heavens’ might moves, no creature is allowed to resist it!

You must yield under the heavens’ might! Become suppressed below the heavens and give into its might!

This is the heavens’ might!

As the heavens’ might descended, a powerful pressure came from the sky. The massive red cloud in the sky descended by one inch!

This descent of one inch caused the already shattered square to

explode everywhere. The shockwave created by the explosion didn't even get to spread before being forced into the ground by this pressure.

Under the might of the heavens, the shockwave didn't have the qualifications to even kick up dust!

Wang Lin only felt his body become heavy as if there were millions of pounds pressing down on top of him. He could hear crisp bursting sounds coming from his body. At this moment, Wang Lin had the illusion that he was being squeezed by the world itself!

This was the same feeling from back when he cultivated under the pressure of the spirit vein in the Soul Refining Sect. Back then his cultivation was wasted and he had regressed into a mere mortal.

Shortly after, the heavens' might moved once more, and all of the red clouds descended once more! This time the pressure increased even more and all of the palaces around the square collapsed into tiny pieces!

This kind of collapse spread like crazy with Wang Lin as the center, and the heavens' might slowly descended. In almost an instant, a small portion of the imperial palace began to collapse!

Wang Lin's leg didn't move at all, as a powerful, unyielding aura exploded from his body!



He raised his head as he looked at the red cloud in the sky and softly said, “I won’t give in!”

Bursts of thunder came from the red cloud as it began to descend once more. One inch, one inch, one inch! This time it descended three inches in a row, and the heavens’ might came crashing down!

The earth made a sound like it couldn’t withstand the pressure anymore. All of the buildings in the imperial palace were crushed under this pressure. The imperial city of the Sky Demon Country which stood for countless years all turned to dust with the exception of the demon drum!

At this moment, it was as if the sky had collapsed!

This was the heavens’ might! One must give in under the might of the heavens! If you don’t give in, then you will be crushed to death by the heavens’ might!

If the heavens want to kill, then you must die!

At the moment the imperial city turned into ruins, bursts of anger rushed out from underground!

# Chapter 597 – Demon Drum

---

“Dog shit divine retribution and little scoundrel, you guys dare to destroy my Sky Demon Country’s capital!?”

“Damn you, damn you all! You brats deserve to die, and this divine retribution deserves to die even more!”

“Haha, divine retribution, good! My ancestor survived through a divine retribution to cultivate. I want to see how much power this divine retribution has!”

Bursts of angry roars rushed out from underground. Then thunderous rumblings came from below the ground no weaker than the thunder from the divine retribution.

Five powerful shockwaves charged out from underground. Although the heavens’ might was trying to suppress it, this shockwave was still able to force itself 100 feet into the air.

Five white-haired old men with eyes filled with demonic spiritual energy charged out along with the five shockwaves!

Just from looking at them, one could feel the passage of time. Their skinny upper bodies were naked, but those lean bodies gave off an almost primordial aura.

The red cloud in the sky churned violently and descended three more inches!

The ground of the entire capital city shattered, and drops of blood came out from the pores all over Wang Lin's body. There were sounds of his flesh and bones being crushed, and he felt like there were countless large mountains crashing down on top of him.

Wang Lin's legs remained straight as the ground beneath him collapsed. His legs sunk deep into the ground until he was knee deep.

The pressure from the heavens' might directly entered his soul. It was as if there was an incomparably majestic voice roaring inside his soul.

Wang Lin struggled to raise his head. He looked at the sky and didn't say a word!

Not only were the five old men not unwell under this heavens' might, but they all began laughing like crazy. Each of them managed to fly up and float in the sky under this pressure.

"Comfortable! No wonder the ancestors said that this heavens' might is dogfart. This pressure is comfortable enough to make me want to curse!"

"Bullshit. When did the ancestors say anything like that? They clearly said that the heavens' dao is like a naughty girl. If you don't want it to be pressing on top of you, then you just have to push her down and press on top of her!"

“Both of you are speaking nonsense! I have read the records left by the ancestors hundreds of times; how come I never read anything like that?!”

The five old men began to quarrel with each other.

The heavens’ might became even angrier, and the red cloud descended eight more inches!

The earth roared, and the entire ground of the imperial city was crushed. Although the shockwave wasn’t able to spread on the surface, it spread underground as if there were dragons moving beneath the surface, and this affected almost half of Sky Demon City.

The five old men suddenly stopped talking. It was as if their bodies had been hit by an invisible hand and swatted to the ground.

Wang Lin was at the center of the heavens’ might. Crunching sounds came from his body, and he sank down even more. This time less than half of his body was still above the ground.

The five old men immediately got up, pointed at the sky, and began cursing.

“I’m the descendant of the ancient demon, which is outside of the laws of the heavens. You are merely a divine retribution and

are worth shit!”

As the five of them cursed, they flew up into the sky once more. This time demonic spiritual energy surged out from their bodies. Thick demonic spiritual energy covered the entire Sky Demon City as the five of them flew straight at the red clouds.

The heavens’ might shook and the red cloud descended once more. This time it descended 10 feet!

At this moment, it was as if a giant hand had slammed down on Sky Demon City, as all of it turned to dust in an instant...

Countless cracks appeared on the ground along with the loud rumbling. These cracks were very large, and in the blink of an eye, the earth below Sky Demon City was torn asunder!

Wang Lin coughed out a large mouthful of blood, and sounds of things collapsing came from his body. Right now he was completely buried underground, leaving only a deep hole on the ground.

The five old men that were charging at the red cloud all fell to the ground once more, leaving behind five deep holes on the ground.

One of the old men in the holes was furious. He climbed out and angrily shouted, “Divine retribution, you ass! You destroyed my Sky Demon City, so I’ll fight you to the death!”

At this moment, Wang Lin could no longer feel anything on the outside. At this moment, he was underground and had lost all feeling in his body. Right now his meridians were broken, and there were signs of his bones shattering into dust.

If one doesn't give in when the heavens wants to kill them, there is no path to survival!

Wang Lin's eyes were wide open. Even until now his eyes were still filled with an unyielding aura. His body could be crushed and his origin soul could collapse, but his dao heart will never compromise!

"As long as there are cultivators that want to defy the heavens and cultivate, they will do everything to avoid the heavens' punishment..." A faint voice suddenly echoed inside Wang Lin's mind.

"The heavens' dao isn't afraid of cultivators hiding, because once they hide, then their heart no longer contains the meaning of defying..."

"What the heaven's dao is really afraid of is those who choose not to avoid but to face it... For those creatures, the heavens will do everything it can to erase them... You aren't the first one, and you won't be the last..."

"When others face Ascendant, they either follow the heavens' dao or avoid it, so divine retribution doesn't arrive. Yet you chose to face it, and that caused the divine retribution to descend..."

“The heavens’ dao won’t allow a third type of heaven-defying cultivation... Countless years ago, when the universe first formed, there was a race that was as old as the heavens’ dao. The members of that race had a lot of power. They used that power to form their dao, and they used that dao to fight the heavens. Some had amazing spells; with a turn of their hand, they could destroy dao and use the spells to fight against the heavens. There were also those that walked the path of slaughter; they lived in slaughter and used death to fight against the heavens!

“They called themselves the Ancient Order!

“Divine retribution wasn’t able to destroy their bodies, and the heavens’ might wasn’t able to make them yield. They became the first lifeforms that cultivated while defying the heavens...

“After countless years, the Ancient Order split apart! Those with extreme power called themselves ancient gods... Those that walked the path of slaughter called themselves ancient devils... Those that controlled powerful spells called themselves ancient demons! They were the second lifeforms that cultivated while defying the heavens!”

A faint voice echoed inside Wang Lin’s mind. Although Wang Lin’s body had already collapsed, his mind was completely calm.

“Are you an ancient demon?”

“I am an ancient demon.”

Wang Lin pondered.

“However, I’m incomplete... When I awakened, I was within the demon drum. I can feel that the demon drum used to belong to me. For countless years, I couldn’t move too far from the demon drum, so I used spells to create the dragon lake and taught the people...

“I can feel that in this Demon Spirit Land, there are eight other existences like me in the other countries. They all chose the same method as me; they created something similar to the dragon lake and began educating the people...

“I have communicated with those existences similar to mine in these countless years, but we can never come to a unified decision. Every existence like me wanted to devour the other to make themselves stronger... Perhaps that is the only way for us to be complete!

“That is why the war between the nine countries continued for countless years in the Demon Spirit Land... The appearance of you cultivators tips the scale of this never-ending war. This is why you cultivators are allowed to exist in the Demon Spirit Land...”

Wang Lin sent out a divine sense message. “You must have a reason for appearing and telling me all of this.”

“That is right. I can help you repair your body and help you get through this divine retribution. I can also give you power in the Sky Demon Country, but you have to do something for me. You



have to retrieve the eight holy relics of the other eight countries!”

Wang Lin pondered. Shortly after, he slowly said, “I can’t be the only heaven-defying cultivator in the countless years the Demon Spirit Land has existed...”

Wang Lin didn’t get to finish speaking when that voice interrupted him with a sigh and slowly said, “You aren’t the first heaven-defying cultivator, but you are the first mortal to cultivate the path of the ancient god! I can feel the aura of an ancient god... This aura is very faint, but it is very pure!

“The people of the demon spirit land that were given enlightenment by me can’t withstand my power. Their bodies aren’t able to withstand my power no matter what. Even if they are strong, it doesn’t matter... because I’m of a different race!

“Although cultivators’ bodies are slightly better than the bodies of the people here, they still have their limits. Very few people can withstand my power...

“You are more suitable than anyone else. That is the reason I chose you...”

Wang Lin pondered for a long time before he calmly said, “Repair my body and give me the power to resist the divine retribution!”

The voice echoed, “As you wish...”

At this instant, Wang Lin's body, which was deep underground, was immediately surrounded by a vast power. His body recovered at a crazy speed visible to the naked eye. His meridians reconnected and were now even tougher than before!

His bones recondensed and completely recovered. In fact, their strength was several times more powerful than before!

His flesh and blood recovered in an instant. All of this happened in an extremely short period of time!

Celestial spiritual energy moved along Wang Lin's meridians and traveled through his whole body. At the same time, that vast power surrounding his body suddenly shrank and entered his body.

On the surface, the five old men had just climbed out of their deep holes and were just about to curse once more. However, just at this moment, the five of them were startled and all stared at the hole Wang Lin was in.

One of the old men's eyes widened and he muttered to himself, "This... Is this the ancestor's aura?"

"It seems to be the ancestor's aura..."

As Wang Lin's body floated out from the hole, his hair moved without any wind and his eyes were closed, but an unimaginable amount of demonic spiritual energy was spreading out from his

body.

Wang Lin's body floated into the air under the pressure of the heavens' might. It was as if at this moment, the pressure had no effect on Wang Lin at all. As Wang Lin ascended into the sky, the demonic spiritual energy coming from his body condensed behind him and formed a giant illusion more than 1,000 feet tall!

This illusion had two horns, gave off a dark aura, and had dark purple skin. The moment it appeared, the red cloud released bursts of fierce roars and thunderous rumbles.

It was as if a demon had been born!

# Chapter 598 – Ascendant Crystal

---

This illusion was the same as Wang Lin; its eyes were closed!

As Wang Lin floated into the air, the five old men were completely stunned. They looked at the phantom behind Wang Lin and revealed very respectful expressions.

“It really is the ancestor!”

“The ancestor has appeared. Could this person be the one the ancestor has been searching for all this time?”

The five of them looked at each other. At this moment, the red cloud began to descend like crazy. It no longer moved by inches and instead by tens of feet. 10 feet, 20 feet, 30 feet... In the blink of an eye, it pressed down 100 feet!

Along with a series of rumbling sounds, not only did the entire Sky Demon City collapse, it now sank deep into the ground. Looking from above, Sky Demon City no longer existed. Dust couldn't even be kicked up because it was being pressed directly into the ground!

A huge basin appeared where Sky Demon City was!

It didn't end here. Countless cracks extended from the basin. Following the sounds of ground cracking, the basin continued to increase in depth!

The descent of the red cloud and heavens' might didn't end just yet. After the red cloud descended 100 feet, it didn't stop and continued to descend. From far away, this mass of red clouds looked like it could fall from the sky at any moment.

As the red cloud continued to descend, bursts of thunder echoed through the sky. This fierce sound echoed around the world.

The cracks on the ground spread like crazy. Following the sounds of cracking, the ground within 5 kilometers, 50 kilometers, 500 kilometers, 5,000 kilometers shattered into pieces. The shattered earth was immediately crushed into dust by the pressure!

The bustling Sky Demon City was no longer there!

Wang Lin floated in the air and was the center of the pressure from the heavens' might. His body remained motionless as if he had fallen asleep!

Just at this moment, it was as if Wang Lin had awakened from his slumber. He suddenly opened his eyes, and as he did so, the ancient demon phantom behind him also opened its demonic eyes!

At this moment, there seemed to be some mysterious power controlling his body. He slowly raised his right hand and pressed it against the red clouds. The ancient demon behind him also raised its giant right hand and pressed it toward the sky.

If you looked clearly, it was not Wang Lin who moved first but the ancient demon who raised its right hand first!

“Dao destruction!” The ancient demon and Wang Lin both opened their mouths, but the voice came from Wang Lin’s mouth.

Although those two words were light, at the moment they were said, a monstrous demonic energy burst forth from Wang Lin and the ancient demon.

At the same time, Wang Lin’s body charged at the red cloud in the sky like a sharp sword. The ancient demon behind him followed suit!

The thunder from the red cloud was like the angry roar of the heavens. The red cloud continued to descend, and the distance between Wang Lin and the red cloud grew smaller and smaller!

One palm, clouds shattered!

When the palm from the ancient demon and the palm from Wang Lin landed on the red cloud, a powerful gust of wind suddenly appeared. The red cloud was like the raging sea as its angry roar echoed through the sky!

Wang Lin’s body suddenly descended from the sky until he landed on the ground. At the moment he landed, a huge fluctuation was sent out, and the 5,000 kilometers of shattered earth extended to 50,000 kilometers!

The earth within 50,000 kilometers shattered!

The ancient demon behind Wang Lin also landed on the ground the moment Wang Lin landed; however, its body seemed to have become a little blurry!

The heavens' might was irreversible, and the ancient demons were the second kind of lifeform to defy the heavens and cultivate. They had faced divine retribution countless times, and their bodies recovered in an instant.

The red cloud disappeared from the sky, but at the moment it disappeared, a ray of red light 100 feet long suddenly descended from the sky!

This red light was far stronger than the divine retribution lightning from before; it was not even on the same level! However, the red light's target wasn't Wang Lin but the ancient demon phantom behind him!

The ancient demon and Wang Lin both raised their heads and a demonic light suddenly burst out from the ancient demon's eyes!

"The Scarlet Heavenly Light! It has been a long time since I savored its flavor..." At the moment the red light descended, the ancient demon leaped into the air and devoured the red light!

The red light entered the ancient demon's body and caused it to

explode, but it quickly reformed itself. Collapse, reform, collapse, reform, collapse, and then reform. In just one short breath of time, the ancient demon collapsed 10,000 times and reformed 10,000 times!

The body ancient demon's large body was forced from floating in the air back onto the ground. Then a huge, circular shockwave began to spread with it as the center. The shockwave was over 100 feet tall and spread like a huge wave scouring the land. In an instant, it spread five kilometers and was still going!

A series of rumbles echoed across the land as the ground within 5 kilometers shattered once more, creating a shockwave 10 times bigger! At this moment, everything within 50 kilometers was turned inside out and left in ruins!

The red cloud had disappeared completely from the sky and returned to normal!

The ancient demon let out a burp, then its eyes revealed exhaustion as it turned into green smoke and disappeared!

“Come meet me at the dragon lake in three months...” The ancient demon's voice wasn't sent to Wang Lin's ears but spread out to everyone.

When the ancient demon disappeared, Wang Lin took a step forward and also disappeared.



As the gentle breeze blew by, the five old men climbed out from the ruins and looked at each other.

One of the old man shouted, “This damned divine retribution. Yun Dun, you brat, get over here!”

“Yun Dun, get your ass over here!”

“If you don’t appear within three breaths of time, this old man will throw you inside the dragon lake and seal you there for 100 years!”

Once this old man began shouting, they all started shouting at the top of their lungs, releasing thunderous roars.

A shadow quickly climbed out from the ruins. When that shadow heard the old men’s shouting, he let out a wry smile before disappearing and reappearing on the square of the imperial city.

The man quickly said, “Grandson Yun Dun greets five grandfather ancestors!” This was the same young man that drank all night with Wang Lin!

“You bastard, Sky Demon City is now gone! I give you three months of time to restore this place back to its original state, or else I’ll throw you into the dragon lake and seal you there for 100 years!”

“200 years!”

“500 years!”

“1,000 years!”

The final old man softly snorted. “Lock him up for life!”

The young man’s body trembled, then he wryly smiled and nodded. “Five ancestors can rest assured. Your grandson will definitely restore the Ancient Demon City in three months.”

“Go find the person the ancestor has chosen and bring him to the dragon lake in three months!” After the five old men finished speaking, they looked at the ruins and then disappeared.

When Wang Lin reappeared, he was more than 5,000 kilometers away. He immediately spread out his divine sense before taking a deep breath, touching his bag of holding, and taking out a token!

This token was used to enter that mysterious cave. With this object, he could enter the cave any time he wanted.

Wang Lin created symbols according to the information left in the token. Then the token released a white light that surrounded Wang Lin and then he disappeared.

He once more returned to the platforms connected by the revered dragons. As soon as he appeared, he rushed toward the cave.

After the divine retribution was over, Wang Lin immediately noticed that his domain had reached its completion and was slowly fusing with his celestial spiritual energy. This discovery immediately shocked him!

Ascendant's life and death trial!

If there was one mistake, not only would all of his cultivation be wasted, his origin soul would collapse too. Although he didn't know if this would affect the ancient god body on the outside, he wasn't willing to risk it!

Ascendant is a trial that must be completed at a very safe place to remove all external factors to insure the greatest chance of success!

This cave was undoubtedly the best place to reach the Ascendant stage!

Wang Lin moved very fast as he passed by the platforms one by one before finally arriving outside the cave. In a flash, he stepped into the familiar cave.

Wang Lin rushed directly at the pavilion where he found the wine jug. After arriving, he quickly sat down in the lotus position and took a deep breath before slapping his bag of holding. There weren't many celestial jades left in his bag. After all, he had used a lot of celestial jades against the divine retribution!

Wang Lin shook the bag of holding and all of the celestial jades immediately flew out. The pavilion's floor was covered with celestial jades, forming a small mountain.

A large amount of celestial jades spread out, then Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he took out something from his bag of holding!

This was a red crystal the size of a fingernail. The moment this crystal appeared, even the surrounding celestial spiritual energy paused. It was as if time had stopped for a moment, and this crystal gave off a faint feeling of the heavens' might.

“Ascendant Crystal! This was gifted to me by Senior Zhou Yi. If I succeed in reaching the Ascendant stage today, I'll never forget my debt to Senior in my life!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and then swallowed the crystal in his hand!

After doing all of this, he closed his eyes and immersed himself in the process of reaching the Ascendant stage as his domain and celestial spiritual energy fused!

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin's expression was still as calm as well water without any ripples. The surrounding celestial jades were consumed and turned to dust. He absorbed endless amounts of celestial spiritual energy into his body!

When someone attempts to reach the Ascendant stage, an Ascendant Crystal forms in their origin soul. It is like a heart, the heart of the origin soul!

Zhou Yi's Ascendant Crystal was a second heart for Wang Lin!

Just as Wang Lin was reaching the Ascendant stage, Sky Demon City began its quick recovery. A large amount of demon soldiers gathered from all over the Sky Demon Country to rebuild Sky Demon City!

In the black tower at the ancient battlefield that was an unknown distance away, two ghostly lights appeared in the helmet of the black armor that was at the top of the tower.

“Even the ancient demon appeared to help you withstand the divine retribution... Just absorbing you like this is a pity... But after missing this chance, I don't know how long I'll have to wait... Although the power of Ascendant isn't much, I can't let it go!”

# Chapter 599 – Early Stage Ascendant

---

The fusion of the domain and celestial spiritual energy is a burning process. The celestial spiritual energy is the fuel, and the domain refined by that flame turns into an Ascendant Crystal!

At the moment the Ascendant Crystal is formed, you might feel like you have become nothing and your soul is wandering the heavens and earth. This feeling is extremely rare and it is called Ascendant Enlightenment.

Normally, the first thing cultivators on a cultivation planet do is use this moment of comprehension to pull their soul piece back from the cultivation planet crystal. Although the chance is only 50%, they must try!

Wang Lin had already recovered his soul piece, so he obviously didn't need to do this. At this moment, all of the celestial jades in his bag had already been placed around him. The last bit of celestial spiritual energy had just been squeezed out from the jade before they turned to dust.

There was no wind here, so the dust wasn't blown away and instead just gathered on the ground.

A large amount of celestial spiritual energy entered Wang Lin's body through his pores and rapidly moved through his meridians. Then the celestial spiritual energy quickly gathered around his life and death domain in his origin soul.

A self-refining process continued in Wang Lin's body.

There was a fire storm raging inside Wang Lin as his body underwent earth-shattering changes. His origin soul was like a giant cocoon, his domain was the life inside the cocoon, and the celestial spiritual energy was the raging fire outside the cocoon!

The stronger the flames, the more lively the cocoon became and the more the domain inside fused with the cocoon!

The purpose of the fusion between the celestial spiritual energy and the domain was to eventually fuse the domain with the origin soul.

From that point on, there would be no distinction between the domain and origin soul. The origin soul was the domain and the domain was the origin soul!

The fire burned even stronger outside the cocoon. Whenever the flame seemed to weaken, even more celestial spiritual energy would surge in from the outside. It was like adding dry gas to a flame, causing it to burn even stronger!

This celestial flame burned brightly inside Wang Lin's body. The flame was invisible and therefore not visible to the naked eye. However, if one were to use their divine sense, they would see the scene of Wang Lin emitting an amazing flame from his body.

Seek dao in the morning and die by night is something every

Ascendant cultivator knows, and it has a lot to do with this flame. If one can't get past this trial, then this flame will go from ethereal to real and will burn the origin soul and body to dust in an instant!

The origin cocoon inside the flame became even more alive, and the life and death scroll inside the cocoon was also changing. It seemed like it was about to melt and fuse with the cocoon.

Time slowly passed, and the celestial flame didn't weaken at all. As more and more celestial spiritual energy was injected into the flame, it burned even brighter!

The domain inside the cocoon completely melted into a mass of chaotic energy. This energy was called origin energy in ancient times.

During ancient times, there were no cultivators. The cultivators back then called themselves energy refiners!

The powerful Kunlu energy refiners were the typical example of ancient cultivators.

They called themselves energy refiners because of the energy in origin energy and because their cultivation was focused on origin energy!

This strand of origin energy was formed from Wang Lin's domain. The origin energy was being nourished by the cocoon, and like a baby still in the mother's womb, the origin energy continued



to grow stronger.

In ancient times, this origin energy wouldn't be left inside the origin soul. Instead, it would be extracted and would replace all of the celestial spiritual energy in the body.

However, after the Celestial Realm suddenly appeared out of the void, cultivators became Celestials and sought immortality, so they started using this origin energy as their life energy. They surrounded themselves with celestial spiritual energy, and that was how some cultivators and celestials wouldn't die as long as they had a sliver of true energy left!

That sliver of true energy was this origin energy!

The invisible flame inside Wang Lin became even more intent. The origin energy inside the origin soul cocoon condensed until it turned into a liquid-like substance. It was crystal clear and took various shapes.

However, this liquid couldn't crystalize. If it couldn't crystalize, then it couldn't form the Ascendant Crystal!

Wang Lin's conscious was wide awake. After trying many times and failing, he took a deep breath. At this moment, the celestial jades around his body exploded, releasing all of their celestial spiritual energy. The celestial spiritual energy moved like smoke as it all rapidly entered Wang Lin's body through his nose.

The moment the last of the celestial spiritual energy from the celestial jades entered Wang Lin's body, the invisible flame burned several times stronger than before. In an instant, it was as if there were celestial flames coming out of Wang Lin's mouth and nose.

A large amount of sweat began to come out from his body, but at the moment the sweat appeared, it would evaporate into white gas. The white gas above Wang Lin's head gradually grew more dense.

The celestial flame in Wang Lin's body burned like it never burned before as it rushed at the origin soul cocoon. The origin energy liquid finally began to show signs of crystallizing after being refined by this flame!

At the moment it was about to crystalize, it suddenly trembled. This tremble was completely silent, but it immediately caused the origin soul cocoon to move!

The movement of the origin soul immediately caused the celestial flame to change. Instead of refining, it began to spread.

The invisible flame in Wang Lin's body began to turn into real flame, and he was about to fail his attempt at reaching the Ascendant stage!

But just at this moment, the Ascendant Crystal that Zhou Yi gifted him, which he devoured earlier, came out from his dantian and fused with the celestial flame.

Not only could the celestial flame not affect it at all, but when it got close, the celestial flame dimmed as if this object could extinguish it.

Zhou Yi's Ascendant Crystal arrived next to the origin soul cocoon and entered it without any obstruction. It appeared next to Wang Lin's Ascendant Crystal.

The two Ascendant Crystals, one representing life and death, while the other represented obsession. Zhou Yi's Ascendant Crystal circled Wang Lin's Ascendant Crystal once before collapsing!

At the moment it collapsed, all of the origin crystals inside it were absorbed by Wang Lin's Ascendant Crystal!

Wang Lin's Ascendant Crystal grew at a speed visible to the naked eye. It grew like crazy from the initial fingernail size until it was the size of his pinky!

At this moment, the origin soul cocoon no longer moved and the celestial flame stopped becoming real. Although all of this seems very simple, that was a moment of life and death!

After absorbing the origin energy from Zhou Yi's Ascendant Crystal, Wang Lin's Ascendant Crystal took shape. At that moment, the origin soul cocoon quickly shrank. It was now wrapped around the Ascendant Crystal.

A new aura was slowly forming inside the origin soul cocoon!

This process lasted for a very long time...

Wang Lin sat in the lotus position inside that cave. He was motionless; it was as if he had always been there.

On the outside, time quickly passed by. In the Sky Demon Country, Sky Demon City had already been rebuilt 10 years ago. Its size and scope was the same as it was before!

The imperial palace still stood, and the large square was back too!

The giant demon drum was still on the square!

Ten years of time flashed by in an instant. The residents of Sky Demon City dodged the catastrophe 10 years ago, but what they saw would be something they would never forget in their lives!

The rumor of a cultivator named Wang Lin was still spreading across Sky Demon City.

The boat was no longer there, and even the people from the boat were gone. There was no longer anyone playing the zither...

The young man that once drank with Wang Lin was currently standing above a pavilion in the imperial palace. Beside him was a girl. She was very beautiful, but there was a mischievous

expression on her face.

If Xu Liguó were here and he saw the the girl, he would be drooling and would then pounce at her while shouting, “Little beauty, your big brother Xu is back!”

That young man let out a sigh and muttered, “Strange. It has been 10 years since that little guy disappeared. Even with the five ancestors working together to check with their divine senses, they can’t find a trace of him. It is as if.... It is as if he left this Demon Spirit Land!”

The capital of Sky Demon City!

After the city was rebuilt, there was a very glorious mansion built on the east side. This mansion had a giant plaque with six large characters!

“Earth Vice Commander-in-Chief’s Mansion”

There were countless servants inside the mansion, and there were fake mountains everywhere, making it very elegant. A burly man wearing a commander-in-chief robe was standing next to one of the fake mountains in the yard. He looked up into the sky and let out a sigh.

Behind the burly man stood three men. These three men were all wearing the armor of demon generals, and they all stood there motionlessly and had very respectful attitudes.

“Brother Wang, where did you go...” The burly man let out a long sigh.

Inside the cave, Wang Lin hadn't moved at all in these 10 years. He still sat there as if he was a statue.

In his body, the refining inside the origin soul cocoon slowly ended and a shocking aura slowly spread out from the cocoon.

After an unknown amount of time, a crack suddenly appeared on the origin soul cocoon. This crack was very thin and the cocoon gently split.

Shortly after, another crack appeared, and soon more cracks appeared across the cocoon. Even more cracks appeared all over the cocoon until it finally shattered!

The moment it shattered, rays of grey light came out from within. Then a newly born origin soul slowly floated out from the cocoon.

This origin soul was no longer transparent but completely solid. There was almost no difference between it and the flesh. The Ascendant Crystal was slowly turning inside the origin soul.

For an Ascendant cultivator, their origin soul is their domain!

This is the true state of a domain after it enters the body!

After the origin soul flew out, the shattered cocoon immediately melted into nourishment specifically for the origin soul and was absorbed by the origin soul. Once all of it was absorbed, the origin soul sat down in the lotus position. At the moment his origin soul sat down, Wang Lin's body trembled, and for the first time in ten years, he opened his eyes.

Wang Lin muttered to himself, "Ascendant!" Then his eyes lit up brighter than ever before! After 700 years of cultivation, he finally achieved the Ascendant stage. Ascendant cultivators were top tier existences in any rank 6 cultivation countries!

Even in rank 7 cultivation countries, Ascendant cultivators were still considered powerhouses!

Wang Lin was in Ascendant Enlightenment for 10 years and had other harvests as well!

# Chapter 600 – Celestial Ascension Fruit

---

At this moment in the black tower located in the ancient battleground, two ghostly lights suddenly lit up inside the helmet on the top floor of the tower.

“He has just reached the Ascendant stage, so his origin energy hasn’t completely fused with his body yet. It will take him 49 days to complete this process, and this window is something I have waited 10 years for...”

The ghostly light inside the armor flashed and then thundering roars came from outside the black tower. At this moment, a giant, black vortex suddenly appeared in the sky.

This vortex was too large. When it spun, it was as if it could absorb everything in the world. The sky changed color and even the countless souls in the ancient battleground began to tremble.

The ghostly light from the tower shined brightly as a powerful divine sense spread out from the tower and quickly covered the entire ancient battleground. The ground at some parts of the battleground loosened and soon several black bones flew out from underground into the air.

These small bones quickly fused in the sky and formed a black bone arm.

The black bone arm slowly flew toward the tower and stopped below the vortex.



“I haven’t gathered much power, so I can’t casually waste it. Also, his current location is one of the places I don’t wish to go!” The ghostly light from the armor flashed again and one arm from the armor broke off. It gave off a burst of demonic flame before flying out of the tower and straight toward the bone arm.

The moment the armor touched the withered arm, it immediately attached itself to it. The moment the armor was attached, the arm became completely different than before as powerful bursts of demonic spiritual energy filled it.

“Go, bring back the origin energy!” The arm trembled before disappearing into the vortex.

“Only Ascendant cultivators have origin energy inside their bodies. Too bad I’m too seriously injured to pull the origin energy out of cultivators who have already integrated the origin energy into their body from this far away. I can only choose to attack those who just made a breakthrough to steal their origin energy.” The ghostly light from the armor that was now missing an arm guard gradually dimmed until it finally went out.

Wang Lin was sitting in the lotus position inside the cave. He let out a breath of foul air and stood up. He had been sitting there for 10 years, so there were a lot of popping sounds before his body returned to normal.

After he loosened his body, his expression suddenly changed and he looked up into the ceiling of the celestial cave. At this moment,

a black vortex silently appeared!

“This is...” Wang Lin’s eyes narrowed. He had been in this cave for a very long time and had never seen this vortex before. The timing of this vortex was too good; it appeared right after he reached the Ascendant stage!

Wang Lin had a cautious nature, so when he saw the vortex appear, he immediately dashed for the gate of the cave.

Just as he moved, the vortex suddenly sped up and thus increased its size. Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he slapped his bag of holding and without any hesitation took out the cave token. His hand formed a seal, and soon his body became faint and was about to disappear.

At this moment, a black bone arm wearing armor came out from the vortex and viciously swiped at Wang Lin!

This swipe caused Wang Lin’s disappearing figure to tremble, but then he instantly disappeared.

The black bone arm paused for a moment before going back into the vortex, and the vortex disappeared.

There was a distortion in the sky above an endless plain in the Fire Demon Country, and Wang Lin stepped out of it!

His expression was gloomy. Anyone who came across such a

strange scene right as they reached the Ascendant stage wouldn't feel happy.

At the moment he used the token to teleport away, the arm interfered with the teleportation and caused a change. He spread out his divine sense and found that this place was completely foreign to him.

Just at this moment, a black dot appeared in the sky. This black dot spun at an unimaginable speed and in almost an instant turned into that giant vortex.

The vortex appeared in complete silence; even divine sense wasn't able to detect its appearance ahead of time. It was as if there was nowhere the vortex didn't exist.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he stared at the vortex. This time he didn't run; he wanted to see how much power that arm inside the vortex had!

Almost at the moment the vortex appeared, the armored bone arm came out and reached toward Wang Lin!

No wind or clouds moved with this grab. There were no fluctuations showing signs of spells being used; this grab was almost as if a mortal was waving his arm.

Wang Lin frowned slightly, then he raised his right hand and for the first time he used the Finger of Death at the Ascendant stage.

The black light was 10 times larger than before, and there were rings of ripples inside it!

The black light charged out like thunder and landed on the bone arm. At this moment, an astonishing amount of demonic spiritual energy came out from the armor. This demonic spiritual energy was also solid and immediately blocked the Finger of Death.

However, the demonic spiritual energy underestimated Wang Lin's Finger of Death. Perhaps if Wang Lin wasn't at the Ascendant stage, then the Finger of Death would immediately have shattered when facing this demonic spiritual energy, but now Wang Lin was using Ascendent level cultivation to activate the Finger of Death. Although the black light was stopped, the death energy within couldn't be stopped. At the moment the demonic spiritual energy and death energy collided, the demonic spiritual energy dissipated as if it had been absorbed by the death energy.

All of this happened in an instant.

Just as Wang Lin sent out the Finger of Death, he immediately noticed an invisible force coming at him. This force was like a gentle wind, but at the moment it landed on his body, his expression changed greatly!

He immediately noticed that his newly formed Ascendant origin soul was about to be blown away with this wind-like invisible force!

Even his mind wasn't able to resist at all, and even his right hand

slowly lowered. His origin soul gradually drifted from his body and was about to leave.

But when a sleepy feeling appeared inside his body, Wang Lin's eyes became cold. Because his origin soul was about to leave his body, his body had stiffened and he was rapidly losing consciousness.

At this moment, he didn't panic and instead became filled with killing intent!

He was Wang Lin. He even dared to defy the heavens, he dared to even kill the heavens, so how could he be bewitched by this mere spell? Wang Lin had a heart of slaughter, and at this moment, his heart of slaughter and his killing intent collided, resulting in a powerful slaughter aura!

A low roar came from his mouth, and monstrous slaughter aura came out from his eyes!

Under the power of this slaughter aura, his origin soul that was already halfway out of his body was forced back in. After his origin soul returned, Wang Lin coldly looked at the arm.

“No matter who you are, don't mess with me...” Wang Lin took a step back, and at the same time, he used several teleport spells at once. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared.

The bone arm wasn't scary at all; what was scary was that wrist

guard. The Finger of Death Wang Lin used to scout the situation allowed him to see through the wrist guard. There were many mysterious people in the demon spirit land. Wang Lin had just reached the Ascendant stage and he required a few days for his origin soul to completely fuse, so he didn't want to get into too much trouble right now.

At the moment Wang Lin left, a soft exclamation came from the black tower in the ancient battleground.

“No wonder he is a heaven-defying cultivator; he was able to forcibly resist my Heavenly Demon Wind with his heart of slaughter! But the better you perform, the more interested I am in your origin energy! In the Demon Spirit Land, those people that cultivate the way of the ancient demon can't form origin energy. Origin energy only appears when you cultivators reach the Ascendant stage. In these countless years, almost every cultivator who reached the Ascendant in this Demon Spirit Land had their origin energy devoured by me... You will be no exception!”

Wang Lin reappeared after teleporting. This place was a desolate area without any mountains or water. There were only withered trees everywhere. However, his eyes immediately narrowed as he noticed some restrictions in the distance.

“What the hell was that arm!?” Wang Lin frowned as he flew toward the restrictions in the distance.

Soon he arrived at the place the restrictions were located. This place was even more desolate than the one before. The ground here was filled with cracks due to how dry it was, and there was

nothing abnormal about this place.

The restrictions protecting this place weren't intricate, but they won in terms of quality. There was no less than 1,000 restrictions here, and they were all interlinked, so activating one of the restrictions meant activating them all.

Although it was rough, it was still effective. Even a demon general would find it difficult to enter by force. Even if they could, it would take time to do so.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense. With his cultivation and knowledge of restrictions, these restrictions didn't interest him. He was not interested in what was inside and was about to leave when the black vortex suddenly appeared, causing Wang Lin's eyes to narrow.

"It's like a ghost haunting me!" Wang Lin's eyebrows furrowed hard and his eyes became even colder. This black vortex kept appearing before him, and this made a hint of killing intent appear inside Wang Lin's heart. He let out a cold snort and quickly sank directly into the countless restrictions.

With Wang Lin's understanding of restrictions, he could break restrictions at the same level as the ones inside the celestial cave, so the restrictions before him presented no challenge. With just a glance, countless deductions flashed through his eyes. Then his body quickly disappeared into the restrictions.

The function of these restrictions, aside from preventing

outsiders from entering, was also to create illusions to hide what was inside. However, Wang Lin had broken countless restrictions, so he was able to easily move through them without activating them. After going through the restrictions, the scene before him became vastly different from what he saw outside.

This place was still a plain, but it had been artificially divided into plots of land and emitted a strange fragrance.

“Eh?” Wang Lin was surprised, as he wasn’t expecting something like this. What was more surprising was there was only one thing being grown here!

“Celestial Ascension Fruit...” Wang Lin’s expression became a bit strange.

At this moment, the surrounding restrictions began to collapse as the black bone forced itself through the countless restrictions and reached in.